

*An Alkire*

*Family History*



**By: Monte C. Alkire and Family**

**June 2022**

# Dedication:

To the men and women of the United States Armed Forces who volunteer, train, guard, fight, fly and sail around the world so we may be free.

To the children and grandchildren in our families for generations to come that they may profit and learn from our lives and carry on with the best qualities of their ancestors and improve on the rest.

**Published by Monte C. Alkire  
Cazenovia, Illinois  
Copyright 2022**

**Printed by DiggyPod.com  
301 Industrial Drive  
Tecumseh, MI 49286**

**Front Cover:** Ranch gate at the Brad and Lola Sigvaldsen Ranch, Adams County, North Dakota. Photo courtesy of Lola. They are the only relative still ranching on one of the original homesteads, John Stevens, in South Fork Township, Adams County, North Dakota.

## Name Index

## Pages

<b>Alkire Simple Family Line</b>	8-13
Chauncey and Eliza	27-29, 202-206
Claude and Eva	30-60, 207-211, 212-221,274,275,292,293,381
Cleo and Lloyd	229-244, 269-270
Barbara Westphal	230, 245-249, 267-268
Beatrice Baumeister	231, 259-266, 267-268
Bernadine Johnson	231, 267-268, 271, 274
Beverly Gianotti	230, 250-258, 267-268
Bradley Goeres	231, 267-268, 276-278
Cliff "Dutch" Betty	12, 62, 86-96, 212-221
Monte and Harriet	61, 98-171, 150, 442-443
Susan Reichle	61, 232-238
David Arthur and Ann	20-23, 196-201
Glen "Bud" and Alyce	320-335, 339
Darwin and Shirley	321, 340-348
Marty	321, 336-338
Paul	322, 357-359
Terry and Sharon	322, 349-353
Tim	322,354-356
Gwendolyn "Sis" and Dale	360-372
Gary	361
Diane and Herb	361, 376
Craig and Diane	362, 376
Bradley	362, 381
Brian	362
Cheryl and Mike	362, 377-378
Kris	363, 379-380
Harmonas Sr. and Mary	13
Harmonas Jr. and Lyda	13, 172-188
Harry and Francis "France"	382-382-396, 405
Kathleen "Tootie" & Stanley	382, 397-399, 405
Gary	382, 405
Linda	382, 405
Lucinda	383, 400-405
Lola and Brad	383, 401-402, 405
Reed and Donna	383, 403-404, 405
Jerry S.	172
John A. "Reverend" and Susan	176-179
Leonard and Catherine "Catie"	14-26, 189-193
Pearl and Joseph Peter "Sep"	425-430
Richard A. "Dick" and Wini	279-288, 292-295
Jackie and Daryl	280, 289-302
Richard D. "Rich" and Jill	280, 303-319

**Name Index****Pages****Bauer**

Ann Louise Brulatour & Anton G. "A.G."	408-401
Harold and Rosella	409, 412-413
Connie	409, 412-413
Dan	409, 412-413
Donna	409, 412-413
John	409, 412-413

**Bush**

Mildred and Linden	409, 414-418
Linda and Robert "Bob"	409, 410, 414-418
Michelle and Robert "Bob"	409, 414-418
William "Bill"	409,414-418

**Brulatour**

Ann Louise Brulatour & Anton G. "A.G."	31-41, 408-413
Johanna A. Brulatour	31-41

<b>Grovum</b> Genevieve "Jane"	406-407
Antoinette "Nettie" and Ben	419-420

<b>Love</b> Samuel and Lester	103-104
William R. and Nancy	103-104

**May**

Harriet and Monte	61, 98-171, 150, 442-443
Herman and Catherine	102
Herman Peter and Ruby	102

**Motschenbacher Simple Family Line**

	11
Antoinette "Nettie" and Ben	406-407
Eva and Claude	30-60, 207-211, 212-221,274,275,292,293,381
Frances and Harry	382-382-396, 405
Genevieve "Jane and Oliver	419-420
George and Kunegundis	32
Jeff and Marilyn	432, 437-438
Joseph Peter "Sep" and Pearl	425-430
Larry Allen	7
Larry Niles	7
Lyle and "Leona"	431-436
Stanley and Shirley	439-441
Valentine and Amelia "Mollie"	31-41

**Quick**

Bert	81-83
Betty and Cliff	12, 62, 86-96, 212-221
Edgar "Joe" and Ella	66-75
Reuben and Phoebe	63-66
Theonis and Belijten	63

<b>Rhoades</b> Lillian and Charles	421-424
------------------------------------	---------

<b>Sanford</b> Ella and "Joe"	66-75
Tom and Kathleen	76-80
Walter and Jane	71

# Introduction

Our family history has long been interesting to me. Events like Grandfather Claude on a wagon train to a new home in North Dakota, Great Grandpa Reuben Quick serving in the Civil War, and Grandma Quick immigrating from England in the early 1900's piqued my interest. I grew up with my grandpa and grandma Quick. I learned a lot from them and respect them so much. They gave me many keepsakes and family stories. I was always so disappointed the Grandpa Claude died just a month before I was born. I had never seen a picture of him until 1997. There were so many things I would have loved to have asked him. Grandma Eva helped all she could and thankfully she kept a lot of records and pictures. About 1960 I started collecting and saving things.

The second reason for this document is my belief that we are a product of our heritage and our family experience, or culture if you prefer. As we read about what our family did before we cousins started out on our own it is impressive. It also reflects a multitude of strong values, traits and faith that have been passed down to us through the years. For this I am forever grateful, especially as we look around our communities, this country, and the world. I thank God that we were given the opportunities that originated in our families.

This passage from the book *High Wide and Handsome* by Hal Borland in 1954 summarizes part of this concept. "There is small comfort in having someone tell you that your problems are dwarfed by those of another, but when you tell yourself these things you aren't lecturing, you aren't drawing comparisons which make you look like a weakling. You are rallying your own pride and your own strength, reaching back for some of the fortitude that was the mark of your own people. You are rallying yourself, standing up to circumstances in the way of your kind. It is a human impulse and a tribal necessity. When a man [or woman] forget where they came from and no longer look back with pride on their beginnings and confidence in their own blood and sinew and belief, that man, [that woman], or that people is doomed." (*But with that pride and confidence so much may be accomplished.* MCA)

A good book is something I can really enjoy. I wanted to leave as much history for our family as I could. The more I thought about, I realized these books are just stories about people, why not write a book with good stories about our family? Harriet and I wrote the first 5 or 6 years of our married life in the early 90's and set it aside.

For the past three winters I have been writing and processing pictures. This past winter, our first in Illinois for 24 years, I set a goal to finish the family story. As I started writing it occurred to me that my cousins probably had a lot of good history to input also. I invited them to contribute. The response was unbelievably strong, and this book is the result of this total family effort.

The organization of each family starts with the oldest record I found and proceeds to OUR GENERATION. Here I am defining OUR GENERATION as we 26 cousins born between

1935 and 1962 with the Grandparents Claude and Eva Alkire primarily, plus a few other Great Aunt's and Uncle's families; similarly for my mother Betty's family and for Harriet's, which are both much smaller. My decision was our children can write their own history when the time comes if they wish.

For each of our grandfather's family name I describe the history until the individual marries, then go back and describe the family of the wife or husband. Their life together follows and proceeds from generation to generation focusing almost entirely on just our grandparents.

When we arrive at OUR GENERATION, at the start I explain my life, marriage to Harriet and our family story. Then in the Appendix section each of the aunts, uncles, and cousins that my family had a relationship with has a section. In each of those sections, I explain my known history with that portion of the family. Then, each of the cousins has had the opportunity to relate their stories of the family history and then their own family life. You will notice a wide variation in information included for the families. There is no attempt to edit out or slight anybody, it is merely limited by the information available to me and the material contributed. For those deceased, their brothers and sisters or spouses and children have provided the history and records.

Every attempt has been made for accuracy, but we are also human. No data has been knowingly presented in error. I have not included my sources for all this, but I do have a raft of notes and records. One big question often emerges, "What nationality is Alkire". I have seen references stating it is Scotch, Dutch, and German. The starting place I found was in Moorfield, Virginia, a marriage in 1720. After studying the book 'An Alkire Family Trace', see the Harmonas section in the Appendix I am convinced the family name is German. I will theorize there were families with names something like Alkire before 1700 and they may have spread to parts of Europe and the Great Britain. Those folks may have come to America at different times and places; thus, confusion about the origin of the name. With people not being able to read or write, and with the different accents and language, different spelling can easily evolve. For example, Harriet's Grandmother is in census records with two different spellings for her first name... Lester and Luster. No one in the family could read or right, the recorder wrote what he thought he heard and so the record is confusing.

# ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

First, I would like to thank all our ancestors who took the time to record the events in their lifetime. They are too numerous to list, and they go back for over 200 years. I do want to give a special acknowledgement to our Grandma Eva Motschenbacher Alkire and Her sister Genevieve “Jane” Motschenbacher Grovum. For their handwritten family information. Adding to that, is the extensive work of my Uncle Glenn “Bud” Alkire and his wife Alyce Alkire. Also, to my father for the work he did assisting “Bud and “Alyce” during the 1970s and 1980s on this subject.

More recently. I want to give a special recognition for our cousins that helped put **big pieces** of this together. These family members were especially important information sources, sounding boards and Idea creators in how to approach the project and in fitting the pieces together. Special thanks to **Beatrice Baumeister, Cheryl Peterson, Darwin Alkire, Jada Pohlman, Kimberly Engle, Lola Sigvaldsen, Michelle Shepard, Richard Alkire, and Terry Alkire**. They've contributed a lot with their research, travel, digitizing, and input. They really enabled us to build stories about our aunts, uncles, cousins, and grandparents.

Investigating and doing this research I met five other extended family members that have helped also. They are: Larry Allen Motschenbacher, from Smyrna, TN; Larry Niles Motschenbacher from Boise, ID; Jerry S, Alkire from Florida, Lorraine Mosher from Lemmon, South Dakota and Heath Hetzel from, North Dakota. All have done family research and were generous in sharing information to help with our work.

A special thanks to my wife **Harriet** for her support and indulgence of my time on the project, and my endless questions like: Can you believe? Did you know? Have you ever heard of? Do you remember? What do you think about adding this? And on and on....

## Alkire Family Tree Composed in the Early 1980's by Glen "Bud" and Alyce Alkire

*With updates by Monte Alkire thru June 5, 2022*

**HARMONUS ALKIRE SR.** married Mary Crayman in 1720 at Moorfield W. VA then, now Virginia..

**Children:** *Possibly Craymor or Kramer?*

William born 1724 Virginia

**HARMOUS JR.** b 1730 Hampshire, VA d 1800 Bourbon, KY; married Lydia Patton 1751  
b. 1739 d. 1790

**HARMONUS ALKIRE Jr.** - b 1730 Hampshire, VA d 1800 Bourbon, KY; married Lydia Patton 1757

**Children:** b. 1739 d. 1790

1 Cathy - b. 1757; d. 1824 no marriage

2 Elizabeth – b. 1758; d. 1824 Curry Run, Ky m. Adam Mitts

3 William -b. 1761; d. 1823 Pleasant Twp, Madison Ohio

Married Elizabeth Moore 1782 2<sup>nd</sup> Mrs. Temperane Clay

4 **REVEREND JOHN "JACK"** - b. 1764; d. July 12, 1833 Greenview, IL Married Susan Nation 1782

5 Adam – b. 1767 Married Margaret Hornbeck Oct. 25, 1778, Bourbon, KY

6 Deboraugh – b. Oct 10, 1769; d. Jusly 16, 1850 Bath, KY Married Jaco Trumbo April 2, 1798

7 Margaret – b. ?

8 Michael – b. Jan. 1772 Moorfield, VA Married Dorothy Phebus 1793 Bourbon Co. KY

9 Sarah – b. 1774 d. June 22 1843 Married Simon Hornback

10 Lydia – b. 1776

11 M "Monis" Harmonius III – b Feb 18, 1778 d. Feb. 21, 1857

Married Jane Osburn Jan 9, 1815 Shelby Co. KY

12 George – b. 1780 d. July 21, 1868 Married Catherine Rush 1803, Pickaway, Ohio

**REVEREND JOHN "JACK" Alkire "** - b. 1764; d. July 12, 1833 Greenview, IL

Married Susan Nation 1782; d. 1799 Bourbon Co., KY

**Children:**

1 **Leonard** - b. Dec. 24, 1875 bank of the Potomac, Frederick, VA d. Jan. 16 1877 Greenview,  
Menard County, Illinois Married Catherine Davis 1807, b. March 7, 1793,

2 Sarah – b. 1786 d. Oct. 4, 1804

3 Silas – b 1787 W. VA

4 Dorothy – b. 1790 d. 1865 White, IN Married Samuel Alkire Dec. 24, 1813

5 Elizabeth – b. June 16, 1791, W. VA d. June 8, 1855, Table Grove, Fulton Co., IL  
Married Samuel Powell 1809 KY

6 John N. - b. April 19, 1796, KY d. Aug 20, 1877 Menard County, IL  
Married June Ellen Henderson 1818 or 1821

**Rev John** 2<sup>nd</sup> Margaret Snyder July 27, 1799. d. 1832, Menard Co., IL 3<sup>rd</sup> Mrs. Ellen Swan 1852

1 Willian Nave "Billy" b. – Jan. 6, 1802 Montgomery, Bath Co., KY d. June 3, 1885 Menard Co., IL  
Married Elizabeth Denton Oct 3, 1820

2<sup>nd</sup> Margret Powell Oct. 30, 1855. 3<sup>rd</sup> Mrs. Jemima Whitten May 18, 1858

2 Mary Madeline "Maude -b. 1803 Ohio d. April 18, 1874 Menard Co., IL  
Married George Blane Dec. 1826 Petersburg, IL

3 George – b.1805 KY d. Feb 1888 Lane, Oregeon  
Married Sally Grant Feb. 28, 1830

**LEONARD ALKIRE SR** – b. Dec. 24, 1784 or 1785 South Branch of the Potomac River Frederick Co. VA  
 d. Jan. 16, 1877 Greenview, IL at the home of Dau Lydia Turner. Buried at the A & E Cemetery.  
 Parents: Rev. John Alkire and Susan Nation  
 Married Catherine “Katie” Davis Oct. 14, 1811 – b. March 7, 1793, d. Nov. 1, 1872 Menard Co., IL,  
 Parents: John Davis and Elizabeth Milam Buried at the A & E [*Alkire and Engel*]Cemetery.

**Children:**

- 1 ELIZABETH – b. April 28, 1808 Ohio d. March 31, 1900 Menard Co., IL  
 Married Wm. Engle Feb 1, 1825
- 2 SUSAN – b. March 2, 1810 Ohio, d. July 25, 1898 Sangamon Co. IL  
 Married Hugh D. Hughes April 13, 1830
- 3 NANCY – b. July 9, 1811 Ohio d. Jan. 13, 1896 Chicago, Cook Co., IL  
 Married Dr. Reuben Black April 13, 1880
- 4 AMANDA – b. May 19, 1815, Ohio d. June 22, 1895, Los Angeles, CA.  
 Married Wesley Whipp Jan. 20, 1833. 2<sup>nd</sup> Andrew Jackson Olds
- 5 MILAM – b. Sept. 10, 1818 Menard Co., IL d. April 10, 1896 Greenview, Menard Co., IL  
 Married Eliza Jane Barnes Dec. 23, 1843 2<sup>nd</sup> Lydia Dowell 1892
- 6 LYDIA – b. April 26, 1821, Ohio d. March 27, 1908 Petersburg, Menard Co., IL  
 Married Sterling S. Turner
- 7 INFANT GIRL – b. March 1824 d. 1924
- 8 **DAVID ARTHUR** – b. Aug 5, 1825 Sangamon Co. IL d. Dec. 3, 1902 Bernard, Mo  
 Married Ann Eldridge Oct 15, 1850, IL b. 1832 d. April 11, 1867  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Mary C. West b. Jan 28, 1841 d. July 19, 1910
- 9 LEONARD JR. – b. Oct. 17, 1830 Sangamon, Co. IL d. Oct. 1, 1926  
 Married Mary A. Bracken Nov. 6, 1851
- 10 John D. “Jack” – b. Feb. 10, 1832 Sangamon, IL d. Sept 30, 1909

**DAVID ARTHUR** – b. Aug 5, 1825 Sangamon Co. IL d. Dec. 3, 1902 Bernard, Mo  
 Parents: Leonard Alkire Sr. and Katherine “Katie” Davis  
 Married Ann Eldridge Oct 15, 1850, IL d. April 11, 1867  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Mary C. West b. Jan 28, 1841. d. July 19, 1910

**Children:**

- 1 Charles Clifford – b. 1853 IL d. April 17, 1882, Barnard, MO  
 Married Flora J. Council Dec. 31, 1874
- 2 Benjamin Arthur – b. 1854
- 4 **CHAUNCEY HERBERT** – b. Sept 19, 1855. d. May 5, 1915 Hazen, ND.  
**Married** Eliza Keene Aug. 24, 1875 Sweetwater, IL b. Dec. 13, 1874 or Aug. 24, 1875.  
 d. April 25, 1940
- 5 Lydia A. b. 1858, IL Married Elijah H. Goff
- 6 William D.
- 7 Timothy Leonard Married Catherine Davis 2<sup>nd</sup> Married Linnie McBride  
**2<sup>nd</sup> Married** Mary C. West b. Jan. 26, 1841. d. July 19, 1910 Barnard, MO
- 1 Caroline L. “Callie” - b. 1869 d. 1946 Married W.H. Campbell
- 2 Nancy J. “Nannie” Married John W. Goff
- 3 John W.
- 4 Milern “Miles” - b. 1872 d. 1945
- 5 Lillie Dales – b. June 5, 1876. d. July 2 1945 Married W.M. Snyder Nov. 25, 1900
- 6 Lizzie – b. 1879 d. June 3 1891.

**CHAUNCEY HERBERT ALKIRE** -b Sept. 19, 1855 d. May 3, 1916

Parents David Arthur Alkire and Ann Eldridge

Eliza Caroline Keene – Dec. 13, 1874, at Sweetwater, Menard Co., IL b. 1858 Ohio,

**Children:**

d. August 29, 1940

- 1 Leroy
- 2 Herbert Chauncey – b. 1879 d. 1950 Married Carrie Walker
- 3 George Earl – b. July 13, 1880, MO d. Oct. 14, 1943, Hazen, ND  
Married Frankie McBride, Dec. 23, 1903
- 4 Vena Estella – b. Dec. 3, 1881 Married A. D. Spore d. 1916. Married Louis Culp Oct 19, 1919
- 5 Maudie Belle
- 6 Myrtle Missouri – b. Feb 9, 1885, MO d. Oct 27, 1967, Chino CA  
Married Linus Francis Weightman May 11, 1908
- 7 Harry Lester – b. Dec 6, 1887, Barnard, MO d. April 30, 1947, Lemmon, SD  
Married Frances “France” Motschenbacher Nicoli, Jan. 2, 1912
- 8 Claude Stanley – b. Sept 13, Barnard, MO d. Aug 9, 1941, St. Paul, MN  
Married Eva Motschenbacher, June 5, 1912
- 9 Thomas David – b. April 17, 1891, Barnard, MO d. March 16, 1945, Minneapolis, MN  
Married Helen Stowers, Feb. 28, 1915
- 10 Bonnie Marie – b. Oct 9, 1892, Barnard, MO d. Nov. 19, 1950, Moorhead, MN  
Married – b. Leo Motschenbacher April 30, 1910
- 11 Carrie Caroline – b. Carrie Caroline – b. Aug. 6, 1894, Barnard, MO d. Dec. 6, 1965,  
Spearfish, SD Never Married
- 12 Pearl Margaret – b. Nov. 24, 1895, Barnard, MO d. Aug 27, 1955, Mora, MN  
Married Joseph Peter “Sep” Motschenbacher Nov. 24, 1914, Lemmon, SD
- 13 Nora Olive – b. June 5, 1898, Barnard, MO d. Feb. 26, 1958, Mora, MN
- 14 Gladys Lorraine – b. May 28, 1902, Barnard, MO d. Sept 8, 1953, Hettinger, ND  
Married Harold Purdon 1918

**CLAUDE STANLEY ALKIRE** – b. Sept 13, Barnard, MO d. Aug 9, 1941, St. Paul, MN

Parents Chauncey Herbert Alkire and Eliza Caroline Keene

Married Eva Motschenbacher, June 5, 1912. b. Jan. 15, 1893 d. May 17, 1992, Lemmon, SD

**Children:**

- 1 Cleo Frances – b. Feb 27, 1914 Stowers, ND. d. Sept. 6, 1991  
Married Lloyd Peter Goeres, June 28, 1933. b. Feb. 26, 1912 d. Nov. 25, 1996
- 2 Clifford Valentine “Dutch” – b. Feb. 5, 1917 Stowers, NK d. May 18, 1999  
Married Betty Elizabeth Quick Sept. 28, 1940 d. March 6, 2008
- 3 Richard Adrian “Dick” - b. July 28, 1918, Stowers, ND d. March 9, 1987, Lemmon, SD  
Married Winifred Ploog, Oct. 15, 1940. b. June 19, 1920. d. November 30, 2018
- 4 Glenn Joseph “Bud” – b. Sept 12, 1923, Stowers, ND. d. July 11, 1986  
Married Alyce Jeannette Westling, Jan. 26, 1946, LIVING
- 5 Gwendolyn Marie – b. Sept 12, 1923, Stowers, ND d. Dec. 8, 2005.  
Married Dale Herbert Milbradt, June 22, 1940. d. July 1999

*A very few edits were made by the author based on new information available. The original document is an amazing and very accurate piece of work over several years of search and much of it stems from handwritten notes by our Great Aunt Genevieve “Jane”, Grandma Eva, Aunt Cleo and assembled here by “Bud and Alyce”. My dad, Cliff, partnered with them and was able to contribute along with other family and correspondents. They deserve our deepest gratitude. Monte Alkire June 2, 2022*

## THE MOTSCHENBACHER LINE

### GRANDPA VALENTINE'S LINE:

**George Motschenbacher Sr.** married 1854  
1827 - 1896

**Kunegundis Rebhahn**  
1836 - 1923

**Valentine Motschenbacher**  
1858 - 1924

### GRANDMA MOLLIE'S LINE:

**Mallinger**  
**Michael Furst Sr.**  
1824 - 1887

married 1852

**Anna**  
1825 - 1908

**Amelie "Mollie" Furst**  
1858 - 1936

**Valentine Motschenbacher** married 1882  
1858 - 1924

**Amelie "Mollie" Furst**  
1858 - 1936

### OUR LINE

**Claude Stanley Alkire** married 1912  
1889 - 1941

**Eva Marie Motschenbacher**  
1893 - 1992

**Monte Claude Alkire** was born in Pontiac, Michigan on September 15, 1941. His parents were **Clifford V. Alkire and Betty E. Alkire**.

## **Clifford Valentine "Dutch" Alkire's Family**

**Monte's father Cliff** was born in Adams County, North Dakota February 5, 1917 and died May 18, 1999. On Sept. 30, 1940, he married **Betty Elizabeth Quick** born Aug. 12, 1919 in Pontiac, Michigan and passed away on March 6, 2008 at Holly, Michigan. Monte has one sister **Susan Jane Alkire Reichle** born July 26, 1948. Cliff was born on the homestead in Adams County and grew up there. Cliff's parents were **Claude Stanley Alkire and Eva Mary Motchenbacher**.

**Claude** was born Sept 13, 1889, in Barnard County, Minnesota and passed away August 9, 1941 (51years) at St. Paul, Minnesota. Claude is buried at the Calvary Cemetery, in St. Paul, Minnesota. He married Eva Mary Motchenbacher born January 15, 1893, on June 5, 1912, at Lemmon, South Dakota and passed away May 17, 1992, at Lemmon, South Dakota. His parents were **Chauncey Herbert Alkire and Eliza Caroline Keene**. Chauncey was born Sept 19, 1855, at Sweetwater, IL and passed away May 3, 1916 (61 years) at Hazen, North Dakota. Eliza Caroline Keene was born 1858 location and passed away April 24, 1940 (82 years). Claude eight born of 14 children born between approx. 1878 and 1918.

**Chauncey Herbert Alkire's parents** were **David Arthur Alkire** born August 5, 1825, at Sangamon County, Illinois and passed away Dec. 3, 1902 (77 years) at Bernard, Missouri. He is buried at the Bethany Christian Cemetery, Nodaway County, Missouri. He married **Ann Eldridge** born in 1832 in Maryland and passed away April 11, 1867. Ann's parents were Thomas Keene and Martha Warner of England. Chauncey was the third born of seven children. David married a second time to Mary C. West born Jan. 26, 1841, and passed away July 19, 1910, at Barnard, Missouri. They had 6 children, the last born in 1879.

**David Arthur Alkire's parents** were **Leonard Alkire Sr.** born Dec. 24, 1784, or 85, South Branch Potomac, Frederick County, Virginia and passed away Jan. 16, 1877 (93 years) at the Greenview, Illinois home of Dau Lydia Turner. And **Catherine "Katy" Davis** born Mar 7, 1793, in Virginia and passed away Nov. 1, 1873 (80 years), Menard County, Illinois. They are both buried in the A&E Cemetery, Menard County, Illinois. David was the 8<sup>th</sup> born of 10 children between 1808 and 1832.

**Leonard Alkire Sr.'s parents** were the **Reverend John "Jack" Alkire** born in 1764 and died July 12, 1833, at Greenville, Illinois. He was buried in the Blane family cemetery... (see below under Leonard). He married **Susan Nation** in 1782 at Hampshire County, Virginia. She passed away 1799 at Bourbon County, Kentucky. Their ten children were born between 1785 and 1852. John married a second time to Margaret Snyder on July 27, 1799; she passed away 1832 at Menard County, Illinois. They had three children between 1802 and 1805.

The **Reverend John “Jack” Alkire’s** parents were **Harmonus, (Harmonias, Armonas) Alkire Jr.** and **Lydia Patton**. **Jack** was born 1730 at Hampshire County, West Virginia and passed away after May 1800 in Bourbon County, Kentucky. **Lydia Patton** was born 1739 and passed away between 1790 at Moorfield, West Virginia. Lydia was from Ireland. They married in 1751, **Jack** was the fourth of ten children born between 1842 and 1868.

**Harmonus Alkire Jr.’s** Parents were **Harmonus Alkire Sr.** (*born possibly 1700 in Rhineland, Germany*) and **Mary Craymor** (*born possibly 1704*) and passed away 1790. They were married in 1720 in Moorsfield, Virginia... which is now West Virginia. Their son William was the first-born child in 1724 and **Harmonas Jr.** in 1730 at Hampshire County, Virginia, now West Virginia.

### **Harmonus Alkire Sr.**

The paragraph above is all the factual information we have about Harmonious and our ancestors prior to 1720. During the research work on this history by Bud and Alyce Alkire, and Cliff Alkire in the 1970’s and 1980’s, they came across 4 different documents about the origin of the family and the initial landing in America. I have included the research in the Appendix that I find most credible – “An Alkire Trace” by Jo Ann Alkire Roland, thank you Jerry S. Alkire for sharing. A second article by T. Beaudoin is also interesting.

### **Harmonus Alkire Jr.**

For **Harmonus Jr.** we are blessed to have a copy of his will which is dated 1800. It is full of interesting specifics. A copy of this will is attached in the Appendix. We descend from his 4th born son **Reverend John (“Jack”) Alkire**. It is interesting that he directed that his sale of land assets and “money due him” be divided among his six sons. (*It seems he was a man of some means.*) Then after taking out 30 pounds apiece for his six daughters, the sale of the movable property would be divided equally among his six sons and daughters. He excepted “one mare and suckling colt called ‘Nance mare’ and bequeathed them to his daughter Margaret”. [*This is also especially interesting to me with my interest in horses*]. *This must have been a very special mare.*) It is also interesting that Harmonus Jr. did not read and write; he signed his will with his mark which can be seen here and at the bottom of the will. This will is especially valuable at it as it is authenticated in Will book B, page 82, County Clerk’s Office, Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky. [*The town of Paris is about 20 miles northeast of Lexington, Kentucky.*]



### **Reverend John “Jack” Alkire**

“John J. Smith a native of Kentucky, married Rachel Alkire, and with his father-in-law, **Rev. John Alkire**, came about 1805-6, came to Ohio and Mr. Smith settled where A.P. Alkire ( “P” is uncertain) now lives. John Alkire had removed from Virginia to Kentucky in an early day, during the bloody wars then with the Indians, which gave rise to the appellation the State still bears, that of the “Dark and Bloody Ground”, and like all the other pioneers of the time he bore an active part in those wars.

**Mr. Alkire** settled on the east bank of the Deer Creek in Pleasant Township, just in the edge of Pickaway County [*This would be just east of current town of Clarksburg, Ohio and about 30 miles south of Columbus, Ohio*], and a few years later, probably about 1810-12, erected a gristmill on the west bank of Deer Creek in Pleasant Township, just opposite his tract of land. The mill was built of log, with “Racoon buhrs”, and run by waterpower, with a bolting attachment operated by hand. This mill he ran several years when it came into the ownership of Mr. Smith. Subsequently Mr. Alkire removed to Sangamon County, Illinois, became wealthy, and there resided till his death. Some of his children still reside in that county [*Sangamon in 1883.*]” ( *Reference: HISTORY OF MADISON COUNTY, OHIO, W. H. Beers & Co. Chicago 1883.*) [*It is interesting that the title Reverend and its origin is covered in the Harmonas Appendix -On The Alkire Family Trace*]

## Leonard Alkire



“**Leonard Alkire**, as already stated, was a native Virginian, but emigrated to Kentucky, or was taken there by his parents, more properly speaking, when very young. Arriving at man’s estate, and taking to himself a wife, he moved to Ohio, where he resided until his removal to Illinois, in 1823. While a resident of Ohio, he followed, to some extent the buying-up of cattle and driving them to Eastern markets; a business at that day exposed to considerable danger. On one of his trips home, after having disposed of his drove, he traveled on horseback at the rate of eighty miles a day, carrying the cash, mostly in silver, received for his cattle, in his saddle-bags. ‘In swimming the Ohio River’ says a local writer, ‘perched upon his hands and feet on the top of his saddle, his sturdy and fleet roadster stemming the rapid current with great power and speed, when nearing the opposite shore, suddenly went down; but with a terrible struggle for life finally succeeded in landing his precious freight on terra firma. When Mr. Alkire made the discovery that his saddle bags (filled with silver) had drifted back by force of the current, remained suspended by the stirrups, the whole weight resting on the hocks

of the noble animal and cramping his movements, thus jeopardizing his life as well as the life and hard-earned treasure of his master.”

“Hearing frequent stories of the beauty and richness of the ‘Far west’, as Illinois was then, he made a trip of inspection to this country. Alone and on horseback he explored this then almost unbroken wilderness. His route led him to Sugar Grove Precinct, [which became Sugar Grove Township, the eastern township in Menard County as shown on the 1874 map... see Appendix]. Entering it upon the south side and upon obtaining a favorable view of the surrounding country, he stopped his horse and ‘viewed the landscape o’er’. When fully comprehending the scene, he shouted out at the top of his voice, ‘Hurrah for old Kentuck, the garden spot of the world’.” (*Page 359 The History of Menard and Mason Counties, Illinois; O.L. Baskin & Co., Historical Publishers, Chicago, Illinois 1879*)

*[Here I am switching to another portion of the record that describes this area, families, and lifestyle in Illinois at the time **Leonard** discovered it; before we continue with **Leonard’s** story.]*

“The Blanes were of Irish decent and four brothers, a sister and mother came from Ireland in 1818. “At that time the newly explored lands in the middle west were rapidly being settled up, and word brought back by returning soldiers told of the great prairies and timber lands of the Illinois County. So, the Blanes joined a caravan of homeseekers going west.... One day in 1819 they came to a place which looked as though Nature had made it to a Park... with gnarled oak, sugar maple, mulberry, elm, red bud, poplar, sycamore, cherry, plum and pawpaw. With one accord, they knew that this was their home. Tall prairie grass ready to cut for hay to feed their stock, a sparkling brook, and trees for building. They were the first white people to live in Sugar Grove.

Cabins and fences came first, of course, then to clear the land and prepare for crops. James Meadows and his family, Montgomery and Jacob Boyer and their families came in that autumn and settled nearby. The place became known as Irish Grove from the rich brogue of the Blanes from Ireland. These men all had considerable livestock and cabins, barn, fences, and sheds necessary, the place began to look homelike. The first Blane home was a double log cabin, two large rooms joined by an open-faced space the same size and called the ‘dogrun’. The kitchen was living room, dining room, bedroom, and parlor. The other room held the loom, the spinning wheel, beds, and trundle beds and was ever referred to as ‘the room.’”

To the eyes of **Leonard Alkire**, alone on horseback, this clearing in the timber was very attractive. He had ridden across the country, through prairie and timber, from Ohio, looking for a location, and after a thorough investigation of the surrounding territory, he

made the first settlers a very good offer for their claims, which they accepted, and he returned to Ohio to bring out his family."

He returned home, sold his farm in Ohio, the following year, 1823, removed to Illinois, locating in the Precinct where the remainder of his life was spent. Mr. John Alkire, his father came a few years later".

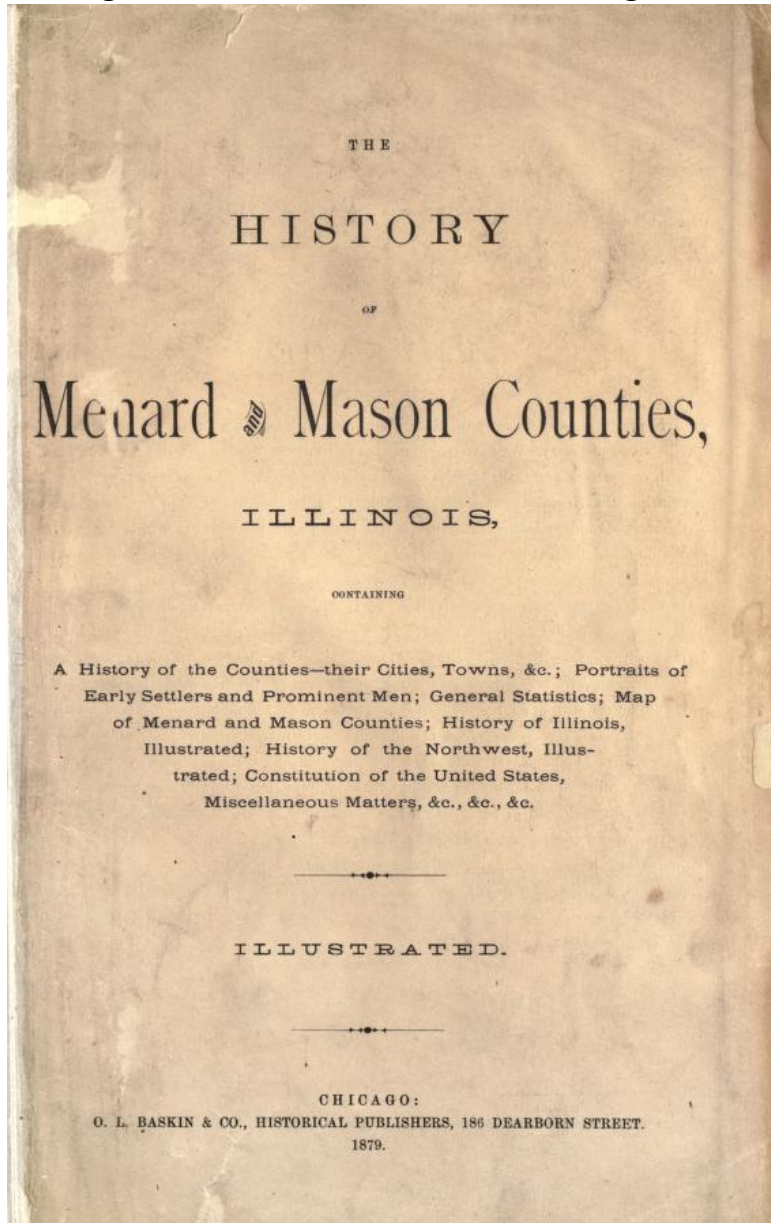
"Leonard returned to Illinois bringing his family, his sister Mary Madaline, {who was the great inspiration of George Blane's life}, and two brothers, Silas, and Samuel, and also, young William Engle who was interested with ALKIRE in buying up and shipping cattle to market. The Alkire claims were only a few miles from the Blanes and the land they acquired from the Blane, Montgomery, Boyer, and Meadows settlers, included what is now the lovely **Sugar Grove Cemetery.**"

"Trapping for furs was the best paying business the settlers had, this being carried on along with clearing

the land and farming. Much greater harvests could have been garnered from the rich virgin soil, but there were no roads, and hauling to distant markets was a strenuous task, so the settlers early began to long for and plan a railroad, as Illinois mud was famous, or rather, 'infamous.' Wheat yielded large crops, which had to be threshed by winnowing in a sheet, the hardest work known, and then it was ground in hand mills.

But soon James Meadow built a tread wheel mill where he ground his own and his neighbor's corn, a most welcome enterprise, for the daily grating of corn on the old tin 'gritter' was tedious and never ending.

Before the settlers began to raise cotton, Ann Meadows, James's wife, spun and wove thirty yards of dress material from the wild thistles the farmers were trying to



eradicate. But after the 'Deep Snow' of 1830 there was a change in the seasons, and cotton growing was abandoned. Sheep were raised, for food and for wool from which much of their clothing was made.

The soil was rich, and it was easy for a man to gain property if he was not afraid to work. There was so much grass that after everyone cut all the hay they needed for winter feed, the prairie would be burnt off, ready for another crop of grass. Clover seed was also being planted, and young orchards were soon bearing apples, peaches, grapes, and pears. In the fall and spring, the mud was so deep it was hard to travel except on horseback, so all that had a saddle and a favorite riding horse, through both still belonged to the big boss. Young folks rode over the prairie when the grass was so high so their heads on horseback. To the children, the world seemed to end where the bluffs of Salt Creek could be seen. They roamed the nearer woods to pick berries but were warned about the snakes. They gathered walnuts, hickory nuts and hazel nuts in the fall, always bringing 'Mammy' bouquets of wildflowers."

"William Engle and **Elizabeth Alkire** [*Leonard's daughter, age 17*] were married in 1825. George Blane and Madaline Alkire [*Leonard's sister, age 23*] in 1826, and Charles Montgomery and Eliza Bracken in 1830. **Leonard Alkire Jr** and Polly Bracken in 1832 and these men were closely drawn together by family ties and business interests. Most of the early settlers had large families and they were lucky if they did, for children were taught responsibility very young. If they got their 'chores' done in time, they could play with their homemade playthings, but bringing in firewood, and breaking corn for the calves, shelling corn for the poultry, driving cows to pasture miles away and bringing them home again, usually hunting them in the tall prairie grass, listening to the cow bell.

(Line missing) potatoes... just part of the day's chores. Boys plowed the fields when they were so small, they could not see over the plow-frame. Horse flies were thick, large, and bloodthirsty, and horse being stung to a frenzy and tangling up the lines made it hard for a boy to control them. But Mammy [**Madeline Alkire Blane**] had a great heart. Though often ill, and always hurried, she never forgot to send cool drinks and cookies to the nearest fence row where the boy was at work, by little brother and sister, though she was always worried about snakes.

Quilting bees, carpet rag tackings, and comfort making were always time of visiting and great sociability. Much time was spent by the men in exchanging work, most all done by hand. The men worked together and played together, enjoying 'wrestling' matches, turkey shoots, target practice, hunting and fishing. Squire Blane's orchard was a favorite place to meet on Sunday afternoons and holidays, for here they wrestled, talked, argued, orated, and sang together.

'Aunt Mod', as the neighbors all called her made her own soap by saving the wood ashes from the fireplaces, putting them into a huge hopper, draining the lye into tubs, then boiling it down with the accumulated fat and soap grease, making a fine white soap. She also made a healing lotion from mutton tallow and other ingredients, much more effective for chapped hands than "Jurgens Lotion" is today [1879]. Also, with some of the lye, she

hulled white field corn for the delicious hominy found on everyone's table, working endlessly, making tallow candles for the homelights, spinning, weaving, dyeing materials for all the clothes for all the family, cut out by homemade patterns and sewed by hand. She raised sheep and made the yarn for all the sox and stockings for the family of twelve children besides a hired man or two, wall pockets hanging handy places to hold the pair of socks now being knitted, the knitting to be snatched up any odd minute when here hands were idle in fact, she often carried it.

In appearance, **Madeline [Alkire] Blane** was slender, with large brown eyes and wavy brown hair, her voice soft and clear, her expression most benign [*gentle and kindly*]. Very early in life she adopted the customary fashion of wearing a lace cap. All children adored her. Her own children were taught to read by her before the schoolhouse was built, but their best lessons were learned from her unselfish life of toil and patient suffering. Her fortitude under all conditions, however, discouraging, and her unfailing sympathy & understanding of her children, her determination for them to have happy memories, continued all their life.

Two orphans besides her own granddaughters were reared in her home. In fact, no orphan was ever sent to an Orphan's Home. They were taken into the family of some good neighbor and grew up as part of the family and many of the early families here reared one or more of such children, giving them love and care."

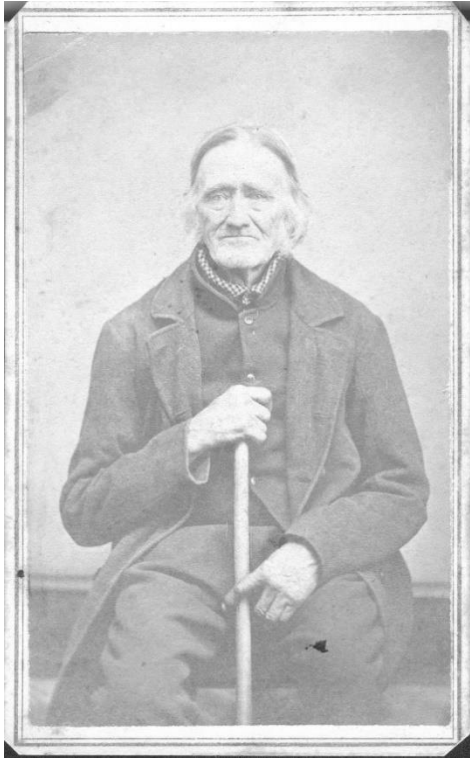
"**Leonard Alkire** built the first brick house in the then county of Sangamon (now Menard) in 1828, just fifty-one years ago. It is still standing in 1879, though a more elegant and modern brick has been reared upon the farm where this original brick house was erected.



The first entry of land in this Precinct (*Salt Creek Precinct, Sangamon County, later became Menard County.*) was made by **Leonard Alkire** of Sugar Grove and was a tract of 120 acres in the southwest quarter of Section 34, contained in what is now known as the Knox farm, but was not improved by the first purchaser, nor until more than twenty years later.

In 1830 **Leonard Alkire** bought a large lot of land Section 33 and 34, and held it, as was "termed by the settlers, as speculators land', without making any improvements upon it. Page 626. [References to sister **Mary Alkire Blane**, sister to Leonard: page 688.] "The following will show the energy and spirit of the man (**Leonard Alkire**). About 1828 – 1830, he was appointed Road Supervisor of the district, by the Sangamon County Commissioners, which then was large than Menard County at the present day and ordered to open a public road from near the mouth of Salt Creek to Havana, on the Illinois River. [*About 25 miles. This was no small appointment nor assignment as noted previously the area was wet and muddy... poorly drained.*] A serious

difficulty to travel at the time was the Crane Creek Swamp. He called together all the able-bodied men, and proceeded to the place with wagon, tools, provisions, etc., and set to work making rails in the forest and hauling them to the swamp. Then he would cut down a



large quantity of the swamp grass, which grew in great abundance and luxuriance. With this he would spread a thick bed on which to lay the rails. After laying down the rails he would place long poles across the ends of them, which would be secured by driving forked limbs astride of them to prevent the water from floating them off. Then put on more grass, covering it finally with two or three inches of sand. He thus built a road over the swamp, which lasted many years without repair. **Leonard** died in 1877.”

**[1879 Author’s note and credit for much of this information]**

Three daughters and two sons are still living in the County, a son in Denver and one in Missouri [**David Arthur**

**Alkire our line**]. To **Leonard’s** son **Milam Alkire** we are indebted for much of this early



history of this precinct, as well as to John Engle and Jesse England. Without their aid, and that of Alexander Meadows, our history of Sugar Grove, the early part of it at least, would have been rather meager.



## David Arthur Alkire

David A. Alkire was born August 5, 1825, in Sangamon County, Illinois. He grew up and married Ann Eldridge there in 1850. They had five sons and two daughters: **Chauncey Herbert** was born Sept 19, 1855, and passed away May 3, 1915 in Hazen, North Dakota. On August 24, 1875, he married Eliza Keene, born 1854 at Sweetwater, Illinois. David



married again to Mary C. West born Jan. 26, 1841, and passed away 1910 in Barnard, Missouri. They had they had 4 daughters and two sons. Total children for **David** and Ann were 13 spanning 26 years.

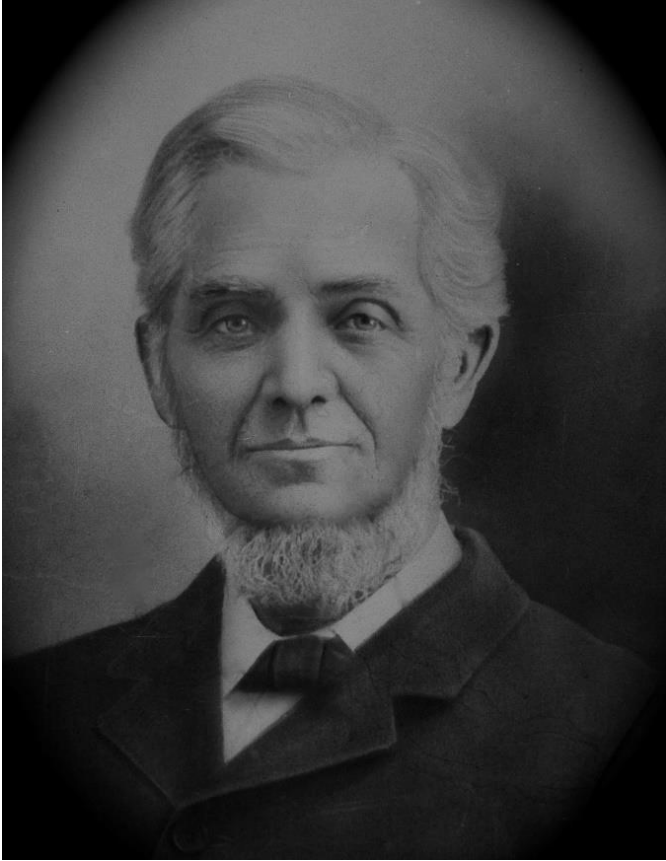
“Elder Danial Travis Hughes, druggist, Greenview Precinct, was accepted into the Church at the age of 15 with his confession of his

faith in Christ. With the Church being somewhat unsettled at the time, he did not identify himself with it in the course of a few years and became what was usually termed a “backslider”. In this condition he did not long remain and at a meeting held at Sugar Grove in 1852 by Elder Philemon Vawter he was received into the fellowship of the church and at once became one of the strongest supporters and earnest workers. In the fall of 1859 he was chosen as one of the Elders of said Church, and, in July, 1862, he was ordained to which office he has ever since held. Those officiating at the ordination were Elders William Engle, **D. A. Alkire** and John Hughes, an older brother of his, who was an Evangelist in the Church.” page 732. [***This is one of the few insights we have into David A. Alkire our forefather up to this time...; He was a Church Elder.***]

The 1860 census reveals that he estimated his real estate value \$11,700 and his personal estate at \$2,250.



“**David A. Alkire**, farmer and wool grower, Section 29 White Cloud Township, owns 806 acres of land. He was born in Menard County, Illinois, August 5, 1825, and was raised



a farmer, receiving a good education. He taught school, and has been engaged in merchandising, dealing in stock, and in later years he has been raising fine wool sheep. In 1876 he came to this county, bought his large farm, and has added many very valuable improvements. His flock of sheep has numbered as high as 1,500. He has reduced his flock now to 600, by starting his sons in the wool business. He is one of the progressive farmers of the county. He has a large, intelligent, and industrious family of children following in the footsteps of their father. He married Miss Ann Eldridge in 1852. They have seven children: Charles C., Benjamin, Chauncey, Lydia, William, Timothy, and Katie. Mrs. A. died April 11, 1867. He married for his second wife Miss Mary C. West, in Illinois, October 13, 1867. They have six children by this union: Callie,

Nannie, John, Milan, Lillie and Lizzie. He is an active member and liberal supporter of the Christian Church.” [This from “*The History of Nodaway County, [Missouri]* published in 1882 available at <https://archive.org/details/historyofnodaway00nati>]

*White Cloud township is just a few miles south of Maryville, Missouri and today U.S. Highway 71 goes through the middle of it. The parcel in section 23 of Township Range 62N 36W is located at the northwest corner of 390 St. and Hawk Rd. This is just 2 ½ miles west of U.S. 71. It 1 mile south and 5 miles east of Barnard. Or 13 miles south and 2 ½ miles east of Maryville.*

The dates above are important as we try to define **David’s** migration to Missouri. For example, we know he was born, and first marriage was in Illinois in 1850. The Nodaway County, Missouri history shows him arriving there in 1866. In April the next year, he lost his wife and afterward returned to Illinois to marry again. He would live out his final years in Missouri, passing away on Dec. 3, 1902 (77 years) and his wife Mary July 19, 1910 (69 years).

This is a note I received from Uncle **Glenn “Bud” Alkire** probably about 1981. I had a friend who had been to Marysville, Missouri and seen the Alkire name in some records so my recollection is **Uncle Bud and Aunt Alyce Alkire** traveled down there and this is part of the result of the trip. “Monte – This is your Great Great Grandfather’s collected from the Court House in Marysville, Missouri. U. Bud.” It is handwritten and difficult to read in

places so I will type it below. IT IS A TREASURE. I have attached the copy of the will in Appendix.

“Copy of the last Will and Testament of **David A. Alkire** deceased.

In the name of God Above: I David A. Alkire of the county of Nodaway and State of Missouri, aged sixty-nine years being of sound mind do make and publish this my last Will and Testament as follows.

I give, divide, and bequeath to my beloved wife Mary C., Alkire for her during her natural life all my household goods and to support her the first year Three hundred Dollars in money and the following, described real estate to wit: All of the South East quarter of section twenty three (23) in Township Sixty Two (62) pf Range Thirty Six (36) in Nodaway County, Missouri and lots one and two (1 & 2) in Block Twelve (12) in Torrance’s Addition to the City of Maryville, MO. And at her death all the Real Estate or proceeds there-of to revert to and be divided equally among my heirs who are a follows: My two beloved grandchildren Nina and Fletcher D. and heirs of my beloved son Charles C. Alkire deceased, and my beloved sons and daughters Benjamin, A. Alkire, Chauncy H. Alkire, Lydia A. Goff, William D. Alkire, Timothy L. Alkire, Mary C. Thrasher, Callie L. Campbell, Nancy J. Goff, John W. Alkire, Milam H. Alkire and Lillie DI Alkire. The grandchildren only to receive a child’s part.

I give and bequeath to my heirs as above enumerated all the remainder of my personal property and all the real estate tofore willed to be divided equally as stated.

I hereby appoint Mary C. Alkire my beloved wife as executers and William D. Alkire and Elijah H. Goff as Executors of this my last will and tay they be not reprised to give bond as such.

In witness whereof I have here unto subscribed my name this second day of November A. D. 1894.

D. A. Alkire

The foregoing instrument has on the date thereof signed and declared by the said David A. Alkire to be his last will and testament in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.”

Maryville, Missouri  
Nov. 2, 1894

Chas. C. Graham  
Laura V. Jackson  
Naomi Armstrong

This was updated on Nov. 23, 1901 to account for property sold. In that Appendix is also a list of personal property and assets in the estate. There is a lot to be gleaned from that document. It is dated January 12<sup>th</sup> 1903, 122 years and one day before I am typing this.

It shows ownership of ¼ section as described above and Lot 5 in Maryville as well. He had received \$400 in rent from this farm, \$2.50 per acre.

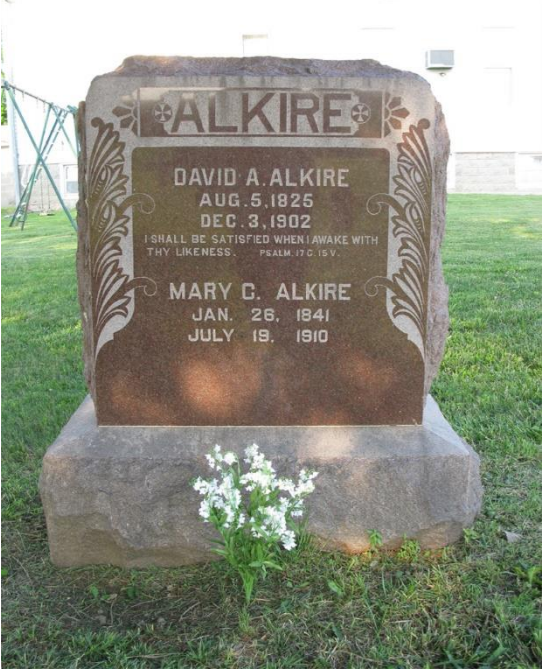
He had made a total of 15 loans to his sons and daughters that were outstanding and all but 3 were past due. Six were two our grandpa **Chauncey** all past due. To put this in perspective, **Chauncey** already had 13 children and was already 47 years old. And soon after this he would move to Minnesota. In total he had \$6,727.72 loaned to his family, all at 8% per year. It seems that those were tough years for his sons and daughters, with them seeking loans from Dad. Also seems Dad realized that handing out money was not a solution, but loaning was a big help. I know this principal of no handouts carried through to my **Dad, Cliff**, and to Harriet and me.

It is curious to me that to me that on Sept. 1, 1910, 8 years after his father's death, that his son J.W. still owed \$1134.00 on his loan principal and interest due was \$300.24; seems that zero interest had been paid to that date.

It was noted that the household goods did not exceed \$500 in value.

It is also interesting to note that in 1911, Mary C. Alkire still owned the SE ¼ of the SW ¼ of Sec. 23, White Cloud Township, Nodaway County, Missouri near Maryville.

David and Mary buried at Bethany Christian Church Cemetery, Nodaway, MO



Ann is buried in the Alkire Cemetery, Sweetwater, IL.



## 1879 Author's text regarding other family members

**William Alkire**, of Greenview, is a brother to **Leonard**, and is also an old settler of this section.

Wesley Whipp came about the time of the "Deep Snow" [1830]. He married a daughter of **Leonard Alkire**, and died several years ago, and he is buried in Sugar Grove Cemetery.

Joseph and Samuel Powell, two brothers, and brothers-in-laws to **Leonard Alkire**, came about 1825, they were from Ohio, but natives of the Old Dominion [*Refers to Virginia, that is the state nickname*]. They raised large families, finally died here, and their families scattered and moved away, some to Fulton County and some to Oregon.

Reuben D. Black came from Ohio, and after living here awhile, married a daughter of **Leonard Alkire**. He was a physician and came from Ohio, and at last accounts, was living in Missouri.

George Blane married **Mary Madaline Alkire, Leonards sister** in 1826, William Engle married another of **Leonard's sisters, Melissa Elizabeth**, who had come out to join her family with her father, **Rev. John Alkire**, from Ohio. Then **Leonard Alkire Jr.** married for his second wife Mary, a daughter of Walter Bracken who the family called 'Aunt Polly'. Charles Montgomery married Eliza Bracken who was also a daughter of Walter Bracken. So, all these new settlers were practically family." [*Mindful of what would happen in the early 1900's in Adams County, North Dakota with the Alkires and the Mothchenbachers.*]

"The Blane family had a graveyard. "This sacred plot of ground comprises one-fourth of an acre, upon a pleasant, wooded hillside near the Blane home. Here William Blane, and **Rev. John Alkire, Madaline Alkire Blane's** father, were also buried."

### Milam Alkire, Leonard's Oldest Son

"Sugar Grove Precinct: **Milam Alkire**, farmer and stock-raiser at Sweetwater, Illinois, was born in Madison County, Ohio, Sept 10, 1818. He is the oldest son of **Leonard and Catharine Alkire**, who came to Sugar Grove at a very early day [1823], Milam was 6 years of age at the time. The schools of the day afforded but poor advantages, **but Mr. Alkire** persevered and succeeded in obtaining a good education. At 21 he began life on his own account. He has always been engaged in agriculture and stock-raising and has been very successful in all his undertakings. He was united in marriage with Eliza J. Barnes Dec. 21, 1843. She was born in Bath County, Kentucky Aug. 29, 1823. Her parents removed to Logan Co., Illinois at a very early day. From this union were nine children, six of whom are now living--- Eliza C., born Dec. 7, 1848; Franklin V., April 24, 1853; John B., Oct. 30, 1855; Thomas H., Aug. 11, 1859; Alvin D., July 2, 1862; and Milem C., Feb. 7, 1865. The names of those deceased were Louisa A., born Nov. 11, 1844, died Sept 5, 1845, Leonard M., born Aug. 28, 1846, died Jan. 21, 1859; Mary A., born Jan. 22, 1851, died March 24, 1855. Mr.

Alkire has held the offices of Associate Judge of Menard County and County commissioner. He owns 750 acres of well-improved land. He is a Democrat, although quite liberal in his views." page 737. See Appendix for farm and land information.

### **John D. "Jack" Alkire, Leonard's Youngest Son**

"Greenview Precinct: **J. D. Alkire**, banker, Greenview; was born in Menard County, Illinois Feb. 10, 1832. His is the youngest son of **Leonard and Catherine (Davis) Alkire**, who came from Ohio to Illinois in 1823 and settled in Sugar Grove. Here our subject passed his youth and early manhood on the farm of his father. He received such education as could be obtained from the schools of that early day. At age of 19 he, and his brother **Leonard Jr.**, built a storeroom in the then newly laid-out town of Sweetwater, and put in a general stock of goods. Neither had had any experience in the mercantile business; and strange as it may seem, they succeeded beyond their most sanguine expectation. They continued in this business for a period of eight years, when they sold the store and contents to William Engle & Son. Not long after, they both left Engle & Son and continued in business for more than a year. They then sold out to a Mr. Whipp. In all these transactions they were very successful, making money at every change they made; this was about 1862. Then for a period of eleven years, the two brothers engaged in farming and the live-stock trade. In this, as in the mercantile business they were very successful. About this time, they went to the Far West, where they improved a large ranch and handled a large number of sheep. At the end of two and a half years, the partnership that had existed between the brothers, for a period of twenty-four years, ceased. **J.D.**, our subject, taking the property they owned in Menard Co., Illinois, and his brother the ranch and stock in Colorado. After **Mr. Alkire's** return to his native State, he, and his eldest brother, **Milam**, started a private bank in the village of Greenview. This was the first enterprise of that kind in Eastern Menard Co. They continued in business one year, with a capital of \$100,000, at the expiration of that time they dissolved, and a new bank was started under the name of **Marbold, Alkire & Co.** In 1876 Mr. Marbold built a large two-story brick building in the village of Greenview, at a cost of \$12,000, in which was started the banking firm **Marbold, Alkire and Co.** This is one of the best and safest banking-houses in the State, representing a capital of \$150,000. J.D. was united in marriage with Caroline D. Stone, April 15, 1860. She is a native of Bath Co., Kentucky. From this union there were nine children, seven of whom are now living--- William P., John D., Eva E., Henry, Ethalinda, Mary E., and a babe not named. The names of those deceased were Edwin D. and Ida H. **Mr. Alkire** is one of Menard Co.'s wealthiest and most respected citizens, and a self-made man. A Democrat in politics, but quite liberal in his views. Pages 727-728

## Abraham Lincoln's New Salem Home

### NEW SALEM

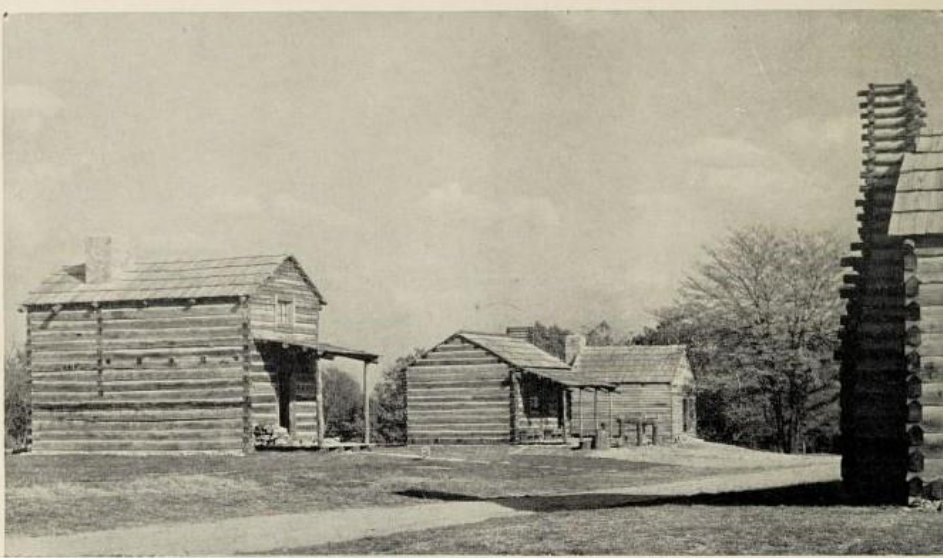
#### A Memorial To Abraham Lincoln

Fourth Edition



STATE OF ILLINOIS  
DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC WORKS AND BUILDINGS

1938



NEW SALEM

"General view looking east, showing left to right, the two-story home of Samuel Hill, the Hill-McNamar store, the Berry-Lincoln store and the home and shop of Peter Lukins and Alexander Ferguson."

This Lincoln memorial is a big attraction in Illinois near our capital, Springfield. In searching through this book, I found several items from our ancestors have been donated. They are listed below. A saddle originally owned by Milem Alkire. A steelyard (balance scale) originally owned by John Alkire. A broadax originally owned by **Leonard J. Alkire**. A Holy Bible that belonged to Mary Alkire Blane. A clock owned by John H. Alkire Jr.

### NEW SALEM

In the fall of 1828, James Rutledge and John Camron erected homes on this hill. The following year they built a grist and saw mill on the Sangamon River, just below the hill, laid out the town of New Salem and began to sell lots. The mill became so popular that the town grew rapidly and flourished for several years, although it never included more than one hundred inhabitants. With the founding and growth of Petersburg, two miles to the north and more accessibly located, its decline began. When the seat of the new County of Menard was located at Petersburg in 1839, New Salem quickly passed out of existence.

Abraham Lincoln resided at New Salem from the summer of 1831 until the spring of 1837, supporting himself successively as clerk and mill-hand, soldier in the Black Hawk War, store keeper, postmaster and deputy surveyor. In 1832 he entered politics. Although defeated in his first campaign for the Legislature, he was elected a member of the House of Representatives in 1834 and again in 1836. Throughout his residence at New Salem, Lincoln strove to perfect his education, studying grammar, mathematics, and finally law. Upon his admission to the Bar in March, 1837, he sought greater opportunities than New Salem offered, and therefore removed to Springfield.

From descriptive sign on entrance road, by Paul M. Angle, Librarian, State Historical Library.

### FOREWORD

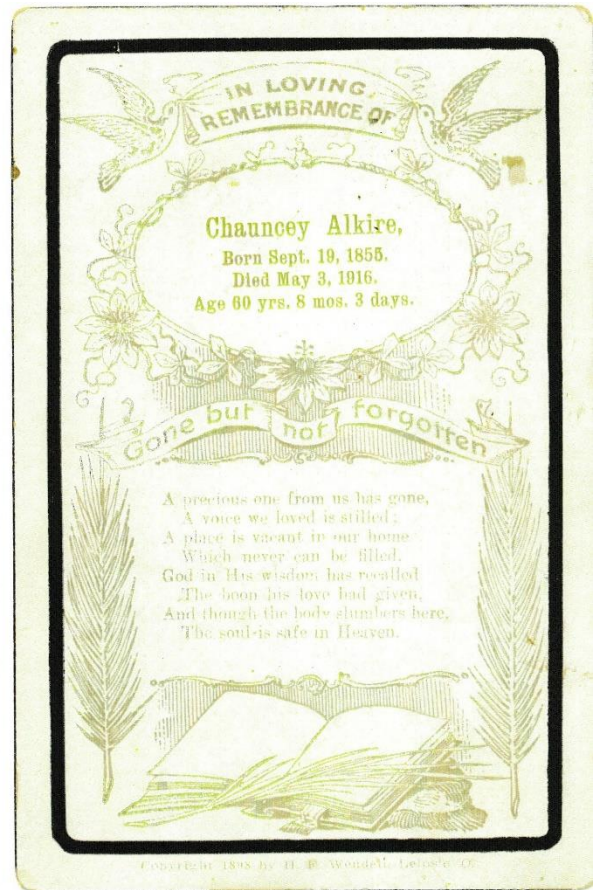
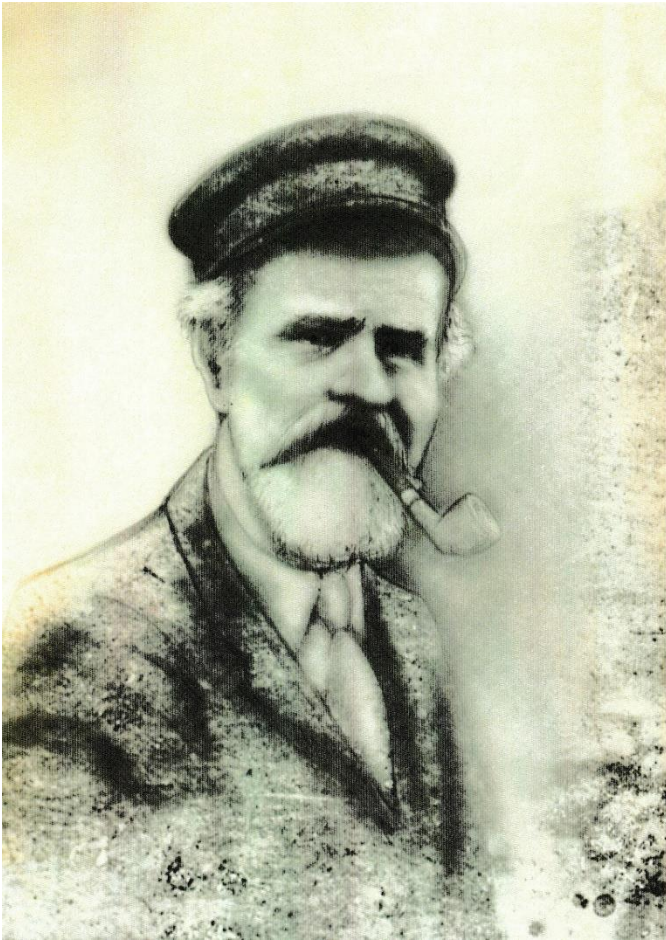
This descriptive booklet and catalog has been published by the State of Illinois for a twofold purpose; to acquaint visitors with the village and its restoration, and to recognize those who so generously donated their cherished relics.

The restoration of the village, together with the furnishing of the cabins, has been a task of great magnitude. Hundreds of articles were donated, collected, repaired, delivered and placed in position. The history concerning each relic has been carefully noted and recorded, but, it is possible that some mistakes have been made. We ask your kind indulgence. In a future edition, these errors will be corrected; also those articles received since this booklet went to press, will be acknowledged.

Many articles have a definite history which establishes their authenticity. Others are easily recognized as being over one hundred years old. However, some have an indefinite record and character, but were accepted because of the splendid spirit with which they were given and consequently have found their place in the restoration. These doubtful articles will be studied carefully by experts at a later date and those found to be of a later period will be marked accordingly.

There are museums throughout the United States which contain fine period rooms and exhibits. However, this is, without doubt, the finest and most comprehensive collection of Early American and Pioneer relics ever assembled. Nowhere is the setting so complete and authentic. The town, the only memorial of its kind ever erected in honor of a great man, will be a shrine for generations to come. At no other location will the spirit of Abraham Lincoln be so close and real.

## Chauncey Herbert Alkire



**Chauncey** was a native of Illinois, in the country described above. We have very little written about him. His father was a farmer and I assume he grew up helping at home like so many others. The sketch above and the family picture following are the only visual images I have found. He married **Eliza Keene** Dec. 13, 1874, or August 24, 1875, at Sweetwater, Illinois, she was 16 he was 20. (The records conflict on this date). **Eliza's** parents were immigrants from England.

It seems **Chauncey and Eliza** moved to Missouri a year after they were married about the time that **Chauncey's father David A.** made the move in 1876. Their first son LeRoy died there in 1876, less than a year old. They would have fourteen children starting in with the last born in 1902. Our **Grandfather Claude Stanley** was the 8<sup>th</sup> born in 1889. The birth records confirm they were still at Barnard, Missouri in 1902.

The years of 1902 until 1906 are unaccounted for in records. I do remember Dad telling me that Grandpa Claude had moved to North Dakota in a covered wagon with his parents. I quizzed him often about that, but no additional details were available that I can recall. He would have been 16, the spring of 1906, when I believe they moved.



**Chauncey and Eliza** moved their family of to North Dakota in 1906. This is noted in **Claude's** obituary.

This is a photo of **Eliza, Chauncey** and **Carrie** all seated, plus six more children circa 1900.

Our grandfather **Claude** would have been 17 in 1906. The 1910 census shows him living in Stowers Township, Adams County, North Dakota. Entries show that **Chauncey** could read, and **Eliza** could read, and they owned property that was mortgaged. His occupation was

listed as farmer.

We have Land Patent records from Adams County showing that he had 151 acres of patented land in his name on June 28, 1916. This is curious as his death certificate shows May 5, 1915, as the date he died. (see Appendix)

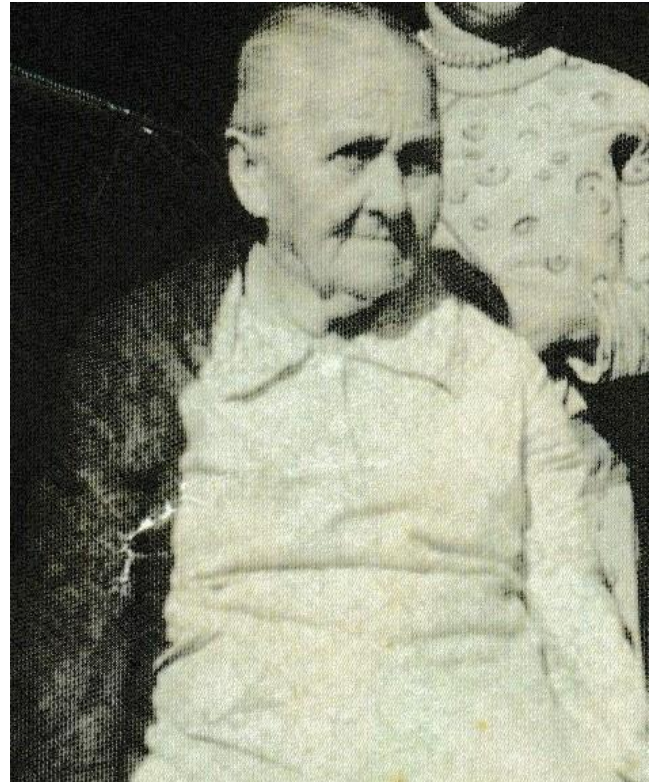


This is **not a picture of our family**, it is a great example of the homestead farming work. I was granted permission to use this from a friend Gary Coffin. The prairie, the depth of plowing, the dog along, plus the horses and man are so true to life in my opinion. I remember asking Dad about their draft horses.... What color are they? He said, "I don't

remember ever having a team all the same color. They were matched for size and pulling traits, color was not important.”

I can't recall Dad (**Cliff**) ever speaking about his **Great Grandpa Chauncey** which is a shame. He may have spoken about him, and I just can't remember. However, he did die two years before Dad was born.

He had only lived in Hazen for 6 months at the time of his death. Puzzling that the cause of death, seems to be covered with a white-out on his certificate. Appendix     .



**Eliza**

**Eliza** is more difficult to track. The 1920 census shows her living with her daughter Vena Estelle and her husband, plus her daughter Carrie Caroline at Whitney, South Dakota which is no longer on current maps. However, Whitney is listed on a website about Ghost Towns. <https://www.ghosttowns.com/states/sd/whitney.html> This site shows Whitney in Perkins County, same as Lemmon, and as a coal mining town. **Rich Alkire** places it about 20 miles south of where he and his father lived along U.S. 12 just east of Lemmon.

She was not employed at that time. From the tombstone and census records we see she must have married again, after 1920, to a Jacobsen and was widowed a second time.

## Claude Stanley Alkire



**Claude Alkire** was born September 13, 1889, in Barnard County, Missouri. He arrived in Adams County, North Dakota in 1906 at the age of 16 with his parents and family. He married **Eva Mary Motschenbacher** June 5, 1912, at Lemmon, South Dakota. They had three sons and two daughters. The 1940 census revealed they both completed the 8<sup>th</sup> grade in school. **Claude** passed away August 9, 1941, at Hayland, Mille Lacs County, Minnesota and is Buried at Calvary Cemetery, St. Paul, Minnesota.

In December of 1913 at the age of 24 he Homesteaded forty acres in Section 11, South Fork, Township, Adams County, North Dakota.

<http://www.historicmapworks.com/Atlas/US/16911/Adams+County+1917/>

NAME	DOCID	DATE	MERIDIAN	TWP	RANGE	SECTION	ACREAGE	TYPE	CASE
			<i>South Fork Township</i>					<i>Homestead</i>	
			-----					<i>Patent</i>	
ALKIRE CLAUDE S		370515	05	130 N	091 W	011	40		251101
PA		12/10/1913							

He purchased additional acreage later. He would continue to farm there until 1936 when he would move the family to Minnesota.

ADAMS COUNTY NORTH DAKOTA REFERENCES



**Grandpa Claude** came into his family the 8<sup>th</sup> of 14 children. We have nothing documented except his autograph book about his life until he reaches North Dakota in 1906.

This is a picture we have of him (**Claude** on the right with his older brother **Harry Lester Alkire** on the left). They were good friends and farmed not far apart. More about **Harry** later.

I do remember Dad telling me that Grandpa Claude traveled in a covered wagon when they were moving. They were in Missouri in 1900

for the census and his father **Chauncey** was there until at least 1902 based on birth records of his youngest sister Gladys Lorraine May 28, 1902, Barnard, Missouri.

In North Dakota our first record is his homesteading 40 acres section 11, South Fork Township, Adams County. He would continue to buy land and farm. Our next record is his marriage to our **Grandmother Eva Mary Motchenbacher** on June 5, 1912.

### **Eva Mary Motchenbacher Alkire**

**Eva Mary Motschenbacher** was born January 15, 1893, in Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota, and died May 17, 1992, in Lemmon, Perkins Co., South Dakota. Eva was the 9<sup>th</sup> born of 12 children. She married **Claude Stanley Alkire** June 05, 1912, Stowers, North Dakota. They had three sons and two daughters all born at Stowers, Adams County, North Dakota.

**Eva's** father was **Valentine "Val" Pancratuis Motschenbacher**. born May 26, 1858, in Addison, Washington Co., Wisconsin, and died December 01, 1924, in Barnesville, Clay Co., Minnesota. **Val** married **Amelia "Mollie" Furst Brulatur** December 27, 1882, in Moorhead, Clay Co., Minnesota. Molly was the daughter of **Mikel Furst Sr.** born in Erienling, Luxemburg Jan 10, 1825, died April 10, 1887 and **Anna Mallinger** born in Yunglinster Luxemburg Feb. 15, 1825 and died Aug. 15, 1908. They married in 1852 at Milwaukee, Wisconsin and are both buried at Barnesville, Minnesota. Anna's first husband was **John Leonard Brulatour** who was born in France.

**Mollie** was born May 30, 1864, in Waumandie, Buffalo Co., Wisconsin, moved to Moorehead, Clay Co. Minnesota where she married Val December 27, 1882, and died July 17, 1936, age 72 in St. Paul, Ramsey Co., Minnesota. She is buried at Barnesville, Minnesota. Eva was the 9<sup>th</sup> of 12 children having her two oldest sisters, Johanna and Ann Louise, by **Mollie's** first marriage. This is **Mollie** in back with her Mother **Anna** in front and daughters **JOHANNA A Brulatour** left and **ANNE LOUISE Brulatour** right.



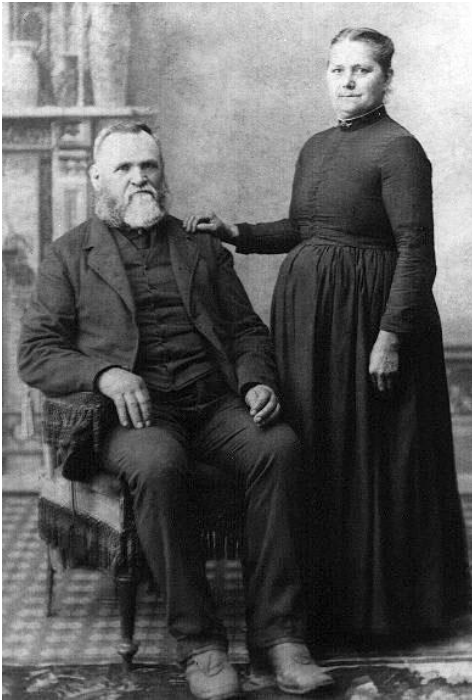
(Two of our Great Grandmothers in this picture. Aunt Ann will be prominent in the role of our family from the 1930's until 1950.)

**Val's** father was **George Motschenbacher** born April 09, 1827 in Merkendorf, Bavaria, Germany, came to America in 1853 and died September 18, 1896 in Alliance Township, Clay Co., Minnesota and is buried at Barnesville, Minnesota. He married **Kunegundis Rebhahn** October 16, 1855 at Mission of St Mary; Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Kunegundis is the daughter of **Lukas Rebhahn and Mary Zwoster**, born April 18, 1836 in Bamberg or Gige, Bavaria, Germany. She came to America in 1854 and died May 07, 1923 in Moorhead, Clay Co., Minnesota and is buried at

Barnesville, Minnesota. **Val** was the second born of 14 children.

**Georges's** father was Andrew Motschenbacher was born in Merkendorf, Bavaria, Germany, and died after 1855. He married Kunegundis Marie Fiedler born in Germany and died before 1855. **George** was their only child.

The Motschenbachers came from the town of Motschenbach, (Bavaria) Germany. This town has been visited by the families of two of our cousins. Larry Niles Motschenbacher and Larry Allen Motschenbacher, both living. There is a beautiful catholic church there, St. Paternus. I suspect this is the root of our catholic heritage. Larry Niles explained to me that "George came on the ship on the ship Victoria landing on Dec. 2,



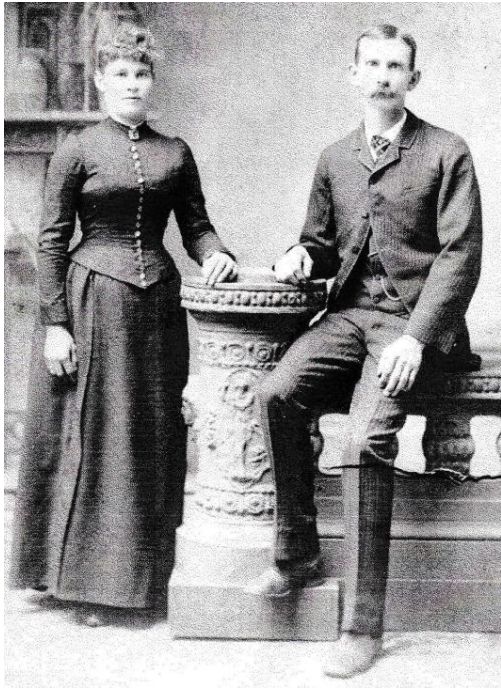
1853. He listed his age as 27 and his occupation shoemaker [cobbler]. This is recorded in section 8057.7 of the Public Code – census and passenger list."

Lorraine Mosher, Grand Daughter-in-law to Francis Motschenbacher Alkire and husband to Larry Lavern Moser, told a good story about George and Kunegundis. She explained to me: "When Larry and I were first married, we moved to Barnesville. I was very interested in the family history and there were several older ladies there that had known George and Kunegundis (*photo left*). Kunegundis told the story that George was a cobbler, and she was a 'Lady In Waiting'. She was the person who took the family shoes to George for repair. They fell in love but could not marry because they were of different 'classes', George a commoner and hers an aristocrat family. They made the choice to come to

America so they could get married."

## Valentine “Val” Pancratuis Motschenbacher And Amelia “Mollie” Furst\* Brulator

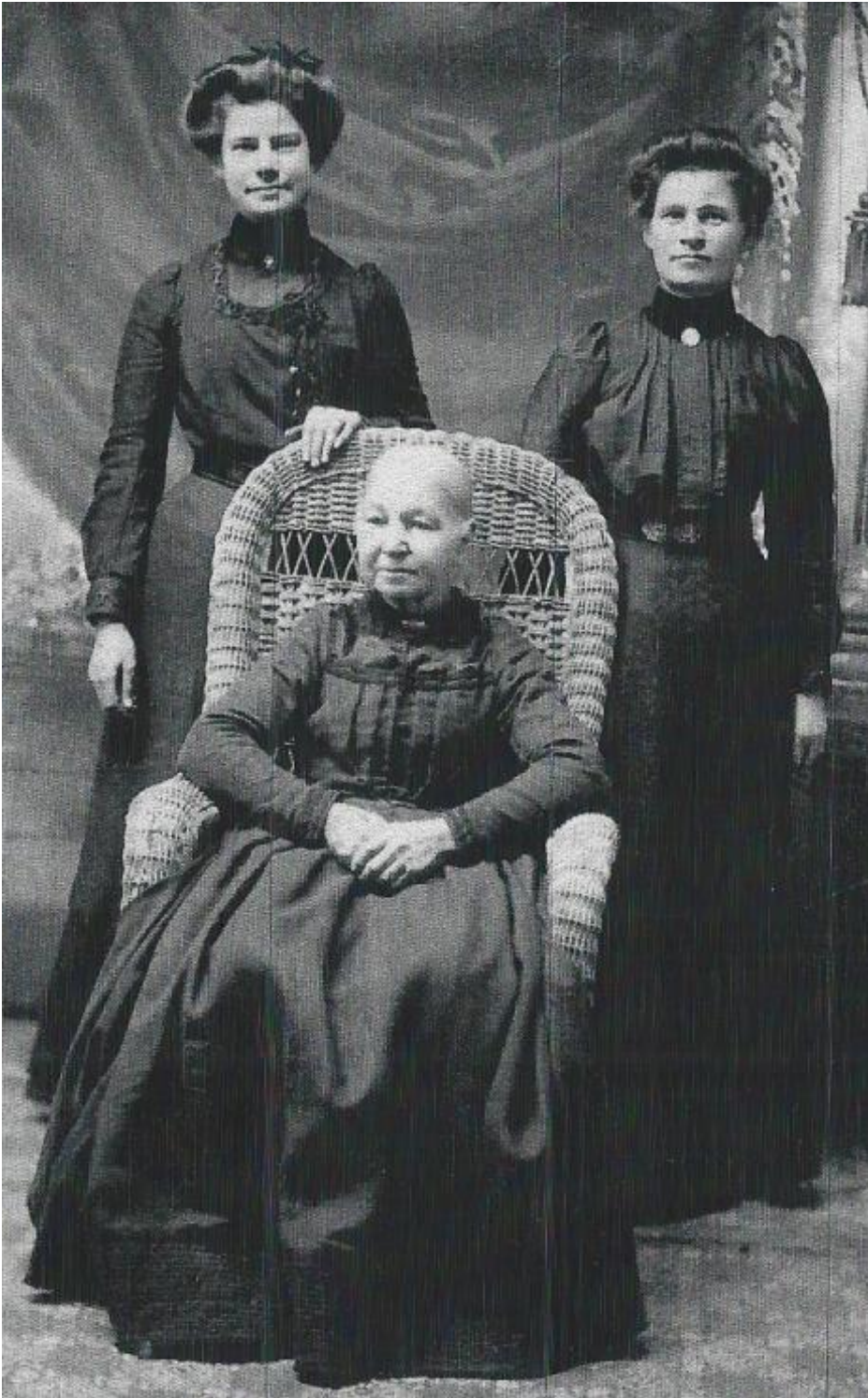
\* Some spelled Fuerst



The 1900 census shows **Val and Mollie** living in Deerhorn Township, Wilkin County Minnesota. Here Val shows his father was born Germany and his mother born in Germany. Mollie shows her father born in France and her mother born in France. *(This conflicts with the info above about birth location for Mollie’s folks)*. Val was farming, they had their own home, but it was mortgaged, and Val, Mollie and the older children had all received an 8<sup>th</sup> grade education and could read and write. By this time the stepsisters Johanna and Ann Louise had moved away, sister **Helen** had only lived a year and was gone, 8 children were living at home ages 1-16, and **Aunt Lillian** would be born the following year.

These are the children of **Val and Mollie**:

- JOHANNA A Brulatour**, b. June 20, 1880, Alliance Township, Clay Co., Minnesota; d. August 16, 1918, Bemidji, Beltrami Co., Minnesota; stepchild.
- ANNE LOUISE Brulatour**, b. September 05, 1881, Alliance Township, Clay Co., Minnesota; d. June 23, 1954, Hudson, St. Croix Co., Wisconsin; Stepchild.
- ANTOINETTE A MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. February 05, 1884, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Mn; d. September 19, 1980, St Paul, Ramsey Co., Minnesota.
- HELEN MARY MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. August 18, 1885, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. September 20, 1886, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota.
- FRANCES GERTRUDE “France” MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. February 03, 1887, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. September 07, 1972, Lemmon, Perkins Co., South Dakota.
- JOSEPH PETER “Sep” MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. February 27, 1888, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. March 03, 1974.
- LEO THOMAS MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. November 13, 1889, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. June 09, 1952, Moorhead, Clay Co., Minnesota.
- IVO FRED MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. April 04, 1891, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. October 04, 1912, Stowers, Adams Co., North Dakota.
- EVA MARY MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. January 15, 1893, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. May 17, 1992, Lemmon, Perkins Co., South Dakota.
- GENEVIEVE KUNEGUNDIS “Jane” MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. January 12, 1899, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. September 21, 1982, Hastings, Dakota Co., Minnesota. **LILLIAN**
- MATHILDA MOTSCHENBACHER**, b. December 23, 1901, Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., Minnesota; d. June 27, 1996, Bend, Oregon.



This is one of three pictures we have of Anna Mallinger Furst, our Great, Great Grandmother on the Motschenbacher side. Amelie – “Mollie” Brulatour Motschenbacher is standing on the left, unknown sister on the right. In fact, these are the only photos we have of Anna’s generation and any older generations, male or female. *(Estimating about 1900 or a little later)*

The four generations picture following is especially meaningful as it is a look at our **Great Grandmother Ameilia “Mollie” Furst** and our **Great Great Grandmother Anna Mallinger Furst** together. At the center top is Grandma Eva’s stepsister Ann Louise, who married A. G. Bauer with their oldest son Claude at the bottom of the page. *(Aunt Ann and Uncle A. G. will figure importantly in our family history as we continue to unfold it.)*

Ann Louise  
Brulatour  
Bauer



Amelia  
(Emalia?)  
"Molly"  
Fuerst  
Brulatour  
Motschen-  
bacher

Anna  
Mallinger  
Fuerst

Claude Bauer

Circa 1903 / 4 generations

Should be Mollie, not Molly



On left are **Aunt Net, Uncle Sep- Joseph and Aunt Frances.**  
*Circa 1990.*

On the right **Grandma Eva** in what appears to be an Independence Day outfit. We continue to have a strong loyalty to our country, and I truly believe family roots like this help create it.



The second and third pictures are really important as they are the only photos of our Great Grandfather Val that I have found, and they are such good group pictures. I rotated it to get it as large as possible. I can't date it properly, but I am supposing about 1905 or 1906 before the move to North Dakota. This would explain the two Brulatour sisters being available. Johanna is the one on the far right not named in the notes (2<sup>nd</sup> picture). Also, you will note sister Helen, died at age 1 and brother Edward died at age 4 are missing. Also missing brother Ivo ??



The 1905 census shows Val and Molly on First Street at Humbolt in Clay County, Minnesota. Val listed his occupation as “day laborer”. Aunt Net is 21 and Aunt Frances 19 and they are still shown at home, no occupation listed. Grandma Eva is just 12 and Uncle Sep is 17 and Uncle George is 15 and it shows they are working as “farm laborers”. The younger gals are shown as students. The move to North Dakota had to come shortly thereafter in 1906. *(The same year the Alkires moved there.)* But Grandma Eva “stayed behind for while with an older sister and attended school in Bemidji, Minnesota. She later joined family the on the homestead and there met a neighbor, Claude Alkire whom she married in 1912 at Lemmon.” *(From her obituary).*

The 1910 census information was collected at Stowers, Adams County, North Dakota and is split on two pages. Here Val shows his father born Vermont and his mother born in New York. Molly shows her Father born in France and her mother born in Germany. *(Here again these birth locations are different. Now Val’s parents shown born in the U.S. and now Molly’s mother born in Germany. Perhaps new information came to them. Or perhaps the census taker recorded it improperly. I believe we cannot be sure.)* They had now been married 31 years and Val was still farming, on their own place which was mortgaged. Five children were still at home: Joseph “Sep” 22, Iva 19, Eva 17, Genevieve “Jane” 11 and Lillian 8.



Here are some nice pictures of a young Eva Mary Motschenbacher.



This was her home in Barnesville, Minnesota (taken in 1975. *(Grandma Eva took Mom and Dad there to see it.)*)





Antoinette A. (Net)  
2-5-1884 / 9-19-1980  
Mrs. Mary  
1-15-1893 / 5-17-1992

Leo Thomas  
11-13-1889 / 6-13-1952

Francis Gertrude  
2-3-1887 / 9-7-1972

Joseph Peter  
2-27-1888 / 3-3-1974

Ann a Louise Brulatour  
6-20-1880 / 8-16-1918

Valentine Molschenbacher  
5-26-1858 / 12-1-1924  
Genevieve Kunlegunda (Jane)  
1-12-1898 / 9-21-1982

Amelia Furst (Mollie) 1st Marriage Jules Brulatour  
5-20-1864 / 8-17-1936  
Lillian Mathilda  
12-23-1901 / 6-28-1996





Left – Grandma Mollie with Cleo

Right – Grandma Eva with stepsister Jennie 1911



This seems to be a visit home for Aunt Net with her husband Ben, (left side) Next to Net is Frances, “Mom” is Eva, next to Eva is Mollie. “Grandpa Val Mots” on right.

This was Cleo’s picture. Children and boys unknown.

Note the sod

house and tarpaper barn covering.

### The Alkire and Motschenbacher Unique Bonds

The Alkires and the Motschenbachers got along very well. Two families with 22 kids in total. For clarity I have listed these families side by side below showing their birth year.

### Val and Molly's Children

\*Johanna "Jen" step-sister 1880, m. Joe Hughes  
\*Ann Louise 1881 step-sister married A. G. Bauer  
Net 1884 married Ben Grovum  
Aunt Helen 1885 died at 13 months  
Aunt Frances 1887 married Harry Alkire  
Uncle Joseph "Sep" 1888 married Pearl Alkire  
Uncle Leo 1889 married Bonnie Alkire  
Uncle Ivo 1891 died at 1912  
Grandma Eva 1893 married Claude Alkire  
Edward Louis 1896 died 1900  
Aunt Genevieve "Jane" 1899 m. Oliver Grovum  
Aunt Lillian 1901 married Charles Rhoads

### Chauncey and Eliza's Children

Leroy died early  
Herbert 1879  
George 1880  
Vena Estella ?  
Maudie Belle ?  
Myrtle 1885  
Harry 1887 married Frances  
Claude 1889 married Eva  
Thomas 1891  
Bonnie Marie 1892 married Leo  
Carrie Caroline 1894  
Pearl Margaret 1895 married Sep"  
Nora Olive 1898  
Gladys Lorraine 1902

You can clearly see how close these families were and how eventually 4 couples came together out of this family friendship and neighboring.

*\*Jen and Ann Louise were older, and they married in Minnesota about 1900. I doubt that they made the trip to North Dakota but are shown here for reference and to be sure and acknowledge they were certainly part of the family. The plats in the the Appendix show the close proximity of the homesteads. By the way, the Grovums also homesteaded nearby.*

*The appendix also shows ownership in this area in the 1910-1930's, about 2009 and current families still operating ranches.*

## Claude Stanley and Eva Mary Motchenbacher Alkire

The 1940 census revealed that they both completed the 8<sup>th</sup> grade education.



There first daughter **Cleo Frances** was born Feb. 27, 1914, at Stowers, North Dakota. This photo is the first picture we have of Claude and the first of Claude and Eva together, and of Cleo also. It is a fine picture of all three.

At this time, they were certainly living in a sod house, and I am certain that Cleo was born there at home as was my dad, Cliff, three years later.

I was always so curious about the sod houses. And when we first visited the Dakotas as a kid, 1947, and even in 1955 there were a few of these broken down, decayed houses left. With the lack of trees, and therefore lumber, it is easy to understand how these pioneer homesteaders started with a soddy. I have found 3 books that do a great job of describing life in these times. 1<sup>st</sup> "Whoa... Yuh Sonsabitches" by Edgar R. Potter; owned by **Monte Alkire** and referred to me by Uncle **Lloyd Goeres**. 2<sup>nd</sup> "From A Soddy" by Henry Miller and Others; owned by **Brent Alkire**, Milaca, Minnesota. 3<sup>rd</sup> "High Wide and

Lonesome" by Hal Borland; owned by **Monte Alkire**. I highly recommend these three



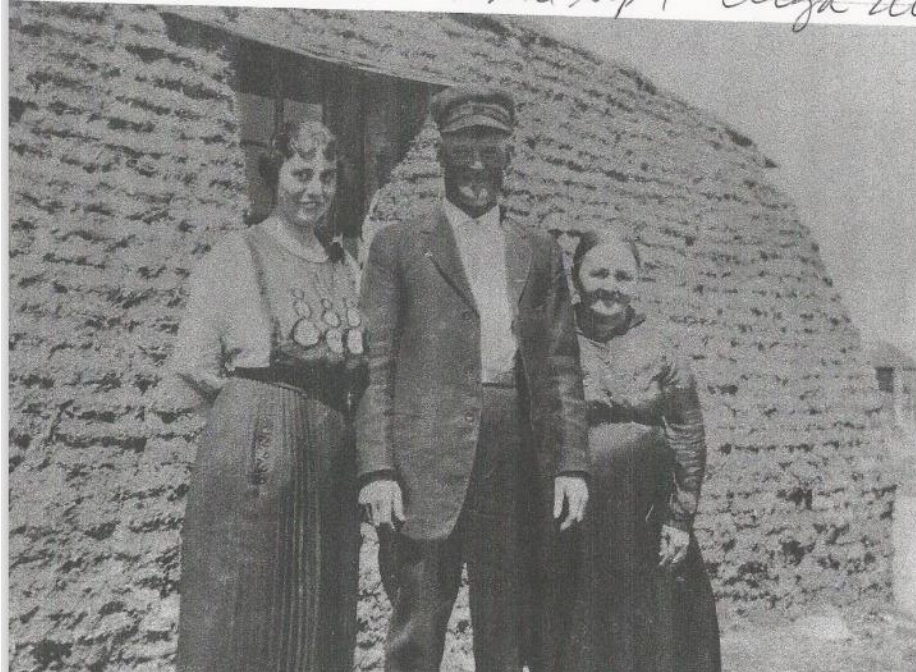
books if you are really interested in these years and our family's lifestyle at this time. Dad took this picture in 1960 from what he called "sod house hill".

One thing I learned from these books was an approach to keeping the dirt floors intact and somehow clean. I believe it was the Soddy book that explained when they butchered cattle, they would capture the blood and use it to seal the dirt floor.

I also remember Dad, **Cliff**, telling me that mice were a big problem. I said, well how

did you get rid of them? He said, "well I remember one time Dad, **Claude**, shot one off the ceiling with the 22 and birdshot, but I know your grandmother, **Eva**, was not very happy

about it.” We had a good laugh about that story, and I used to love to hear Dad tell it, usually took a lot of encouragement by me to have him repeat it.



This is **Aunt Nora, Uncle Sep and Great Grandma Eliza Alkire**. This is the best photo I have of one of our own family Soddies. I found the sloping walls curious and have no explanation.

This pictures below show home after the soddy. The family would live here until 1936. Dad took the bottom picture in 1960.



The next reference we have is Claude’s Registration for Draft record from 1917. I have typed the information to the right of the card for clarification.

Form 8 Order # 85-1917-6 Reg. No. 4

**REGISTRATION CARD**

1 Name in full Glaud Stanley Alkire Age, in yrs. 28  
(Given name) (Family name)

2 Home address 47 RFD 2, Stowers, Adams Co. No. Dak.  
(No.) (Street) (City) (State)

3 Date of birth Sept. 13th., 1888.  
(Month) (Day) (Year)

4 Are you (1) a natural-born citizen, (2) a naturalized citizen, (3) an alien, (4) or have you declared your intention (specify which)? Natural Born Citizen

5 Where were you born? Barnard, Missouri United States  
(Town) (State) (Nation)

6 If not a citizen, of what country are you a citizen or subject? -

7 What is your present trade, occupation, or office? Earning for myself.

8 By whom employed? Myself  
Where employed? Farming South Fork Township,

9 Have you a father, mother, wife, child under 12, or a sister or brother under 12, solely dependent on you for support (specify which)? Wife and two small children.

10 Married or single (which)? Married Race (specify which)? Caucasian

11 What military service have you had? Rank None; branch None  
years: \_\_\_\_\_; Nation or State \_\_\_\_\_

12 Do you claim exemption from draft (specify grounds)? Account wife and children

I affirm that I have verified above answers and that they are true.

*Claude Stanley Alkire*

Claude Stanley 47 RFD 2, Stowers, Adams Co., Dak. Born Sept 13, 1888; Natural born Citizen at Barnard, Missouri, U.S. **Occupation:** Farmer for myself at South Fork, Twp. **Dependents:** Wife and two small children, assist in mother's and sister's support. Married Caucasian No prior military exp. **Claim exemption for:** account wife and children.

[Extra dependents would be Grandma Eliza and Carrie]

Part 2 of the card on next page.

**Response to physical condition:** Tall, Medium build, Gray eyes, Hair Dark Brown, Not Bald. Chest Injury and daub of stomach troubles.

**REGISTRAR'S REPORT A-33-1-**

1 Tall, medium, or short (specify which)? Tall Slender, medium, or stout (which)? Medium

2 Color of eyes? Grey Color of hair? Dark Brown Bald? No

3 Has person lost arm, leg, hand, foot, or both eyes, or is he otherwise disabled (specify)? Chest injury, and claim made of stomach troubles.

I certify that my answers are true, that the person registered has read his answers, that I have witnessed his signature, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:

*Gas. E. Stowers*  
(Signature of registrar)

Precinct 2  
City or County Adams  
State North Dakota  
June 5th, 19  
(Date of registration)

Somewhere along in here **Grandpa Claude** registered his livestock brand, the Diamond A. **Uncle Lloyd Goeres** would eventually pick up this brand. When Harriet and I were visiting South Dakota on vacation in July of 1973, **Uncle Dick** was branding cattle and I made a print of his brand the R Bar A. We spent a few days at **Aunt Cleo's and Uncle Lloyds** after and I asked him if I could have a print of his. So, he dug it out and built a fire there in the yard and we made this print. While he it was heating, he explained that this had been my **Grandpa Claude's** brand.

A couple months after Uncle Lloyd passed away, I called his daughter **Barbara Westphal** and asked if they were keeping the brand in the family. I told her our cousin **Terry Alkire** and I were interested in it, and she said we were welcome to go ahead and claim it. So, on July 29, 1997, we were issued the brand and still have it registered. We hope our sons will continue to maintain this heritage.



Above Dick and Cliff with a buddy.

Dick on Topsy



We have all been told about the long hard days on the prairie and I'm sure most were. Occasionally there was some real action, almost sport. Above Claude and Sep are breaking a team to drive. I believe Sep is on the lines, based on his bulk... he was a stout



man, and Claude is at rear ready to attempt to salvage a wreck... just in case. Notice, Sep is standing not sitting and he is braced against the lines.

Here it is Sep and Claude again and they are down on the Cedar and preparing to dynamite fish. So stated on the back of the photo.

Seems Claude and Sep were good friends and worked together often.

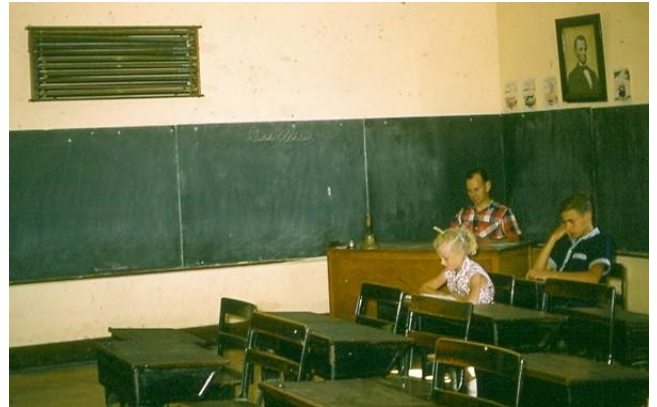
Also, it is the first time I have seen a Model T Ford in the family pictures.



All the local families sent the children to the South Fork School located in the NE ¼ of Section 30 in the township. This was 1<sup>st</sup> through 8<sup>th</sup> grade in one room. Transportation to and from school was horseback riding, buggy, wagon, or sleigh for most. A few would have been close enough to walk. Here are a couple pictures of the school we took while on vacation in 1977. Monte and Susan on the porch. Inside Dad tuning up his teaching



skills.



Dad explained that they would ride to school and tie the horses in the shed on the grounds and feed and water them when they arrived, check them and water if needed at recess and noon, then saddle up and ride home. In bad weather the parents would get involved with buggies or sleighs. I suspect there were also quite a few “snow days”.

Below: Circa 1931



**Cowboys: Lloyd Goeres, Lyle Motchenbacher, Cliff Alkire, Dick Alkire**

*Horses: Diamond’s Mom, Snip, Diamond, and Topsy. Documented by Dad... Cliff. Lloyd born 1913, Lyle born 1915, Cliff born 1917, Dick born 1918. Note that **Lloyd** is the only rider with a saddle and has his lariat tied on, he would become a brother-in-law two years later. Dad, **Cliff**, had a lot of respect for **Lloyd** including his horsemanship, they were very good friends their whole life.*

This group here, and often with Stanley Stevens born 1916, a neighbor who would eventually marry their cousin, **Katherine “Tootie” Alkire** – Uncle Harry’s daughter, spent a lot of time together, both working and playing. I’m surprised Stanley wasn’t in the picture. Lloyd being the oldest was often the leader of the group and the younger boys all admired him. He was good with horses too, which they all respected. Dad said that if someone had a rank horse, they would bring it to Lloyd to ride the kinks out. Lloyds brother **Matt**



**Goeres** was also good with horses. Of course, I was always interested in the horse stories. Dad said Lloyd had a pretty good stallion for a few years and he kept him on a cable strung between the barn, I believe, and a tree. (It may have been two trees.) Dad said it worked well because he could run a bit and work off his extra steam which kept him fit.

As the boys got older, Dad and Lloyd often teamed up to go off and do day work. One of their common jobs was shearing sheep. This was all done with hand shears like the photo. They would go and shear hundreds of sheep and when they were done move on to the next place. If it was close enough to home, they would return at night, if further away stay over. *(It makes my back hurt just to think about it. We had a small flock in Iowa in the 1980’s which I sheared myself. It is a lot like wrestling, hour after hour.)*

One fall and I’m guessing this was 1935, Lloyd and Dad headed for southeast South Dakota for the harvest. They were picking corn by hand and going from farm to farm. The farmers would feed them and give them some place to sleep. Dad said the last place they worked the farmer was not the friendliest his wife was the worst cook Dad and Lloyd had ever known. At the end of the first week, they took their pay and headed home. They walked out to a highway and hitchhiked catching a ride with a farmer in a grain truck headed to town. He only had room under the tarp on top of the load. Dad said they rode a half hour or so and it was very cold. They smelled smoke and started beating on the cab. The farmer pulled over and one of his brakes had stuck, causing a fire; they got it out before the load started burning. Dad said he was sure glad he had picked up the hitchhikers. *(This is a striking contrast to the work ethic we see from some, certainly not all, but some of our society today.)*

As the boys got older, they continued to scratch around for day work. Dad had this story about him and **Lyle Motschenbacher, Uncle Sep’s son**, going to pick potatoes in the fall of 1934, ’35 or ’36. *“Lyle and I picked potatoes and worked thru harvesting two years on our Great Uncles farm... John Motschenbacher’s farm. (John, born 1877, was the son of George and Kunegundes Motschenbacher.) This farm was in the Red River Valley near Sabin, Clay County, Minnesota, just a few miles southeast of Moorhead. The farmer pulled*

the digger with 4 horses. Pickers worked in pairs. Each had ½ bushel basket. When both were full, we dumped them into a burlap bag which we carried on our belts. The bag was left on the spot for the pickup teamster to haul into the root cellar. There were times when a sorter and bagger was set up in the fields. The potatoes were then sorted and bagged and hauled into town and loaded on box cars for shipment. We got paid by the bushel.”



This is the old sod house, taken by Dad in 1947, where Claude and Eva first started their family, probably 20 or 25 after they moved out.

I always had a lot of questions for Dad about how they could live with no trees and no electricity. He explained that they used coal for fuel. There was a coal vein exposed in a sidehill not too far from the homestead and they would take the time in the fall to go there, dig it out, haul it home and unload it for the winter. This was not “hard coal” as those of us in the Midwest are familiar with, but “soft coal” which has a lower heating value. As for refrigeration in the summer, they would go to the river and cut ice in the winter and haul it home. They would store it in the root cellar and bed it and cover it with



straw to insulate it. Then move it into the house block by block for the icebox as needed. Both the heating and cooling were projects and chores that were all work.

One day we were talking about going to church and I was quizzing Dad about going as a kid. (My motive was probably figuring how I could get out of going.) Dad explained that they didn't go to church on a regular basis. They only had a circuit priest. He traveled the country up there and would come through every six weeks to two months. Usually, he would stay with one of the families and the word would go out and he would have Mass. I think it was often at the farm where he was staying.

Where we built our house at Orchard Lake, Michigan, we had a long gravel lane. We used an old, towed, iron wheeled road grader with the steel wheels above that the operator used to control the cut. I would drive the tractor and Dad would run the grader. This was another project that transcended the generations. Dad, **Cliff**, explained that **Grandpa Claude** had a contract to grade the township roads. Dad explained that he would drive the horses and **Grandpa Claude** would run the grader. He said, "**Grandpa Claude** always liked that job. One reason was the cars wouldn't run you off the road. In the early thirties the automobile owners seemed to feel that they owned the road and tended to

bully and take advantage of the horse drawn outfits." **Grandpa Claude** said, "Don't you worry about the cars, with this blade hanging out there no one is going to bother us."

This was **Grandpa Claude** cutting corn in 1931. It is not the greatest pictures, but one of the few we have of him.

These are the horses used on the homestead not sure of the year.



After the market crash in 1929 came the Great Depression. On top of that the 1930 through 1936 were several years of severe drought that became known as the Dust Bowl. "The decade started with dry years in 1930 and 1931 especially in the East. Then 1934 recorded extremely dry conditions over almost all the country. It was reported by NASA the 1934 was the worst drought in 1,000 years. The 'Great Depression' was a national disaster, but the Plains



were the hardest hit. In 1933, the average person living in North Dakota earned only \$145 a year. That compared to a national average of \$375, over twice as much. Thousands of families in agriculture lost their homes and farms. Extreme drought returned in 1936, 1939 and 1940. This was a 'Double Whammy' of drought and depression." (Posted by the Wessels Living History Farm, York Nebraska) The 1930-1939 was also the decade of the largest population in Adams County, approximately 6,600. By 1936 Claude and Eva along with their brother and sister-in-law Joseph "Sep" Motchenbacher and wife Pearl Alkire Motchenbacher decided they had all the drought they could take and elected to move back to Minnesota. Their difficulty is evidenced with the loan document from April 1936 in the Appendix.

The two families worked together on the move and traveled by train. They left South Fork Township about the third week of July. **Grandpa Claude** went ahead with the women and children on one train and **Uncle Sep and Dad**, came behind on another with what cattle and horses they decided to keep for the two families. Dad said he and **Uncle Sep** rode right in the cattle car with the animals. They just portioned off a small spot to sleep and for protection. They had to make sure that the animals didn't get down, and if one did to make sure they got up.

When the train with the livestock arrived in St. Paul, Minnesota the cattle had been in transit long enough that they were required to unload them and feed and water them.



Also, this would have been a transfer point for the railcar to head north to Mora. The problem was Sep and Dad did not have money to pay the feed bill. They contacted **Aunt Ann and Uncle A. G. Bauer** who lived there and owned the Bauer Hardware on 7<sup>th</sup> Street. **Uncle A. G. Bauer** came with the money, paid the bill and they were on their way again to Mora. That is what family is all about. See a reference to the move in the Richard Alkire Appendix also.

Dad said that it was just getting dark when they got to Mora. They unloaded the cattle and horses and turned them loose, he said they were so hungry they



weren't going anywhere. He said, "my greatest memory of that day when we turned them out was to hear them munching that green grass".

This was the house they moved into in 1939, photo April 2022. The porch on the left had been added.

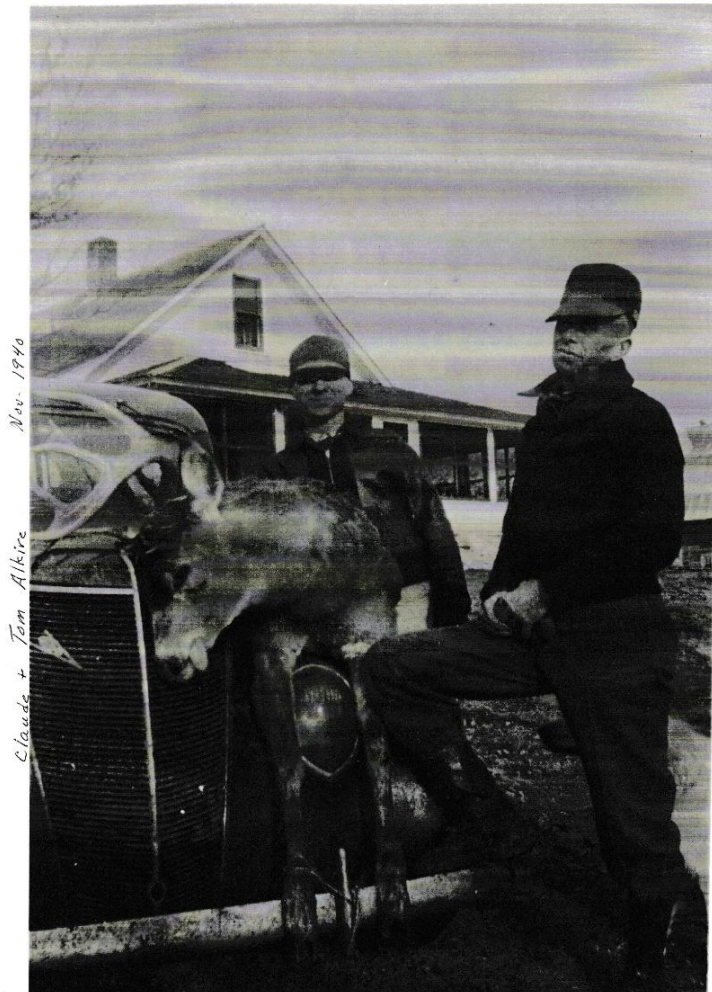
**Grandpa Claude** and **Grandma Eva** settled north in Hayland Township, Mille Lacs County, Minnesota. The farm was located about 1 mile east of Bock to County Road 24 and about 4 miles north of State Highway 23 on the east side. **Terry** and I have visited this property a few times together. It was what I would call a hardscrabble piece of ground to

say the least. It is the rockiest piece of farm ground I have ever seen. This isn't surprising when we consider all the farms being abandoned out on the prairie due to the drought and the shortage of farms to return to further east. The fence corners were made by a coil of woven wire standing upright, or today's cattle panels coiled up and this filled with rocks to make an immovable object. Also, **Darwin Alkire** explained to me that this also solved the problem of the frost heaving the



posts out of the ground because it goes so deep.

Apparently, the winter of 1936-1937 was a doozy also. Feed for the families, especially meat was in short supply. **Grandpa Claude** established his reputation for hunting as he kept his family and many others in venison through that winter. Darwin and Terry have both told the story that Grandpa was renowned for the families he kept in meat that winter, and it is still talked about occasionally today.



This is a picture of **Uncle Tom Alkire**, left and Grandpa Claude taken in 1940, in Minnesota.

In 1937, Dad had turned 20 and his cousin Lyle Motschenbacher, Sep and Pearl's son had turned 22. Times had to be tough, a small farm, younger kids at home and these two were needing work. Somehow, they linked up with Harold Bauer in Walled Lake, Michigan, son of Aunt Ann and Uncle A. G. Bauer (located in St. Paul). Seems that Harold invited them to come to Michigan, stay with him to get started and he would try and help them get a job. Remember this was still in Great Depression. They bought a Model A Ford together and would both spend the rest of their lives there. *(We will pick up their story later.)*

In 1937 the family was down to four with only Uncle Bud and Aunt Sis

at home. They moved about 4 miles west to another farm for the rest of their stay in Minnesota. The picture of haying in 1939



shows Uncle Dick, 21, and Uncle Bud 16 putting loose hay in the barn with a hay fork. They have a pretty good jag on that fork too. Here is the same barn in 2022.



Some say history tends to repeat itself and here is an example. In 1955 and 1957, while on our family vacation, Dad and I helped Uncle Bud and the boys put small round

bales up in his loft with a bale fork. This would become the norm when we visited in July whether Minnesota or Dakota.



We don't have to feel too sorry for these boys working all the time. Uncle Bud had told his son that he had carved his initials in the back of the barn one day. Well, Darwin Alkire and his granddaughter Paytyn visited the farm in April of 2022 and took these pictures. It is owned by the son of the man that bought it from Claude. They looked through the barn and sure enough found Bud's Carving – GA.

While they were there, they also photographed the old privy. This is the only privy photo I have found in our family history. This seems a little surprising when you stop to think how many important decisions may have been made in them.... just sayin'!

As a small boy and young man, I was always very curious about **Grandpa Claude**. My **Grandpa Quick** lived nearby and I could always quiz him about things, but I really missed that opportunity with **Grandpa Claude** as he passed away a month before I was born. I think part of it was Dad talked about him a lot, and he was from the West, and I liked the West, farm stuff and horse stuff. So, through my whole life I tried to piece together my image of him. None of these pictures were available until long after we were married, some just this past year.



After we married and we made a few trips to Dakota, and Minnesota I had the chance to work with my two **Uncles Dick and Bud**. They had a lot of traits in common with my **dad**, especially **Uncle Dick**. The way they did things, their kindness, their patience, their resourcefulness, and their ability to do about anything they set out to do. I concluded those must have been **Grandpa Claude's** traits too.

Rereading his obituary (Appendix) as I am writing this history, the following passage was especially meaningful to me. "Mr. Alkire was a man of sterling and admirable qualities. He took great interest in community affairs and made a host of friends wherever he went and was a lover of home life and his family."

When we were going through my dad's things after he passed away, we came across this copy of his fishing license. It was very informative. I have only two more of his

possessions. A set of antlers from a buck he shot given to me by Uncle Bud in the 70's and this planter setting gage taken off his old planter that was in the junkpile at the homestead when Uncle Dick took me there. See Appendix.

**USE GOOD-SAFE BOATS** **STATE OF MINNESOTA** **NEVER OVERLOAD BOATS**  
 Department of Conservation—Division of Game and Fish  
**APPLICATION FOR RESIDENT FISHING LICENSE 1941**

Claude Alkire hereby makes application for a Resident Fishing License for the year 1941 and in support thereof makes the following statement under oath:

(1) Sex Male; (2) Age 50; (3) Height 5'9"; (4) Weight 155; (5) Eyes Brown  
 (6) Hair Dark; (7) Mustache \_\_\_\_\_; (8) Beard \_\_\_\_\_; (9) Dark or fair Dark; (10) Postoffice address Rt street, city or village of Wayland Minn.;  
 (11) Legal (voting) residence Wayland street, city or village Wayland Minn.;  
 (12) Place last voted \_\_\_\_\_; (13) If applicant has not voted give place where intends to vote \_\_\_\_\_; (14) Resident of Wille Lake County, Minnesota for 4 years last past and has been a resident of Minnesota for at least six months last past;  
 (15) Citizen of what country U.S.A.

STATE OF MINNESOTA } ss. Claude Alkire Signature of Applicant.  
 County of Wille Lake }  
 Subscribed and sworn to before me this 31 day of May, 1941.

Any officer or agent authorized to issue licenses may administer this oath. [Signature]

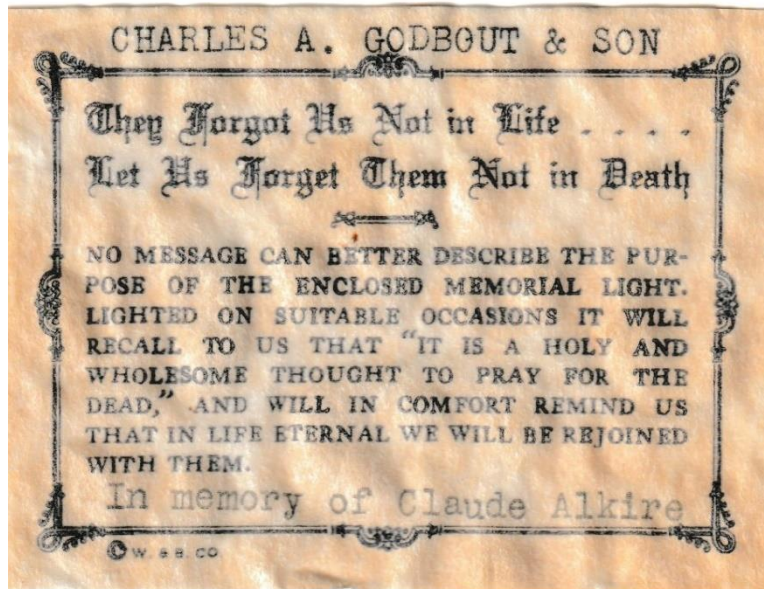
**FEE \$1.00** **RESIDENT FISHING LICENSE** **A N° 281281**

In consideration of the statements contained in the foregoing application and of the payment of One Dollar, the receipt whereof is acknowledged, license is hereby granted to Claude Alkire who is the above described applicant, and he or she is hereby authorized to take fish from public waters within the State of Minnesota from the date of this license until December 31, 1941, subject to the limitations and restrictions of the Game and Fish Laws of the State, and subject to any future amendments to said Laws. This license is also subject to the Commissioner's rules and regulations.  
 A person is also required to have a Fish House License to take fish by angling or spearing in a Dark House or Fish House. The license herein granted is subject to change as to fees, terms, and privileges at any time by legislative action.

Always carry this license on your person.  
 This license is not transferable.

By [Signature] Agent  
 County Auditor.

This form prepared and issued by the Director of Game and Fish, State Office Bldg., St. Paul, Minnesota.  
 (SEE REVERSE SIDE)



My Dad had saved this, and it was almost lost. I think it is a true treasure. I always searched for some of Grandpa's things and found this just today, January 28, 2022

I wrote a parody to a song called "Growing Dust" to describe the situation and move to Minnesota. See Appendix.



# FARM CREDIT MESSANGER



VOL. 16, NO. 2

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA

MARCH, 1941



This is **not a photo of Claude**; however, it was sent to **Grandma Eva** with the note at the bottom which says “Here’s the photo of your hubby. Ha!! Everybody that sees it says it looks like Claude, even to the chew of tobacco”.

I believe Grandpa Claude was stricken with Brights disease. He passed away just a month before I was born in 1941 at age 50. Here are some family photos at the time of the funeral.

Bud, Dick, and Cliff 8-11-1941



The gals and the guys the day of Grandpa Claude's funeral.



Sis, Wini, Grandma Eva and Cleo



Grandma's activities between 1941 and the late forties seem to be undocumented within our family. She had five sisters living in Minnesota, **Pearl Motschenbacher** at Mora, **Net Grovum**, **Ann Louise Bauer** in St. Paul, **Jane Grovum** at St. James and **Lillian Roades**, and possibly **Bonnie Grovum**. I suspect she spent some time with these sisters among other things. Her and sister Lillian would become frequent traveling companions as they would hitch a ride with family traveling between Minnesota, Dakota, and Michigan.

From her obituary we learn, "In the late forties she moved back to Lemmon, South Dakota. She worked at the Lemmon Dry Cleaning for Roy and Benita Otterberg and did babysitting in the community for many years." Beatrice and Bernadine give interesting descriptions of her life in Lemmon. One of her joys was having the Goeres girls stay with her through the week when they were in high school. This solved a big commuting

problem from the Goeres ranch and was especially helpful in the winter months. I am sure all the girls have some great memories from this experience. I don't know if Brad did this also or not. "She loved playing Chinese Checkers, caring for children, sewing and quilting."

Working for the cleaners gave her a lot of freedom to go off on a trip when the opportunity presented itself. It also gave her a nice source of little gifts. When we were a bit older it was common for us to receive a gift of handkerchiefs for all four of us in the family. They were the very nice ones that were salvaged from those folks left in their cleaning.



**Eva and Monte**

My very first memory of **Grandma Eva** was her trip to Michigan when I was coming 5 in 1946. I know this year because of where we lived. Dad and Mom had rented a basement house from their friends Roy and Katherine Smith. We lived across about ½ mile pasture from the Smiths. Their son Arnold was 9 months younger than me, and we loved to play together. To do that someone had to get us across the pasture or drive us around. I remember wanting to go to Smith's and no way to get there and Grandma Eva says, "well I'll walk you over there", and she did. I thought she was the bravest woman in the world.

**Aunt Lil** had a son, **Lester Rhoades**, that lived at Northville, Michigan about an hour from us and Uncle Sep's son **Lyle Motschenbacher** lived about 40 minutes away. So, Grandma and Aunt Lil were often able to hitch a ride with family and come see us.

She was there also for the Christmas of 1948 or 1949 I believe.

Grandma was especially good at gift giving. We always looked so forward to her package coming in the mail at Christmas time. I still have two gifts she gave to me. In 1955 I graduated from the 8<sup>th</sup> grade, and we visited her in Lemmon that year. She took me to the jewelry shop and bought me a nice ring with a petrified wood stone. I was so proud of that and wore it as long as it would go on; later, sometimes I wore it as a pinky ring for special occasions. I still have it and it will go to one of the boys in the family. When I graduated from high school, she sent me a beautiful gold pheasant tie tack which I also treasure. I still wear that when I need a tie and it will go to one of the boys also.

The next time I can date her visit was a return trip to Illinois, when she came with us from visiting South Dakota in July of 1968; and of course, we picked up Aunt Lil as we came through Minnesota. Harriet remembers that visit so well because the ladies decided to make Harriet a dress while they were with us. They took her to buy some material and sat down and made her a nice dress with no pattern. It was nice and fit like a glove. Sewing is not one of Harriet's strengths and she still marvels at what they did.



*Bud, Grandma Eva, Harriet, Kim, Marc, Alyce and Denise... Marty's daughter July 1968*

The next time I can document her visit was in July of 1971. She was visiting my folks in Michigan and my **Grandma Quick** passed away. My family was living in Peoria, Illinois and building a new house in our first farm at Metamora, Illinois. We went home for the funeral for Grandma Quick and **Grandma Eva** returned to Illinois with us. Dad and our friend John Collins came later the same



1979

*Grandma Eva, Bud & Alyce right rear, Kim white shirt red shorts back*



day to help me frame in the house. Grandma helped Harriet cook and feed the crew and the children. It was another good time.

Grandma Eva's last trip to our home was in 1979. She came with Uncle Bud and Aunt Alice. They were on a trip to Springfield, IL to research the family ancestry and dropped Grandma off to stay with us.

We have wonderful memories of our limited time with her and the highest regard for her as our Grandmother, and Great Grandmother to our kids. She was a wonderful example of a survivor. It was hard to lose her husband early in life. I never heard her complain.

The photo below is in 1983 at **Cleo and Lloyd's** 50<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary. Bud, Dick, Cliff in the back. Cleo, Grandma and Sis in the front.

About 1986 she moved into an apartment in Lemmon. (*See Bea Baumeister's remembrances in the Goere's Appendix.*) Harriet and I were vacationing with Mom and Dad in July, and we

helped to clean out her house. I learned she was very conservative with her possessions



and finances. Many of the gifts the family had sent her were neatly stored but had never been used; she didn't need them yet. Also, there was a stack of social security checks that had not yet been cashed. She knew how to stretch a buck.

She was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon and set a great example for all generations of her family.

She had 20 Grandchildren, 42 Great Grandchildren and 17 Great Great Grandchildren at the time of her death at 99 years on May 17<sup>th</sup>, 1992. I was privileged to serve as a casket-bearer.

## **Clifford Valentine Alkire and Betty Elizabeth Alkire Children and Grandchildren**

**Monte Claude Alkire** - b. Sept. 15, 1941 Married Harriet Jean Alkire Dec. 13, 2022,  
b. 5-25-1940, Detroit, MI

### **Children**

**Marcus Herman** – b. June 30, 1963 – E. Lansing, MI Married Susan Marie Green,  
April 12, 1985 – Dewitt, IA b. Feb. 22, 1965

Danielle Lynn Alkire Bisig - b. June 22, 1988 – Raleigh, NC,  
Married Christopher Bisig, April 9, 2022

Thomas Jacob Davis – b. May 15, 2007

Hope Anne Redman – b. May 3, 2010

David Tyler Redman – b. Dec. 11, 2013

Joe Decker Redman – b. Nov. 21, 2014

Kyle Clifford Alkire – b. Jan. 18, 1991 – Raleigh, NC

Married Ariel Williams April 19, 2014

Caden William – b. July 6, 2018

Hailey Brooke – b. July 6, 2018

**Kimberly Lynn** – b. Sept. 19, 1967, Peoria, IL

Cody Thomas Engel - b. Feb. , 2001

Kayla May Engel – b. April, 7, 2002

**Katherine Marie** – b. Jan. 5, 1970 Married Gerry Bower Oct. 4, 2003

b. May 24, 1964, Cambridge, Ontario, Canada

Nathan Peter - b. April 9, 1989, Cambridge, Ontario, Canada stepson

Sierra Marie - b. November 24, -2005 McAllen, TX

## **Susan Jane Alkire Reichle Family**

**Susan Jane Alkire Reichle**, b. July 26, 1948

### **Children**

**Jada Marie** - b Sept. 1, 1967 Dearborn MI m - Bruce Likert Pohlman  
Sept. 20, 2003, Pinckney MI b. March 11, 1965 Columbus, OH

Marisa Clare Pohlman – b. Sept. 18, 2007, Littleton, CO

**Jennifer Lee** - b May 26, 1970 m - Graham Neil Gitlin - May 16, 2015

in Santa Monica, CA - b Dec 5, 1969 in Cape Town, South Africa.

Maximilian Clifford Gitlin - b Aug 30, 2021, in Santa Monica, CA

## Clifford Valentine “Dutch” Alkire



Cliff was born February 5, 1917, in a sod house in South Fork Township, Adams County, North Dakota. You have read above about most of his childhood and really all I know about it in the pages preceding. Therefore, we will pick up his story as he migrates to Michigan with his cousin **Lyle Motschenbacher** in a Model A Ford in 1937. All I remember him saying was that it was a pretty good trip, but they did have to fix a few flats. The only item of significance that he brought with him was a Remington 22 caliber rifle, which became my first rifle and I still have it. It is very accurate. I have promised it to my Grandson Kyle Alkire for him to pass along.

Dad went to Walled Lake, Michigan to the home of **Harold and Rosella Bauer**, Harold being his first cousin, **Aunt Ann and Uncle A. G.’s** son. Harold was quite a bit older, born in 1903. They had no children of their own but had adopted four. They were Donna born 1927, Connie born 1935, Dan born 1937, and John born 1938. Harold’s sister **Mildred Bauer** would also come to Michigan. She married **Lyndon Bush** and lived next door to the **Bauers**. **Linden and Mildred** had three children: **Bill** born 1940, **Linda** born 1942 and Shelly born 1952. **Harold’s family** would figure prominently in my life until 1953 when they moved back to St. Paul, Minnesota, and later to Hudson Wisconsin. **Mildred’s family** would also remain close to our family for the remainder of our lives, still in contact to this day.

**Harold Bauer** was a very smart man and became a great friend, confidant, and mentor to Dad. Harold’s job was Investigator at the IRS. He had a lot of experience and savvy. He helped Dad with a lot of planning and building of our house on Northwood Dr.

**Harold and Rosella** lived about ½ mile west of Green Lake Road on Pontiac Trail, Walled Lake, Michigan. This is about 40 miles northwest of Detroit. Dad said that things were slow that first winter and he did quite a bit of hunting for meat. He also did day work for at least one local farmer who did a lot of custom work. (See the Corn Stalk Shredder in the Farming Equipment Appendix.) At some point he found a job working for Larry Gilliam & Son, who owned a hardware and appliance store in Walled Lake. Dad started out repairing appliances and anything else people brought in along with some sales. **Linden Bush** was somehow connected in the Jukebox business with Marquette Music Co., Detroit, Michigan, and Dad got a side job collecting weekly from a Jukebox route and repairing them when he could.

## Betty Elizabeth Quick's Family



**Monte's mother Betty** was born in Pontiac, Michigan on August 12, 1919, and passed away on March 6, 2008. Monte has one sister, **Susan** born July 26, 1948. Betty was born in and grew up in Pontiac, Michigan and graduated from Pontiac High School. **Betty's** parents were **Edgar Reuben "Joe" Quick and Ella Sanford Quick**.

**"Joe"** was born April 5, 1871, in Lowell, Kent County, Michigan and passed away June 14<sup>th</sup>, 1963, in Orchard Lake, Oakland County, Michigan. **"Joe"** is buried in the cemetery at Lowell, Michigan. His parents were **Reuben Quick and Phoebe Jane (aka Jennie) Barber Quick**. **Reuben** was born January 22,

1834, in Castile, New York and passed away January 17, 1906, in Lowell, Kent, Michigan. **Phoebe Jane Barber** was born October 3, 1836, in Linden Township, New York. **Reuben and Phoebe** were married on October 23, 1855, in Kent County, Michigan.

*A lengthy record of the Quick family is documented in a book called "The Genealogy of the Quick Family, by Arthur C. Quick about 1943. Kim has our only copy of this book. I have no further knowledge of the Barber family.* The oldest documented family in our line is **Theonis Thomsen Quick and wife Belijten Jacobus**. There were of Dutch descent and

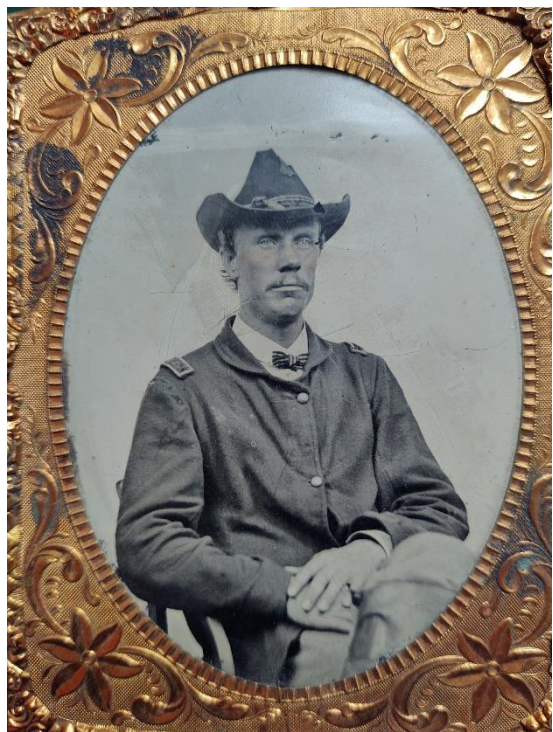
married in Holland in 1625. Their daughter was baptized in New Amsterdam, New York in 1640. The complete line up to **Grandpa Joe** is documented there.



### **Grandpa Reuben and Grandma Phoebe Jane "Jennie" Barber Quick**

Studying the dates above we see that sometime between the late 1830's and early 1850's the **Quicks** and the **Barbers** relocated from New York to Michigan. I sure would have enjoyed the stories of those trips. Keep in mind that Michigan obtained statehood in 1837 while Andrew Jackson was president. I believe it was still a frontier in many respects during that period. **Grandpa Reuben and**

**Grandma Jennie** were married in Kent County, Michigan in 1855. Lowell is in Kent County.

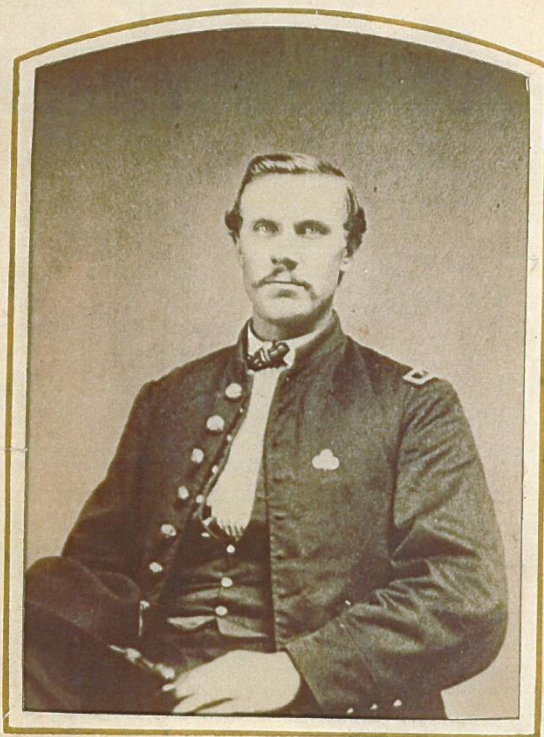


Phoebe and Reuben circa 1850's. Grandpa Joe was the youngest of 5 children. Siblings were **May Quick** born 18 Nov. 1856, and died March 9, 1859, only 3 years old; **Charles "Charlie" Theodore Melvin Quick**, M.D. born 23 July 1859, died 26 Dec. 1909; **George A. Quick**, born October 14, 1861, died August 2, 1863, and **Bert Eugene Quick**, born Nov. 1866, died March 31, 1939. Sadly, you will note that May lived less than three years and George less than two years.

**Grandpa Joe** was the youngest of the family and only survivor by the time I was born.

Reuben enlisted in the Michigan Volunteers, Infantry on the 11<sup>th</sup> of August in 1862. At this point he had a 3-year-old son and a 1-year-old son. George, the 1-year-old would die a year after his enlistment. He served in Company I, 26th Michigan Infantry initially as a private. His enlistment bounty is shown as \$25.

*My adored grandf<sup>r</sup> <sup>father</sup> Reuben Quick & wife Grandma Phoebe Jane Barker Quick.*



In April of 1863 he is shown on duty as a teamster. In July and August 1863, he is shown as absent on furlough in Michigan. (This was the time when baby George died.) He was promoted to Commissary Sergeant 2<sup>nd</sup> of October 1863 and to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on 29<sup>th</sup>

August 1864. It seems he was serving in Virginia during this period. He served until the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of January 1865 when he was listed as a casualty due to disability. The record further shows he was given an honorable discharge for reason of chronic heart disease. On the 15<sup>th</sup> of July in 1890, at the age of 56 he applied for a military pension of \$10 per month. This pension was finally granted on the 4<sup>th</sup> of December 1891. All these records were obtained from the National Archives and Record Service by in 1975 by me.

There were a couple of “bonus items” that we were not really prepared for in the service record. On May 3, 1864, Grandpa was tried in a General Court Martial, while a Commissary Sergeant, for misappropriation of government property. The hand-written letter, *Appendix Quick 1*, by the presiding officer states that he was found “not guilty” and “released from arrest and returned to duty”. He was promoted to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant three months later.

Second, there was included a letter in Grandpa’s own handwriting, *Appendix Quick*



2, written on November 17, 1864, near Petersburg, VA, requesting a leave of absence “to go home and see to the affairs of his family including children because of great sorrow and anxiety due to news from his friends”. This leave was granted. Imagine that trip in November and December of 1864 from Virginia to Michigan!

*Reflecting on the dates above, one can speculate that **Grandma Phoebe** was having a difficult time indeed. Remember she lost her first child, a daughter in 1859, her husband off to war in 1862, her second son lost in 1863, and still alone in 1864. Appendix Quick 3 is a short story written by her son **Bert Eugene** that gives more insight into this situation and illustrates some of her fine strengths and traits. When it came to family, she was certainly no shrinking violet.*

Then on January 2, 1865, Grandpa Reuben was discharged near Petersburg, Virginia due to heart disease. All of this came from his military records. *This implies he traveled back to Virginia and was then his discharged. We can’t be sure.* death certificate 31 years later shows that he died of chronic heart disease.

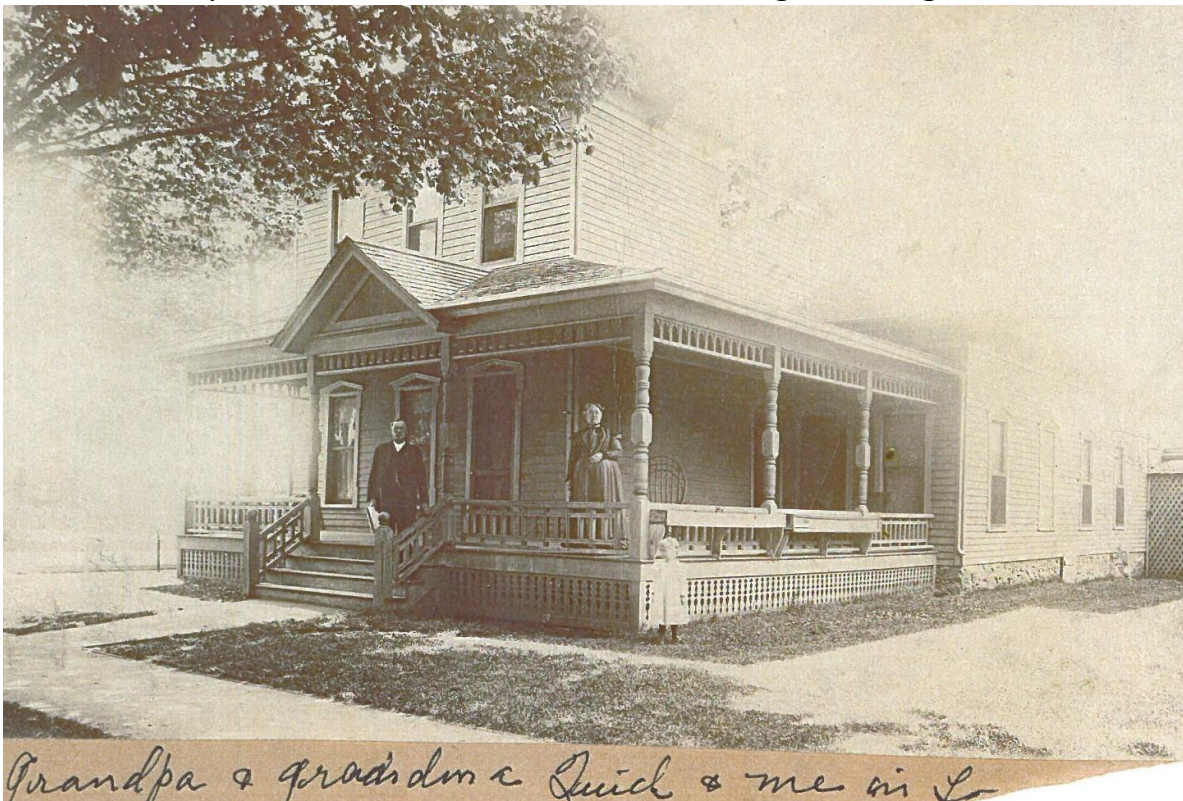
**Grandpa Reuben** was a lumberman. “In the mid 1860’s, (I believe after 1865), a water-powered mill was built by Reuben Quick and Cornelius Powlison on the east bank of

the Flat River north of Main St. In 1871, they replaced it with a steam-powered mill. They then sold their interests to **King, Quick, & King**.

Logs were floated down the Flat River, entered the Log Run, were piled and later put on an elevator to enter the mill where they were sawn into lumber. The lumber exited by a second story tramway which returned it to the island in the middle of the Flat River to be stacked and dried. A shingle mill, located on the island, was added in 1879. They also purchased Mr. Dodge's lumberyard (established in 1864) for the operation of their retail trade and offices in 1872. They employed 100 men between their Montcalm County mill and their Lowell mill. This mill processed 50,000-60,000 board feet of lumber per day. This firm alone consumed 5 to 6 million board feet of pine per year.

King, Quick, King was a huge complex which included the east bank of the Flat as well as two islands in the middle of the river." Maps and photos of the logging operation attached *Appendix Quick 4*. (Thank you, Lowell Historical Society for text above and Photos.)

*Above Grandpa Reuben and Grandma Jennie with granddaughter Theo about 1901.*



## **Grandpa Edgar Reuben "Joe" Quick**

**Grandpa Joe** grew up in Lowell, Michigan... where he was born. Lowell is in Kent County. It is located on the Flat River at the junction with the Grand River. From what I can remember he spent a lot of time playing around the river and the lumbermill. About the time he was talking about all this I was reading books like *The Adventures of Tom Sawyer* and *Huckleberry Finn*, heavily interlaced with activities and adventure near the Mississippi river.

I am quite certain that his exposure to the men at the mill had a strong influence in Grandpa's development. He came across as confident, brusque, and self-assured. I think he had been taught at young age to stand up for himself. One of the few, and the best stories I remember was when I asked him about school and somehow in that conversation chewing tobacco came up also. Now Grandpa always had a chew going. I asked him when he started chewing and he said, oh when he was in grade school. He said the men at the mill would give him some and that got him going. He told me that it was a bit of a problem in school and every time the teacher would change his seat he would have to sneak into school after classes and drill a new hole in the floor so he would have a place to spit. So that should give you some insight into his background and development.

He was married in 1895 to Bertha Quick and they had one son **Edgar**. They divorced on July 6, 1909. I never saw or heard anything about this lady or much about Edgar. I believe he died before I was born. But you must realize that the first marriage took place about 30 years before I was born.



He married **Grandma Ella** in August 6<sup>th</sup>, 1913. Her address at the time was Pine Lake, Michigan. They had 3 children. **Adeline Quick** born April 22, 1915, and **Martin Sanford Quick** born March 10, 1917, were born in Lowell, Michigan. **Betty Quick** was born August 11, 1919, born in Pontiac, Michigan. *One interesting thing to note is that Uncle Mart had Sanford, Grandma's maiden name, for a middle name. However, the girls... Adeline and Betty, had no middle names. Add to this that my mother Betty added her own middle name, Elizabeth, sometime while I was in grade school. Apparently, this bothered her for some reason. She chose Elizabeth, which was often shortened to Betty. Adaline appears with the middle name Jane at*

*the time of her death.*

The family moved from Lowell to Pontiac in 1918. *Most certainly it was for work.* **Betty** was born shortly thereafter. Grandpa Joe went to work for the Oakland Motorcar Company. In 1931 the Pontiac brand became dominant over the Oakland automobile brand and production of the Oakland ceased at the end of 1931. In April 1932 they became Pontiac Motor Car Company. Grandpa Joe worked there until he retired about 1953 or so. During his last years of work the arthritis was really getting worse he was allowed to park right near the plant entrance door. I remember he received a gold watch

for his 25<sup>th</sup> service anniversary. He was proud of that and gave it to me. I kept it for years, then started wearing it in the 1980's and unfortunately lost it.

Grandpa was a maintenance electrician in the factory when he retired. This was one of the highest paying hourly jobs. He was also very active in organizing the union at Pontiac. His role is summarized below in this excerpt from the book "Pontiac", by Esmo Woods, 1991. "The first U.A.W.-Pontiac Motor Division Contract was signed in 1937 with Local 159. The first shop committee consisted of nine men with Dorr Mitchell, Chairman. Other members were **Joe Quick** et al. This committee negotiated the first wage agreement



### Simple Suggestion Good for \$189.88

Edgar R. Quick, Pontiac Motor Division, noticed that metallic particles often caused short circuits in electrical sanders. He suggested blowing them out at every shift change.

along with many other firsts – modified seniority rights, the right to organize, a grievance procedure, and representation in the plant.”

Make no mistake about it this was BIG STUFF. It surely attests to leadership ability and recognition of his peers for **Grandpa Joe** to be on this committee. This was a time during the Great

Depression when things were really tough economically for families and businesses. The factory work conditions were hard, difficult, and often unsafe in many ways. Management was not focused on worker safety and reasonable working conditions, lifting limits etc. The focus and emphasis were on production volume. The pendulum of a safe, fair day's work for a fair day's pay had swung too far to favor management. So much of the work Grandpa Joe did in this role was very adversarial and confrontational. That all left him with some directness and hardness that wasn't always left at the shop; also, some very direct language. I would experience some of the same when I started working in manufacturing shops at Caterpillar and on the management side of the same type of union discussions. By the time I got involved the pendulum had swung back too far to the union side.

Grandpa was certainly special to me. He often called me Montague. He loved to tell stories and teach me little things to rile my mother. He was mischievous in that way. I

remember after spending a day with them, probably when I was 4 or 5, I went home with a new little rhyme that Grandpa had taught me.

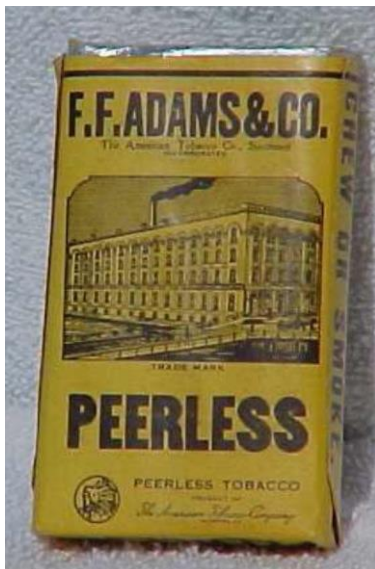
“Mary had a little lamb; its fleece was black as coal.

Every time it turned around, *thuppp* went his little hole.”

Of course, I was proud of it and couldn't wait to tell her. She was less than happy about it and of course it really tickled Grandpa Joe.

Another good example of his character was how he chose to establish behavioral expectations for a young grandson. Here again, when I was probably 6 or 7 and I would get to stay over with Grandma and Grandpa. It was really something for me to watch him shave with his straight razor. He would always touch it up on the razor strap first.

He had two clever approaches to make sure I towed the line when I was there. If I was getting a little out of line, he would say something like “now don't make me get out the strap oil”. So, I asked him what that was. He said it was some oil that really burned when you put it on someone's bottom. I remember asking him if I could see it. He took me into the bathroom and opened the medicine cabinet and showed this little brownish bottle that looked really old amongst all the others. I can still see it. It was many years later when I realized it was only the strap oil to lubricate his sharpening strap. Clever man!



One other technique was to tell me about how he used to spank Uncle Mart when he was a boy and got into trouble. He explained that he would sit in a chair and make Uncle Mart lay across his legs. Then he would spend a full minute of two just smoothing the wrinkles out of his pants and laugh at how that was so nerve racking waiting for the spanking, and all the time he was chuckling and laughing about it to me. Take it from me, a small boy listens to those things. That being said, I have no recollection of ever being in trouble with him nor did he ever discipline me in any way. To this day I still love him and think the world of him.

Several years later when I was 10 or 11, he gave me my first chew of tobacco. Now Grandpa chewed all the time, inside the house or not. And he chewed Peerless Chewing Tobacco. Grandma Ella would buy these packages maybe 6 or so at a time and when she got home from shopping Grandpa Joe would open one end, take an eye dropper, and add some water, then glue them shut to keep it moist. This was a weekly routine. This tobacco was not really leaf tobacco it looked more stringy than leafy. He would take a big pinch of it and work it around and it always looked so enjoyable. When he was finished, he would eject a seemingly perfect little round ball of used up tobacco about the size of a ½ to ¾ inch in diameter. As a boy, it always looked so good especially the way Grandpa Joe enjoyed it. So, I was always pestering him to let me try some. One day we were in the yard after Sunday dinner, and he agreed. Well, I took a nice pinch and put it in my mouth and started to chew on it like it was lettuce. Wow! Terrible! Burned and just tasted awful! I spit it out gagging. Grandpa

got the biggest kick out of that I thought he would roll out of his chair. He says, "You didn't even leave it in long enough to get a good taste". It was enough for me for years to come, which I am sure was part of his lesson plan. Grandpa Joe had arthritis from when I can first recall, and it worsened with time. I can't ever remember him walking without a cane. First one cane, then two canes and then crutches. But, by the time I was 5 he was already 75. Also, he was a big man in stature and carried some extra weight. He spent most of his time in his big chair. Grandpa Joe was a great whistler and he taught me to do it. He would sit in his chair and whistle for long periods of time. Even Harriet remembers how well he could whistle. Remember there was no TV and radio programs were limited before 1952 or 1953.

This is Grandma Ella, Monte, Grandpa "Joe" and Susan, Christmas 1952.



In this environment when folks got together, they talked and did amusing things to entertain each other. Grandpa Joe taught me to twiddle my thumbs, forward, backward and one each direction. He also taught me to rub my belly and pat my head at the same time and vice versa. (Try these on your own some time.) Of course, once I had

mastered them, I was quite proud and so was Grandpa. He had his left index finger cut off at the middle joint. I can't remember how. People would be showing all their special tricks and suddenly he would put that finger up to his nose, making it appear he had half of his finger up his, and say... "betch'a can't do this". He really enjoyed a good laugh and a good joke.

Grandpa Joe was a keeper of notes and records. He always had one or two notebooks by his small stand beside his big chair. He and Grandma Ella would make grocery lists before shopping days. When TV came to be he would take the Pontiac Press, delivered to the door six days a week, and look through the listing for the three channels marking the shows to be watched that night. He was also a believer in the medicinal value of whiskey. He took two fingers every night from a bottle under his nightstand in the bedroom.

Harriet enjoyed him a lot too and he liked her. Harriet didn't have any living grandparents of her own so mine were special to her and she was to them. One of our most precious memories of Grandpa was the day we got married. Grandma came to our

wedding, but Grandpa Joe couldn't because of his arthritis. After the reception, Harriet and I went back to my folks, and Grandma and Grandpa's apartment there so he could see us all dressed up. Harriet had on her beautiful wedding dress with a hoop skirt underneath. Grandpa couldn't see the door we came in and when Harriet stepped in front of him with that dress on, he said, "How in the hell did you get in here with that on?" (There was only a 30" door.) Mighty good question.

## Ella Sanford Quick

**Ella Sanford Quick** born June 13<sup>th</sup>, 1880, in Mulchelney, Somerset, England and passed away July 21<sup>st</sup>, 1971, in Waterford, Oakland County, Michigan. (Photo circa 1935) Her parents were Walter Sanford 1853-1928 and Jane Sanford 1858-1933. Ella came from a large family with about 7 brothers and sisters. A younger brother **Tom Sanford** preceded her immigrating in the United States. Ella immigrated to the U. S. through Ellis Island, New York. Her brother Tom was her sponsor. At that time, he was living in Oakland County, Michigan. She left from Southampton, England on Sept 30, 1908, aboard the S.S. Majestic and was #21 on the passenger list; arriving at the Port of New York, on October 8, 1908.

*Left, Great Grandma Jane Sanford and Grandma Ella Quick in England... circa 1910 Note the dog at lower right.*

Her occupation was listed as "shop assistant". She was 28. The

records reflect that she paid her own passage and had about \$15 on her person. Her destination was to join her

brother **Tom Sanford** at Edgewater Farm, Pontiac, Oakland County, Michigan. Her height is listed as 5 feet 4 ½ inches, complexion - fair, hair- brown, eyes – blue. Place of birth - Somerset, England. It is unknown to me how her and "Joe" met, but they were married in Lowell, Michigan... "Joe's" hometown on August 16,

1913. **Grandma Ella** was one of the kindest, sweetest people on earth. She was so very caring of other people. I was fortunate to spend my first 21 years close to her and Grandpa "Joe". Grandma talked so much about England when we were young. She kept a framed picture of the Queen of England on the wall. She had an older brother **Charles**



and a sister **Kate** that she was especially fond of. She missed England and her family and was never able to return. She was extremely proud of her English heritage. Grandma Ella's brother **Thomas Sanford**, born on April 6, 1880, was her host when she arrived in the U.S. She was close to him, and he became a major part of life

Grandma Ella 1935. for the Alkire family also; more about him later.

She did correspond frequently with family there by letter. When **Monte's** first dog, Maggie – a Springer Spaniel, had pups, he got to keep one and named it Toco. This was grandma's recommendation because her dog in England, as a girl, was called Toco. He was a great dog and Grandma really enjoyed him too.

She enjoyed walking also. I'm sure they did a lot of that to get around in England. She loved to tell me how one Sunday afternoon she walked around Square Lake in West Bloomfield Township, Michigan

Grandpa had severe arthritis and Grandma's main job was taking care of him and she was good at it. Never heard her complain. This included serving meals at his favorite chair and emptying his spittoon daily. When TV became available, 1953 or 1954 she did all the channel changing too, (*no remotes*). Grandma was very gracious to visitors and wanted to make sure no one went away hungry. She would repeatedly ask "Oh don't you want some more..."? Grandpa teased her about this often. When **Susan** and I were too young to stay home alone we often stayed over with Grandma and Grandpa. That was a good time. Grandma would spoil us with our favorite foods and give us a sip of wine in the evening. At that time Mogan David wine was very popular, affordable and Grandma Ella's favorite. We would usually play board games or maybe rummy. Grandma would slip Susan her aces to give her the best chance to win. That's how she was, always giving.

Grandma Ella Photo 1956



When I went to

college, she discovered one of the best things she could do for me was to make some of her special "Crybaby" cookies. I don't think I ever returned to college while still single without a tin full of those. They were molasses with raisins and were a big hit with friends in the dorm too. Even when our unit got settled in Vietnam, she sent me cookies there too. That is the way

she was. It is hard to describe, maybe impossible, how nice she really was.

In the late 50's WPON, the radio station in Pontiac, Michigan offered a Good Housekeeping Award. My cousin **Janice Quick, Uncle Mart's** oldest daughter nominated Grandma Ella and she won the award. She received a dozen red roses and a nice brass plaque. Her story was repeated on the air for a week. It was very nice of Janice to do this, and Grandma was very proud it. She also had a nice little framed poem, that I still remember and always valued. It said:

“Turn you back on the shadows

A cheerful heart will win

Plant some gay Geraniums

And let the sunshine in.

This was **Grandma Ella.**

**Grandma Ella** also liked to search for four-leaf clovers. She kept them and would press them in her bible. Harriet enjoys this too.

She took to **Harriet** right off when we started going together and they really enjoyed each other. While I was in Vietnam, she got to see a lot of **Harriet and Marc**; and her and **Marc** became great buddies. By this time, Grandma was 85 and Marc was 2 coming 3. The two of them often got in trouble with Betty for their games. They had a big, long Sneaky Snake they would twirl like a jump rope by the dining room door, and it seemed to drive mom nuts.

Grandma passed away on July 21, 1971, that was the summer we were building our first house at Metamora, IL. This was during Cat vacation, the last two weeks of July every year. We went back to Michigan for the funeral. **Grandma Eva** was visiting so she road home with us to Peoria. **Dad and John Collins** followed the next day and stayed to help us frame the house. Grandma Eva was able to help Harriet feed us and watch the kids. We were busy.

## **Grandpa Joe and Grandma Ella Quick**

Back to **Grandpa Joe and Grandma Ella.** We don't know how they happened to meet and how **Grandma Ella** happened to get to Lowell. Nonetheless, they were married in 1913, they had the three children, one every two years thereafter. The 1920 census shows them living in the city in Oakland County, Michigan: same location for the 1930 census. The 1940 census shows them renting and living at 110 Summit Street, Pontiac, Michigan. This record also shows us that Grandpa Joe had completed 3 years of high school, that he was working as an electrician for 40 hours per week at the time of the census and had worked on average 45 hours per week in 1939 – annual income \$1,700. At this time, Betty was the only child still home. (She would marry Cliff in September of 1940.)

This address above starts my first memory of **Grandpa Joe and Grandma Ella.** I remember they had the first-floor apartment, and it was a small. I remember the milk man coming with his horse and wagon delivering milk to the door and the ice man coming with his horse and wagon delivering ice for refrigeration in the icebox. He would carry it in

with ice tongs and put in the icebox. This is before there were refrigerators. *(I am sure this is so vivid because there were horses involved.)*

Also, I remember helping Grandma hang up clothes in the back yard and singing “I’m Looking Over A Four Leafed Clover” at the top of my lungs and Grandma trying to get me to tone it down, giggling all the time she was asking. There were two young maple trees in the front yard too, about 6 inches in diameter with some nice limbs which I always wanted to climb, but Grandpa didn’t permit that.



From that address they moved to a small house on Bennett Street, only a block or two away it seems. They lived there a while, until Grandpa retired, I believe, then moved out near us and moved into a rental house at the corner of Green Lake Road and Upper Straights Blvd, the Southeast corner. The house was owned by Mr. Stanley Garwood. They lived there until approximately

1957 when they moved to live with us at 3622 Northwood Dr., Orchard Lake, Michigan. As it turned out, they never did own their own home. This was not uncommon for this generation. Grandpa had a 1938 Pontiac 2-door as a vehicle until about 1953. It was pretty well used up and a constant source of annoyance and repair for Dad. Seems it was either the battery, the brakes or the leak in the block which required weld repair. Grandpa was not the greatest driver in the world. Dad said he had never made a smooth transition from driving horses to the automobile. He had to quit driving in about 1953, at about age 82.

Mom would take them to Pontiac or Keego Harbor for any errands and shopping. In the early years they would normally go to Pontiac one a week. Grandpa Joe would put on a suit and tie and go along. While Mom and Grandma Ella, plus Susan and I, were shopping Grandpa would get out at Griff’s Grill right in downtown Pontiac on Oakland Ave. and visit with some of his old cronies. This was a big deal to him and really his only chance to visit with friends and people his age. This went on for several years until it was just too tough a trip for him, even with his crutches.

While they were in the Garwood house, we got to see them often. Their house was just across the street from the school bus stop. This was a mile from home. Often, I would ride my bike that mile and leave it at their house. Then in summer of 1956 I had a paper route, and the bulk papers were delivered at the bus stop. I would get off the bus, change clothes, grab the bike, load the papers and off I would go. One important addition.

Grandma would always have cookies or a piece of cake and a glass of milk waiting for me before the route. We all three really enjoyed this. You can imagine it was very special for them as they were fundamentally grounded there at home at that time.

Money was tight with a small pension from Pontiac and a small social security check. With these factors weighing in, Dad converted our attached 2-car garage into an apartment for them and they moved again to stay with us in 1957. They would live there until Grandma passed away in 1971. The move from Garwood's house to ours was only a mile, but it meant downsizing for Grandma and Grandpa. They had been renting 2-bedroom houses with a dining room and living room which was typical for the time. Our garage was 24' X 24', 496 square feet. They had to part with a lot of their treasures. Grandpa had kept his tools from his work at Pontiac Motors. He gave those tools to me when they moved. There was a Kennedy toolbox and a wooden chest. I still have almost all of them. Many were special made picks and so on that he had made for his detailed electrical work. I treasure them. He had a "Q" stamp which he used to mark many of them, and I have that also. Often when repairing something, I will have to go through his box to find a way to make the repair. I always thank him out loud. I hope he hears it.

The move really worked out quite well because it was easy for Mom and Dad to help them and keep an eye out for them. It was nice for Susan and I to have them there in the apartment to come and see them after school or when we had been away. They were always interested in what we were doing. When I would come home from college, usually getting there about 3:00 or so, I would go in and visit and update and Grandma would produce more of those good cookies or cake. I have great memories of this.

*Grandpa "Joe" and Grandma Ella in Apartment on Northwood circa 1959.*



### **Great Uncle Thomas Sanford and Cousin Kathleen Gover**

**Uncle Tom**, my great uncle, was a horseman. He came to the U.S. and went to work training and showing horses for rich people. There were a lot of rich families from money made in the automobile industry and associated businesses in the Pontiac and Detroit areas of Michigan. He worked for them. His specialty was training jumping horses. One of the farms I remember him mentioning was the Skay Farm, I believe it was near Pine Lake, Michigan.

**Uncle Tom** had a son, Frederick Tom Sanford, born in 1903, by his first marriage to a lady named Anna Emily Bishop, born in 1871. It is unclear what happened to her. Apparently, Uncle Tom immigrated here with Fred. He married May Dunn, born 1888 in St. Mary's Canada, on May 2, 1922. They had two daughters: Mary born Feb. 6, 1928, and Rita Born Oct 5, 1930. His wife and daughters were killed a car accident, lost on



Dec. 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> 1930. I believe shortly after this Uncle Tom and Grandma Ella's niece, **Kathleen Gover**, born February 12, 1904, immigrated from

**Uncle Tom and Kathleen – 1930**

England. stayed together and lived in one house sharing their work and joys until they died. They had a wonderful relationship. She always called him Uncle.

Uncle Tom was a big man, rather tall and broad shouldered. He had fought in the Boer War 1899 – 1902 in Africa for English Crown. He was also a rugby player in his youth. He really enjoyed American football, once we got televisions and it became available, 1953-1954. He said our football



*Photo Kathleen and Uncle Tom 1936*

was child's play compared to rugby. One of our New Year's traditions was dinner with



Kathleen and Uncle Tom, then we would watch some bowl games.

Uncle Tom wore a white shirt every day. I don't believe I ever saw him in anything else. It didn't matter if he was cleaning the barn or working the flower beds, always a white shirt. More English heritage. In addition, he was an avid pipe smoker. He was a very proper man, and I don't believe I ever heard him cuss and I spent quite a few days working with him.

His final job was caring for the Bloomer Estate and Farm called "Marshbank" on the Northwest corner of Orchard Lake, in Oakland County, Michigan. This property was split by Commerce Road. The south



side of the property, estimating 10 acres was secured with a cement block wall along the road about 6 feet high and massive wooded gates that had to be opened whenever you entered or left the property. This was a real pain, no automatic gates in those days.

This property had a long lake frontage on the northwest bay of Orchard Lake. It was fenced with a wire fence. The lake was not suitable for swimming here, weeds etc., but was great fishing location. The north side of the farm was north of Commerce, estimating 80 acres, and it had a long lake frontage on the south shore of Cass Lake. Mr. Bloomer donated the northwest part of the farm to become a state park while we were still in grade school. He donated several other parks to the state also. Mr. Bloomer and his family would come and stay at "the big house on

weekends, holidays etc. In the late 1940's there were cattle and horses there, even a milk cow. There was a lot of work there for two people. Besides the animals, there were a lot

of flowers on the property and always a good size garden. There were two houses on the property; the caretakers house where Uncle Tom and Kathleen lived and the big house. It was a beautiful place. Kathleen also cleaned the big house after the Bloomers would come for the weekend. Lots of work! Tom and Kathleen had two collies when we were kids named Ronnie and Lady. They enjoyed them a great deal and they were good watch dogs. These collies, being an English breed were links to their heritage. After Mr. Bloomer died U. Tom Kathleen were permitted to continue living there as long as the horses were alive. In the early 60's they moved to a small house in Milford, Michigan, near Fred, and retired there.



**Uncle Tom** had a lot of patience with us. If you look closely you can see he had a pipe in his left hand and a cigarette in his right. That is the way it was back then.

*Uncle Tom with Susan and me*

**Uncle Tom** was my first link to the horse world. There were five or six horses there, standardbreds and Arabians. One of these horses Mr. Bloomer had purchased as a foal in



Kentucky and brought it home in the back seat of his Cadillac. They also had a Shetland pony... "Coalie", and a goat as companion for the horses. They would often lead me around on Coalie. Uncle Tom and Dad gave me my first solo ride on a full-size horse was at the farm also. She was a big paint mare called Lady. This is a vivid memory.

We spent most of the family birthdays with U. Tom and Kathleen, and *Kathleen and*

*Susan, Grandma Quick Christmas 1952* Grandma and Grandpa. We usually had Christmas Eve with this same group at our house and New Year's Day dinner at Uncle Tom and Kathleen's. We celebrated birthdays with them, and Grandma and Grandpa Quick. Kathleen was a good cook too and her favorite dish for me was Yorkshire Pudding. Shortly after we

were married, Kathleen shared her recipe and cooking technique with Harriet, and we were able to continue to enjoy this delicacy for years to come. Susan and I often were able to spend a day with them if, Mom was busy. We would help with chores and work where we could and enjoyed the run of the place. Usually after lunch a game of croquette, more English heritage. When we would visit them in the evening as a family in the summer, they always had time for a game of croquette too.



A few times during the summer Dad would take me over and we would use Uncle Tom's boat and go fishing. In the winter, we always launched our ice shanty through their place.

*Cliff, Susan, U. Tom, Grandpa Quick, Grandma Quick, Kathleen and Monte. Feb. 1956*

Dad and I would often go ice fish on a Saturday morning or evening. One winter, while home from college... probably winter of 1960-61 I had a great day out here alone and speared two nice Northern Pike. I think the biggest was 30". Mom was working at the Seminary at the time, and I had to take it over and show here that morning. She and the priests got quite a kick out of that.

A day or two later, I took Harriet on an ice fishing date out there. That amounted to hiking out to the shanty, chopping the ice out of the hole that had frozen over, building a small wood fire in the little homemade stove, releasing a chub on a line as bait and waiting for a Northern to come through. We didn't catch anything that day but, we had a good time. It was quiet and a lot of time to think and talk. About 12 months later we would be married. (Pretty clever guy... huh?)

*The reader will note the appreciation I have for Uncle Tom and Kathleen as evidenced by the photos. It is probably evident also that their connection with horses was especially meaningful to me. This was our only connection to Grandma Ella's family. See the Appendix for a little more information.*

## Cousin Bert Edwin Quick

Cousin Bert was Grandpa “Joe” Quick’s nephew and my mother Betty Quick’s cousin. So respectfully we always called him **Cousin Bert**. He was born April 30, 1886, at Lowell, Michigan; son of Charles “Charlie” Theodore Melvin Quick, MD and Theresa S. Crow. Cousin Bert passed away May 3, 1960, Grand Rapids, Michigan. He is buried in the Lowell, Michigan Cemetery. Cousin Bert never married. “He studied at the University of Michigan and earned a PHD there. He was associated with faculties at the University of Michigan, University of Illinois, Iowa Wesleyan College, Southwestern College, Winfield, Kansas and DePauw University, Greencastle, Indiana. He took time to travel around the world with another botanist, H. A. Gleason in 1913. He also traveled the West extensively in the 1920’s and spent some months in Puerto Rico studying tropical plants.” (A genealogy of the Quick Family 1625 to 1942, Arthur C. Quick).



**Bert Edwin Quick 1917**

adjoining on the east also, so we could play there, lots of room for being in town. He also had a small rental house just down the street.

**Cousin Bert** was a quiet, studious type person and very well spoken as you might expect. He visited us maybe once or twice a year. We would see him on Memorial Day when the family traveled to Lowell with Grandma and Grandpa Quick to decorate our family graves and pay respects. He was a good photographer and took a lot of still pictures and 16mm movies. Most of the early photos of the family here were his work. I have incorporated 200 feet of his home movies into our family movie history.

The Memorial Day trips to Lowell were a big deal for us kids. Dad always took this occasion to clean and wax the car and it was really shined up. We wouldn’t get too far from home and **Grandpa Joe** would say, “Do you mind if I have a chew, **Cliff?**” And Dad, to his credit, would say, “Naw... go ahead.” And by the time we got to Lowell the passenger side of car would be well-decorated with tobacco chewing residue. I always admired Dad and respected him for this. Waxing cars in those days was a lot of elbow grease and the cars were big. After decorating the graves, we would see the cemetery honor guard and firing of the canon, very cool. Then **Cousin Bert** would take us to dinner at the “Levy” restaurant downtown, then back to his place to visit a while.



*Memorial Day 1954, Lowell, Great Grandpa "Joe" in our 1948 Pontiac, Great Grandma Ella, Grandma Betty, and Cousin Bert. This was an annual tradition! I believe this is the only photo we have of him; he was 68 at the time.*

He was always good about sending presents to us kids at Christmas when we were in grade school. One year he gave me a beautiful colored glossy book about American Indians, which I treasured and eventually gave to a library. I studied that book for years. Another great gift was a subscription to a magazine for young boys called "Open Road". It was all kinds of stories and articles and ads about traveling around, camping, hunting, and trapping. I looked forward to it every month. He found a way to give a good gift and educate at the same time.

**Harriet** was able to meet him on a trip to Lowell with our family shortly before he died. He passed away in May of 1960 while I was in college and left all his personal belongings to mom, **Betty**. It seems to me he left his property to the church. So that summer we made several trips to Lowell with the trailer to move out and dispose of a house and garage worth of things. Notable items we kept were a Melodeon, 100 years old at the time, which Susan has, china cabinets, an octagonal lamp table, which **Kim** has, and a host of other things. I was able to build up my tool stocks with some of his old woodworking tools. Still have a brace and bit and a splitting hatchet from him. I also have a walking stick associated with his graduation from the University of Michigan. Carved into it are names dates and initials of friends, mostly 1896 and 1897. This must have been a custom for graduating seniors.

## Betty Elizabeth Quick Alkire

**Betty** was born in Pontiac, Michigan August 12, 1919. She had an older stepbrother Edgar Quick born in 1896 and an older sister Adeline born in 1912 and an older brother Martin, born in 1917. I don't really know much about her young years. From the time she was 10 until 18 years, she experienced the heart of the great depression. I do remember her telling us she sold apples on the street corner to make some money for the family. She did most of her schooling in Pontiac, Michigan and graduated from Pontiac High School.

Betty went to work for Doctor Lyon after high school working in the office. I believe he was a dentist. She married **Cliff** on Sept 28, 1940, just as World War II was getting going. They lived in apartments in Pontiac until 1944 or 1945 when they moved into a basement house on the Smith farm. She has some grit because that place had no well and on indoor plumbing of any kind; big step for a city gal.

She helped Cliff a lot building the house at 3622 Northwood Dr., Orchard Lake, Michigan starting in 1945. She was a great mother to me and always set very high standards for conduct, truth, and work. From an early age she was adamant about treating black folks like any others and always respecting authority. We were taught the police were our friends. When it came to truth, she was zero tolerance for any form of lie or alteration.

She went to work in about 1954 at the Orchard Lake Catholic Seminary when Susan started school full time. She converted to Catholic and was very active in the church. Later she went to work at Duns Scotus seminary and retired from there as Registrar. She like to sew and made a lot of matching clothes for the grandkids. Once she made our whole family, 5, matching shirts for trail riding, very nice. She taught me how to play the ukulele when I was in grade school. She learned to play the guitar in the 1970's. See the Appendix for her biography.

## Adeline Jane Quick Buchert



**Adeline Quick**  
born April 22,  
1915, and passed  
away on Sept 25,  
1939. She married  
Roy Berner Buchert  
on October 15, 1938.  
They had no children.  
She is buried at the  
Lowell Cemetery,  
Kent County,  
Michigan. She was a  
member of the  
United Presbyterian  
Church on Oakland  
Ave. in Pontiac



Michigan at the time of her death. Adeline was 4 years older than Betty and Betty admired her and was deeply saddened with her death way to young. On her middle name Jane, this seems to have been adopted by her in the 1930's before she was married as it first appears on her marriage license. Interestingly, it does not appear on her death certificate. *Cause of death is unknown to me.* It is a shame Susan and I did not get to know her.

## Martin Sanford Quick

**Martin Sanford Quick** was born March 10, 1917, in Lowell, Michigan and passed away May 30, 1978, in Lake Forest, Orange County, California. About 1943 his address was 62 ½ Rush Street, Pontiac, Michigan, and he was noted as an auto worker. He was working in the Engineering Dept. at Pontiac Motors with my dad Cliff Alkire and their friend Roy Smith. He married Cubby Mayme Ruth Cuthbertson and they had three children. Janice in 1941 with Mary Jane and Richard "Dick", to follow. They lived around Pontiac area into the early 1960's.

Uncle Mart and Cubby divorced around 1952 or so and we didn't see much of the family after that. Uncle Mart would come to visit Grandma and Grandpa Quick, occasionally bringing the kids in the early years, later alone. They always looked forward to his visit, of course he was the only son. My mother, **Betty** and Uncle



Mart were not close. He was always nice to Susan and me and we would have a little visit with him when he came while Grandpa and Grandma were living in the apartment on Northwood.

At some point he moved to California. He somehow died in a shooting there, the circumstances remain unclear. **Cliff and Betty** made a trip to California, taking **Katherine Alkire** and **Jennifer Rich** with them in 1978. **Betty** wrote up a summary of what she found in California, and it is in our paper records.

## Clifford Valentine “Dutch” and Betty Elizabeth Quick Alkire

The Smith family lived north across the road on Pontiac Trail, Walled Lake, Michigan. **Roy Smith** had a job working at Pontiac Motor Co. in the Engineering Dept. Somehow, Dad went and applied and was hired to run the blueprint machines in April of 1940. While working there he met **Martin Quick**, brother of my mother **Betty Quick**. Roy had dated my mother before she met Dad. It was her brother, **Martin Quick**, who set up the meeting at Roy and Katherine Smith’s house, without her knowledge. Cliff drove her home that night and they were married six months later September 30, 1940.

Initially, Cliff and Betty lived in an upstairs apartment on Summit Street in Pontiac, Michigan. (Grandma and Grandpa Quick lived at 110 Summit Street.) Dad was working at Pontiac Motor Co. and Mom was working for a Dr. Lyon in the office. I was born



September 15, 1941, and the folks moved around the block and lived in a small house at 57 Pingree St. I believe Mom quit work at that time. Dad was initially deferred from military service because of his work on defense production for the War. He did get his draft notice and passed his physical on April 21, 1945, but... thank God... was never called to active duty as the War ended. He did in role in a Civil Defense unit.

At some point, after May of 1944, Mom and Dad rented a basement house from **Roy and Katherine Smith** on Oakley Park Road, about 3/8 mile west of Green Lake Rd. just on the North side of the Smith farm. The Smiths were married by now and they would have 4 children. Arnold born 1942, Tom 1944, Matt, and Annie. This family became fine friends and are to this day.

This move got Dad back out in the country and close to his family and friends, the **Bauers**, the **Bushes**, and the **Smiths**. They were all clustered withing  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile. This is the first home I remember. A basement house, it was called, but built on a slab above ground with a flat roof; expecting a living space to be built overhead, but that never happened. There was no indoor plumbing or well on the place. Dad carried water home from Smith’s in two large milk cans. The bath and bedrooms were created by curtains. I have always given my mother a lot of respect for moving out there, coming from the city, it

was rustic. I started school in kindergarten at Walled Lake elementary school while living at this address. **Uncle Dick and Aunt Wini** visited us while we lived here. It was between September of 1945 and June of 1946. We would live here until mid-summer in 1947 when we moved to 3622 Northwood Dr., Pontiac, Michigan. (Later... 1954 or so this would be address changed to Orchard Lake, Michigan. See map Appendix.

Dad and Mom were saving money and in 1945 bought 11 acres in Upper Straits Subdivision, West Bloomfield Township, Oakland County (address above) that was developed by McClatchey. This was part of the old Dandison Farms. Dad dug the basement for our house that summer and with Roy's team of Percherons and a slip scraper. The soil was a sandy clay loam, and it came out relatively easy. My first recollection is being able to ride on one of the horses, holding onto the harness Hames. There were big piles of dirt at the ends of the excavation where we would come up out of the hole, Dad would flip the scraper to dump, turn around, go back down and out the other end with another load. All the cleanup and squaring up was done with a shovel and a wheelbarrow. I think the house was about 24 feet by 36 feet. Dad poured the footings and started laying block for the basement that fall. His first purchase of cement blocks and mortar was September 28, 1945.

This was right after the War; a big building spree was starting, and lumber was in short supply. There was a sawmill about 8 miles away at Commerce and Dad would borrow Roy's Model A flatbed truck and haul home rough-cut oak boards to build with. He cut all this wood by hand, no power tools on the job. There was no plywood at that time and Dad sheeted the whole house, floor walls and roof with these oak boards. The wood was still green, so it wasn't too bad to drive a nail in. The walls were sheeted on the diagonal for strength. We would get electricity to the place just before we moved in. Dad built the house almost totally by himself with Mom helping and myself with what little a 5-year-old can do. We moved in late 1946 or 1947. However, the big event for me was I got my horse, a Welch pony, and we would have her until I was in college. It became a wonderful home, and the family would live here until 1989. My sister **Susan Jane** was born in 1948 and that completed our family.

We were now in a new school district, so I began first grade at Scotch School at the corner of Commerce Road and Hiller Road in West Bloomfield Township. It was about 3/4 of a mile as the crow flies across the section. I would often walk to school as it was a mile to the bus stop from where we lived out to Green Lake Road. I completed my first six grades at Scotch School.

About two years after we moved to Upper Straights the **Bauers** built a house about 1/2 mile from us on the lake. This turned out to be a really sweet deal because now I had **Dan and John Bauer** for neighbors and a good place to swim. Our cousins **Bill and Linda Bush** would often come over with **Mildred** and we had some great summers there. Sometimes the Smiths came also. Below, all four of us diving from the raft. There was work involved too. John, Dan, and Bill raking weeds out of the beach, not fun.



**John Bauer** was two years older than me, and we became especially good friends. We had our swimming in the summer. We both loved to hunt and trap. We both had good hunting dogs, Toco and Lucky, and we spent a lot of time training them. We trained them to pull our sleds in the wintertime which was really fun. As a group we also did a lot of ice skating on the lake and played a lot of hockey. When the **Bauers** left in 1953, they were deeply missed. The **Bushes, Smiths** and I switched our hockey games to the ponds at our home and at Smiths.

This group of families often got together for picnics and birthday parties, and holiday celebrations. We were very close. In the summer it was swimming, badminton, croquette, and baseball; then have a nice meal. In the winter it was board games, hockey, snowball fights and bumper pool. Then the men would play poker and the women usually played

Canasta. I think everybody smoked, except my mother- on occasion, the women cigarettes and the men cigars and pipes. The house would get pretty smokey. The older we boys got the more we enjoyed watching the poker games and eventually were invited to join in.



Our original house was living room, dining room, two bedrooms, and a third bedroom temporarily used as a kitchen. By 1950 the folks had saved enough to build on the kitchen. So that was a nice addition. Then Susan had her own bedroom too. These pictures show Susan and I helping Dad with the addition. Note the diagonal sheeting of the 1X8 boards. By now Dad was able to buy pine for building. This was a very typical weekend and evening situation. A good family project with everybody somehow involved.



Mom, obviously the photographer.

When the kitchen was finished, a year or two later we added on a breezeway and garage, full basement under all. This was a two-year project as there was more excavation, a reinforced concrete floor to support the cars on the upper level and it was brick-concrete construction in the walls. I believe we finished it in 1954.

Grandma Eva came to visit us in 1953 and we have these two nice



pictures of the family when she was there. Her visits were very special to the four of us. Susan started school for half-days



that year and soon after Mom took a half time job, working at the Saints Cyril and Methodius Seminary, in Orchard Lake. When Susan transferred to the Our Lady of Refuge Catholic School for 1st grade, Mom started to work full time there. It was just across the road from the school and her hours matched the school. The two pictures were taken at the Seminary.

The **Bauers** moved back to St. Paul, Minnesota in late summer of 1953 and that was a big loss. Harold moved the family back so he could partner with his brother in the family hardware business.

Susan had a nice birthday present of this bicycle. When she grew out of it, Dad would refurbish and paint it all up and take it to Minnesota for his niece Cheryl Milbradt.



I transferred to Our Lady of Refuge Catholic school when it opened in the fall of 1953. This was a wonderful school and there is nothing quite like “an old school Catholic education”. The sisters were stoic and fearful, disobedience not tolerated and should it occur, resulted in punishment. I know I am a much better person for that 2-year experience, and I learned a great deal more about my faith. I graduated 8th grade there and went to high school at West Bloomfield Township high school in Keego Harbor Michigan. And that is where I first met my wife to be **Harriet Jean May**.

From that point on the friendship and bonding between **Bill Bush, Linda Bush,**

**Arnold Smith, Tom Smith** and myself became much stronger. By this time Bill, Arnold and I had bicycles and then Whizzer motorbikes to get around on. These were 3 horsepower motors that could be installed on most existing full size bicycles. **Bill** shown here on his Whizzer, I am anxiously waiting to get mine. We lived about 3 miles apart.

Beginning in 1949 or 1950 **Bill** got a horse and this was our primary means of getting



together. We would ride, meet halfway and then branch off on some adventure.

Oftentimes we would pack a lunch and just have a great time. Later **Arnold** would also get a horse, but he didn't do a lot of riding. **Linda** started riding also once **Bill** got older and started driving. We would enjoy these horseback rides and a lot more until we were out of high school.



In 1954 I received a great birthday present, my first shotgun. Shown here with Susan and our fine dog Lucky. This was a J. C. Higgins 20-gauge single shot. It had all the kick I wanted when I first got it and it would be my only shotgun until 1968. Dad and I were doing a lot of hunting and it was nice to move up from my 22 with birdshot.

Susan and I had a wonderful surprise in 1955 when the folks said we are going out west on vacation. This would be the first of six vacations trips to the Dakotas in my lifetime. We had a 54 Pontiac for the trip. Dad was able to buy 1-year-old cars from Pontiac that had been used for various tests at the proving ground. It was a nice car, but they were not known for their gas mileage. These were wonderful trips and enabled to really get to know our cousins. We stayed with **Uncle Dick and Aunt Wini, Uncle Lloyd and Aunt Cleo, Uncle Bud and Aunt Alyce, and Uncle Dale and Aunt Sis, and**

**the Harold Bauer Family.** For some reason we have no pictures of that trip. Think about the process, maybe the film was lost, or damaged.

Our family has always had a strong love of animals, especially dogs and horses. Our 1st was Maggie, 2nd Toco, then Lucky and Sparky pictured here in 1956. They were mostly



outside dogs.

Dad had been working at Pontiac Motor now for 16 years. He had an office job titled: Senior Specifications Writer. Several of his friends had left and went to Chrysler Corporation, so Dad pulled the plug and moved to Chrysler also in January of 1956. This was a big decision, but it turned out well. One of the big disadvantages was he would have to commute into Detroit every day 35 to 40 miles, versus 15 or 18 miles to the Pontiac plant. The men did a lot of carpooling. He started with a similar job and soon ended up working strictly on interior trim. Mostly he was solving production problems. He did a lot of work with suppliers solving molding problems and working on fit. The last few years he

was assigned to go to a special plant where they would assemble pre-production cars about 60-30 days ahead of production to verify last minute changes and solve any problems that surfaced. I think Dad was quite good at coming up with production fixes that could be quickly implemented. He really enjoyed the challenges in that work.

We had two good horses at that time, Spotty and Daisy. IT was nice having two so Dad and I and Susan and I could ride together. Spotty was broke to drive also. We used



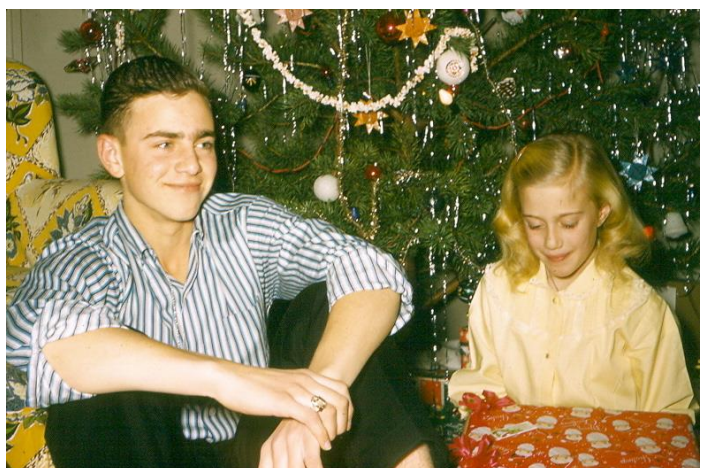
her to cultivate the garden and haul in hay in a 2-wheel cart. Both would stay and spend their final years at Northwood.

It was about this time that I got into the paper route business for about 18 months. It was a great “business learning experience.” In essence... I always had some money in my pocket, but it came at a price.

In 1957 we were back on a vacation out west again and this one was especially nice. Being a little older we had great fun and more flexibility. Susan and I still enjoy wonderful memories from that trip. It would be my last trip with my folks.



While all this was going on Susan was growing up too. You can see she now had her own desk and an explicit list of responsibilities. I am sure this approach will look familiar to



our children and grandchildren, you might call it a “family tradition”.

1958 was kind of a transition year with one major development. I finally mustered the courage to ask Harriet for a date and she accepted.



Dad also bought our first and only tractor that year, a 1950 Allis Chalmers "C". It worked out well and he kept it until 1989. We eventually outfitted it with plow, cultivator, sickle-bar mower, and snow blade. It was a Godsend. Interesting what happens around a place when the son is about to leave home. In 1959 I graduated high school and was accepted to Michigan State University. Must have been the summer of when Dad decided he needed a riding lawnmower too, amazing.

Knowing I would be gone quite a bit after this summer, Dad decided we better build the carport. Here we are stripping the sod as we start. We dug it into this hill side about 4 feet on the headwall and tapered out to ground level. All done by hand moving it with a wheelbarrow or trailer. It was 36 feet wide and 24 feet deep, 3-stall. One of those special graduation gifts.

At this time, Mom, Dad and Susan started doing more traveling. In 1960 Dad rented a travel trailer and they took a trip out west. From then on they would travel and camp with a trailer until 1997. They really loved that lifestyle and had so much fun with it.



Mom continued her work at the Seminary until about the time Susan started high school in 1961. Then She took the job of Registrar and Duns Scotus College in the Detroit area. This was a Franciscan Seminary and College. She really enjoyed that and continued there until she retired..



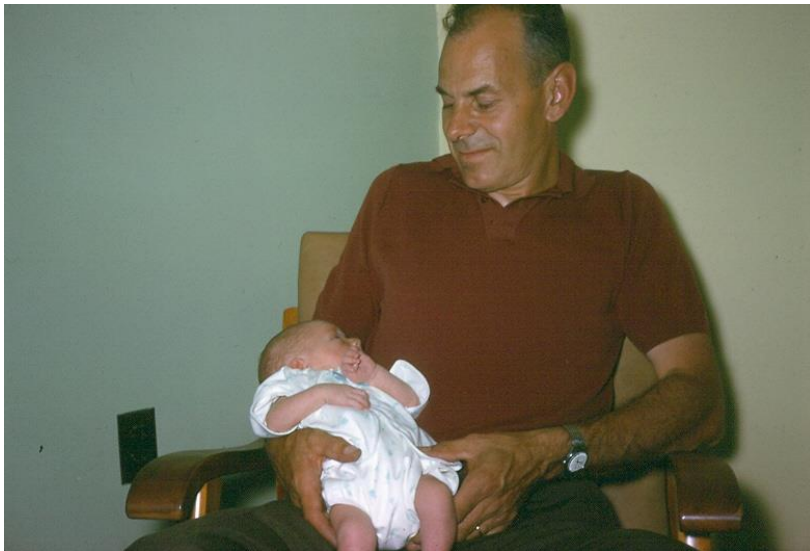
Harriet and I were married in 1961, I graduated went to work at Caterpillar for 3 months, then the Army in 1964, off to Vietnam in 1965, discharged in 1966.

Mom and Dad bought a new Scotty travel trailer to get more

serious about vacation time.



In June of 1963, Harriet presented our family with our son Marcus and Mom and Dad's first grandson. That was a big deal as these pictures illustrate.



Susan went on to high school and graduated in 1966 and was married in the fall. Harriet and I, with Marc went back to Caterpillar in Peoria, Illinois. So, at this point the folks were "empty nesters". They were able to do more traveling with their trailer. We did a lot of travel to get together at holidays, birthdays and so on. Starting about the mid-70's all three kids would get to go to Michigan and spend a week with

grandma and grandpa, and often Susan's girls would be there too. This was a big time for the kids and a week of vacation at home for Harriet and me.

About 1968 Dad got a promotion with the perk that he could lease a vehicle from Chrysler. This was nice and a big cost saving for the family. He was very pleased with that development. In 1972 he had leased his first pickup, and when the lease option came up, he sold it to us and leased another for himself. You will see that orange Dodge in some of the photos. In 1974, the country and the automotive industry was a mess and



Dad was laid off. *(This was when the brain trust in Washington DC lowered the speed limit on Interstate highways to 55 mph to save fuel.)* It was the first time in 33 years he had missed a paycheck, and he and his buddy **Roy Smith** went and applied for unemployment. Roy worked in the automotive industry as a tool and die designer and he too was out of work. After Christmas the two of them took on a once-a-week paper route for some spending money, and Dad started driving school bus also.



In early 1975 Chrysler offered Dad an early retirement package, he was 58, and he accepted and retired on February 24, 1975. After a few months he went to work for Zilka Heating in Keego Harbor, Michigan and would work there on a part-time, but often weeks at a time basis. This was a small family-

owned business. It was a great job for him. He said he was the office flunky, but he took calls, waited on walk-ins, scheduled service work, and repaired things he could in his free time. This was a sweet deal too, because when he and Mom were ready for a trip, they could get away easy.



I think this is the last time I saw Mom on a horse. This was Harriet's first horse Dolly. We are at our home in Metamora, IL

About this time Dad put in a wood/oil burning furnace and got serious about cutting wood. He enjoyed that work and saved some money as we had an ample supply of timber on the place. He would continue to do this until 1989, age 72.



Mom and continued to work until about 1979. The years from 1966 to 1987 involved a lot of travel between Illinois and later Iowa as we worked to spend as much time together as possible and practical. We would meet halfway at the dunes along lake Michigan sometimes and go camping in Michigan.

This photo of Kathy, Dad, Mom and Jennifer, Susan's daughter was taken in 1985. We were living in Iowa at the time and the four made a trip through the west all the way to California. They had quite a time.



As Marc got older, we would on numerous occasions meet Dad and friends "up North" in Michigan for motorcycle or snowmobile riding for a week or a long weekend.

In 1989 they sold the home place in Orchard Lake after 45 years and moved about 8 miles west and built a new home in a subdivision near the small town of Commerce. This took a big maintenance and work load off them both and enabled them to bank some capital. It worked out very well.





They wintered at various places in Florida, Texas, and Arizona. They continued to travel until 1996. The last several years they spent the winters at Tucson, AZ.

Dad passed away suddenly in on May 18, 1999, at 82 years, which was a shocking loss. The pastor at Our Lady of Refuge was new and didn't know Dad yet. He asked us to put together some information about him.

This is the family summary. "He was a great husband, a tremendous father and role model, a fantastic grandfather and great great-grandfather... he always had time for the kids, a kind considerate person, always ready to see the best in all people. He never put his wants first, but always went out of his way to help others. He was a loyal, hardworking, and honest man, an outdoorsman, conservationist and hunter, an expert marksman, a designer, a builder, a fixer of anything and he loved the challenge of repair and building at zero or minimum cost. He was just a little... snug with his money. He was a friend, a friend to all of you, to his family and especially to his loving wife. Above all he was a wonderful husband, father, grandfather, and friend remaining very close to all of those he loved."

Mom continued to stay a Commerce, and Susan's daughter Jada came and stayed with her for a year. Then she sold the house and moved to a senior assisted living facility, Abbey Park, in Holly, Michigan. This was a new facility just a few miles from Susan. From then on Susan was her primary go-to and care assistant until she passed away March 6, 2008, at 88 years.

They are both buried at the Oakwood Cemetery in Lowell, Michigan where my mother's family originated and are buried. Susan continues to decorate the graves for Memorial Day every year with the help of Kim the last few years.

They were wonderful parents and grandparents and our whole family owes them a large debt of gratitude for the morals, values, Christian principals and beliefs, and work ethic they taught, lived, and gave us the opportunity to learn. THANK YOU!

## Monte Claude Alkire

I was born in Pontiac, Michigan on September 15, 1941. We would live in Pontiac



until 1944 or 1945 when we moved to Walled Lake. This early life is covered in Cliff's and Betty's section of this document.

I started school in kindergarten a

Walled Lake Elementary School, right on Pontiac Trail in Walled Lake. In 1947 we moved to Northwood Dr., with a Pontiac rural route address. This was such a wonderful place. It was 12 acres with about 4 of it established big hardwoods with two small ponds on it.

There were no neighbors close, but I had a good friend in our dog Maggie.

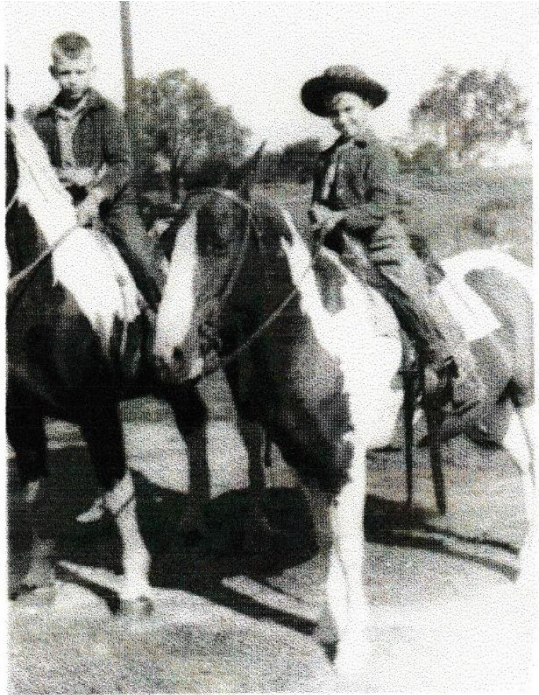


My biggest memories are about wanting and finally getting a horse. I had saved all my money from gifts and by the summer before my 6th birthday I had \$100. Dad found this Welch pony, about 13 hands, 10 years old and finally I had one... Spotty. The horse was over by Walled Lake about 5 miles away, and of course we didn't have a trailer. The seller said to Dad: "How are you going to get her home"? Dad said: "I am going to ride her." The seller said: "Well.. she won't go any further than the end of

the lane. Dad said: "Well, we'll see". Dad had borrowed an English saddle from Uncle Tom and a bridle too. So, we started out the lane with Dad riding and Mom and me in the car behind. When Dad got to the end of the lane, sure enough Spotty sullied up. So, Dad got off and cut himself a nice tree branch about 4 feet long and got back on. One swipe with that and it was out the gate and headed home.

We didn't have any fence or outbuildings, so Dad put Spotty on a heavy dog-chain tied to a 30# cement block out in our front field. When I got up that morning, I ran out to look for my horse and she was gone. Of course, I figured we would never get her back and was having a crying fit. Mom got me settled down and soon here comes Dad down the

road with Spotty trotting alongside the car driver's window. She had dragged that block almost a mile heading back toward her home.



Caring for her and learning to ride was a wonderful experience also. Dad built a shed for her that first winter and a small corral. He put up hay cutting it with a scythe and hauling it in with a trailer. It was a big effort on his part. I started riding, but no saddle. Dad said when I could ride her bareback, he would find a saddle. I spent a lot of time with her, and we got along great eventually.



About 1949 my cousin **Bill Bush** would get a horse also and we would spend a lot of time riding for the next 6 years. Here is a picture of Bill and me, big stuff. Right back:

**Arnold, Monte, Bill, Jeff, Dan, & Sherry Timmons. Front: Tom and Linda, 1949**



We are all cousins here except Arnold and Tom Smith, and Sherry. **Jeff was Lyle Motschenbacher's son.**

**1952 Tom Smith, Monte, Dan Bauer, Arnold Smith, Bill Bush, John Bauer, Fred Bishop, David Ryder and Susan in front.**

These are the people I spent my childhood with almost exclusively until 1953.

With the Bauers leaving in late August I started school in the 7<sup>th</sup> grade at the brand new

“Our Lady of Refuge Catholic School. This was quite an experience and a great learning

opportunity. The teachers were all nuns and the order and discipline in the school were exemplary. I graduated from 8<sup>th</sup> grade there and started high school at West Bloomfield High School in Keego Harbor, Michigan. This was about 8 miles from home.

For the first time I saw my wife to be Harriet as she had just moved to our district. It would be 3 more years before I really got to know her. It was a good school, good order and discipline, and few problems. I did Freshman track and that was it for school sports.



As 1955 rolled into 1956 my focus was changing. I still loved the horses but found motorcycles a lot of fun also. This was a Harley Davidson 125 which I bought, refurbished, and rode until I got my driver's license. My two good friends at the time were Mack Starick

and Bill Lockwood. They were a year or two older and had bigger Harleys and we had a blast. They graduated 1 and 2 years ahead of me and of course I still had my friendship with Bill and the Smiths.



This 1956 picture of Susan, Mom and I was taken on Apple Island in Orchard Lake, Michigan. We had been to Uncle Tom's and took his boat for a ride over there. Legend has it that Chief Pontiac was buried there. We found no arrow heads or evidence. I think Mom would have vetoed this photo for the book, with her being in shorts. I thought it was a great picture of her.

I started doing gardening, weeding, mowing and yard work for some of my mother's friends in 1956. This gave me some pocket money although it didn't

accumulate too fast at \$.60/hour. But I was happy to have it. The summer of 1957 I had a job helping my shop teacher **John Collins** build his house just up the road from us. It was a

good job; he was good to work for and I learned a lot. He and his family would become our family friends for the rest of our lives. He and Dad became real buddies and we all vacationed together with dirt bikes, snowmobiles, and hunting. This is **John, Barbara,** and their new son **John Steven.**

Harriet and I met in the fall of '58 and our first date was the homecoming dance.



We dated that year, and I went off to school at Michigan State University in E. Lansing, Michigan in the fall of 1959 to study Agricultural Engineering. Choosing this field was a wonderful decision and I owe my high school counselor, Mr. Carr, a real debt of gratitude because I have loved it. He also helped me to get an entrance scholarship that paid my tuition.

The yard work blossomed into a real business, and I put myself through the first year of college with the income, plus had enough to continue dating Harriet. I really didn't care much for college, and I missed being at home, outside, and Harriet. However, I did enjoy the learning and most of the subject matter.

The summer of 1960 I got a job doing golf course construction work for a park district called the Huron Clinton Metropolitan Park. That golf course is still going well out southwest of Milford, Michigan. It was a good job too. Hard work some days, learned a lot, and learned to work with a crew of men in a business environment. I continued to do some yard work in the late afternoons and evenings. I always tried to be home and work with Dad on the weekends. Things went so well I was able to return there and work summer maintenance again in 1961.

1961 was a year of big decisions. I had been enrolled in Army Reserve Officers Training Corps, ROTC, at Michigan State; it was required the first two years at MSU because we were a land grant college. I rather enjoyed ROTC, it was interesting and easy. I volunteered to join the Army Reserve by completing another two years of study and training in college, then two years active duty and four years reserve duty. One major reason was they paid us \$30 per month, 12 months a year for those two years in college. This was about 40% of my cost to go to college, and I was working my way through, so it was a big asset to me.

Harriet and I continued dating and enjoying each other's company and in July 1961 we decided to get married.

## Harriet Jean May

**Harriet** was born in Detroit, Michigan on May 25, 1940. Her parents are **Herman Peter May and Ruby Harriet (Love) May**.



**Harriet's father Herman Peter**, born July 8, 1897, in Detroit, Michigan and passed away January 2, 1946. His father was **George P May** 1867-1912, and his mother was **Margaret Yeip May** 1871-1900. They were married June 2, 1896, in St. Clair township. George P. May was a carpenter. George P.'s parents were **Herman May**, 1810-1881, and **Catherine Metger May** 1810-1881. Herman was born in Dresden, Saxony, Germany, and Catherine in Bavaria. They were married May 13, 1856, and lived in Saint Clair, Michigan. Margaret's parents **Mr. Peter Yeip**, born in 1837, and wife Isabell, born 1840, were born in Germany. Mr. Yipe was a farmer.

George P.'s wife Margaret died on May 3, 1900. Harriet's father **Herman** was not quite 3 years old. The census record for 1900 shows that baby **Herman** was living with his maternal grandparents, the Yipes at that

time. **George P.** married a second time to **Elizabeth Yeip May** 1875-? on May 2, 1902. I believe this was Margaret's younger sister.

**Herman** joined the U.S. Navy on March 5, 1917, and served on active duty until 3-4-1920 and achieved the rank of Patternmaker 1<sup>st</sup> Class. He was discharged honorably at the Great Lakes Naval Station in Illinois. This was during World War II. See **Herman and Ruby** below.

**Herman** was a wood patternmaker by trade and owned his own pattern shop in Detroit in the late 1930's and until 1946 when he passed away on January 2, 1946; Harriet was just 6 years old. Herman's daughters were Dorothy, Evelyn, Joanne, Georginna, George (Sonny) and **Harriet (Dolly)**. Herman had two brothers: George J. and Melvin W. of Detroit. The Mays had built a home in Lewiston, Michigan and were living in Lewiston, Michigan at the time of his death.

During Harriet's early years, the early 1940's, her dad was working in Detroit but would return home every weekend. This was about a 220-mile trip. No small commute for the automobiles of that day. Harriet remembers: "Daddy always had gifts for us when he came home. It was really a big event those weekends. Often, he would bring plastic straw toys into which you would blow. These straws would create bubbles. George and I really had fun with those."

**Herman** had been sick for several weeks at the time of his passing. He had surgery on a Wednesday and died the following morning. The nature of the medical problem is unknown. He was laid to rest at the Elmwood Cemetery in Grayling, Michigan.



**Harriet's mother Ruby** was born July 16, 1904, in Williamsburg, Kentucky and passed away on October 14, 1985, in Clinton, Iowa. Ruby's children were Dorothy, Evelyn, Joanne, Georginna, **George** (Sonny) and **Harriet** (Dolly). Ruby's early life was spent in Williamsburg, Kentucky. Her **father Samuel Love** was born on July 23, 1853, in Tennessee and passed away April 1, 1924, at Richmond, in Ray County Missouri. Sam is buried in an unmarked grave, Lot 59 in the Richmond Cemetery. His parents were **William R. Love** 1826 to 1878 and **Nancy Everett Love** 1823-?. William was from Knox County, Tennessee Sam was an underground coal miner. Ruby's mother, **Lester (aka Luster ?) Bowman) Love** 1881-1939 was born in Clay County Kentucky or Knox County

Tennessee. Her father **Samual Bowman** 1846-? was born in Tennessee. Her mother **Nancy C. Bowman** 1856-? was born in Tennessee also. The 1880 census shows them living at Buffalo, Unicoi County, Tennessee. This is extreme northeastern Tennessee.

*We have some doubt about the spelling of Lester's last name and to some extent her first also. Sometimes she is referred to as Luster. I believe the correct spelling is Lester Bowman however there are some references to a Luster Bowlin also. I base this on the spelling of her maiden name that appears in multiple census records. This may be another person, or perhaps just misspelling. Neither Sam nor Lester could read or write as evidenced in answering the questions on the 1910 census. Sam's 40-year-old son was living with them at the time, and he could read and write. I am guessing that he made the input and would have had the spelling correct, although we cannot be sure. The later census years, 1920, 1930, and 1940 show her name as Lester. General literacy increased over the years; thus, I favor the later entries for accuracy.*

Lester passed away in March of 1939 in Des Moines, Iowa and was buried at Memory Gardens. Lester was a housewife, and according to Ruby a fullblood Cherokee Indian. Although the Acestory.com website does not show evidence of this heritage we have this information direct from Ruby on numerous occasions. Harriet and I have both seen one picture of her grandparents on a porch with the children of the family while in Kentucky. That photo left no doubt she was a Native American. We have been unable to rediscover that photograph. You may also note we do not know her mother's maiden name.

**Sam and Lester** were married December 12, 1895, in Williamsburg, KY. Sam had two sons at the time they were married. George M. Love, 1878-1963 (born in Morristown, Hablen County, Tennessee and John Love 1880-1952, Knox County, Tennessee. Sam's address was recorded as District 3, Knox County, Tennessee in 1880. **Sam and Lester** had seven children. Morris M. Love 1896-1956, Asilee Love 1899-1968, Arthur Lewis Love 1900-1968, Julia B. Love 1902-1983, **Ruby H. Love** 1904-1985, Oscar Wilbert love 1906-1922. Mary Magdalene Love 1916-2006.

One remarkable story told by Ruby was about the donkeys that worked in the underground mines. She remembered when they would bring them up out of the hole and turn them loose how they would run through town kicking and bucking with their freedom and full light.

By 1910 the **Love family** had moved to Ray, County Missouri, about 30 miles NE of Kansas City, as evidenced by the 1910 census records. The 1920 census at Ray County Missouri shows Ruby, Oscar, Mary Magdalene, and her stepbrother John (age 40 and widowed) living at home. In this census, both **Sam and Lester** responded that they could not read or write. **Lester's** residence, with her youngest daughter Mary Magdalene, is shown as Detroit, Michigan in 1930 living with Herman and Ruby. We have no knowledge of the details of her movement to Michigan after **Sam** died in 1924, or later to Iowa where she passed away. She may have married after 1930 and was buried with the last name Davis. Ruby's younger sister Mary Magdalene Love Evanson, of Mesa, AZ passed away at 89 on March 1, 2006. Neither Harriet or I have any recollection of contact with Ruby's brothers or sisters in our adult life. *Regarding the dates and places of birth and marriage. Sam and Lester and their children did not have birth certificates or marriage licenses. Their birth and marriage records are primarily based on census data. For example, Ruby's eligibility for social security, in 1969, was based on her age being reported in the 1910 census. Sam and Lester had to be a very hard-working couple. To raise seven children on a coal miner's wages. I worked in a coal mine country near Williamsburg, Ky in 1975, and there were still a lot of very small houses and very poor people still in that area. The same is true for the mountains near Asheville, NC in 1984, which I saw first-hand visiting a jobsite not far from Knox County Tennessee, where many "hill people were still living". Also, you might reflect on the song "Coal Miner's Daughter", and the movie "Cold Mountain".*

Back to Ruby. **Herman and Ruby** were married about 1921 in Ray County Missouri. We have no knowledge of what took Herman to Missouri. Dorothy was born in 1922 and followed by Evelyn 1924 and Joanne, 1926, all in Missouri. We will pick up Ruby's story in Michigan with the 1930 census showing them living at 7333 Danfield, Detroit, Michigan and paying \$45 per month rent. Herman's trade is listed as patternmaker, but he was unemployed on April 15, 1930 (Start of the Great Depression). At this time the census also shows that Ruby's mother Lester was living with them and also her youngest sister Mary Magdalene. *Note: this was the start of the Great Depression and a very difficult time.* Their daughter Georgina was born in 1931. Brother George was born in 1938. The 1940 Census shows them living at 1729 Canfield Ave, Detroit, Michigan living in their house valued at \$1,500. Herman responded that he had lived at this address in 1935 also. He had his own Pattern Shop at that time. He responded that he was working 44 hours a week and that he had earned \$3,088 in 1939. Harriet was born in 1940. All of Harriet's sisters were still living at home in April of 1940 and the oldest sister Dorothy, age 17, working as a "sales lady". By 1944 the May's had built a home in Lewiston, Michigan.

Herman passed away January 2, 1946, after several weeks of sickness and surgery the previous day.



Leading to Harriet and Monte becoming classmates. Harriet said she always got along good with Art, and he

was always nice to her. She remembers him taking her and

friends to see Elvis. I enjoyed him a lot. He was a true craftsman, and I learned a lot from him too. In the mid 1960's the Baron's also had a place in Fort Lauderdale, Florida. They divorced in the late 1960's, Ruby staying in Florida. The picture of **Ruby and Harriet** was taken on Cooper St., Peoria, 1969.

She moved to join Harriet and Monte in Illinois in 1971 and would stay in her own apartment near us from then on. We usually saw Art when we returned to Michigan on holidays, until the late 70's, when we lost contact with him. **Ruby** loved the kids and she loved to be out and about socializing. After she moved to live near us, she was always on the go in her nice 1965 Pontiac Bonneville. She often watched the kids and would stay over at our place when we would go out for the evening. The kids loved to go to Nana's and spend the night when they were young. It was good for everybody.

In 1951, five years after Herman died, Ruby married **Arthur R. Baron** from Detroit, and he became stepfather to George and Harriet. Marc Alkire and Kim Alkire, Kathy Alkire... our children, knew him as Papa. He too was a patternmaker; he had worked for Herman. (Maybe Ruby just like the smell of sawdust.) The picture with Art and the family is from Christmas 1968. Harriet often remarked about the memory of the sawdust smell when Art came home.

The Baron's, with Harriet and George, lived in Detroit, then moved to Orchard Lake, Michigan in the summer of 1955.



She had a million of those mid-south cute sayings that she loved to pull on us. Twelve to Fourteen years later, when she wasn't feeling well the kids would go to stay with her. Ruby was hospitalized in Clinton, Iowa for several days and died of natural causes. She was laid to rest at the Elmwood Cemetery in Grayling, Michigan, where she and Herman share a gravestone (Block 5, Lot K, Grave B).

**Harriet** and her brother **George**, living in Michigan, still enjoy a good relationship and visit on the phone often. Here is a picture of them at Christmas 1979.



Christmas vacation, 1970 at her Florida home.



Here is a picture of them at Christmas 1979.

*Big factors in our limited knowledge of Harriet's family are: First, her father died when she was so young and second, she was the youngest in the family which limited her exposure to a lot of the family history around the table etc. Also, for you grandchildren and great grandchildren to reflect on... Harriet never knew one of her grandparents. They were all gone before she was old enough to meet them. This is another reason we know so little about the details of earlier generations. There was one very interesting byproduct of that situation. After we married and she met*



*my grandparents, she totally enjoyed them, and they totally adopted her as a granddaughter. She was appreciative and grateful for the time she was able to spend with them.*

Left to right.

**Dale Dick, Valerie Dick, Joan May Dick, Harriet and George;** in the pool **Kathy** at left, **Scott** on the right. 1976

## Monte Claude and Harriet Jean Alkire

The next portion of our history is going to take on a bit of a different style. This part of it was written by Harriet and me from 1992 to 1995. I am going to leave it as written believing it to more accurate than a rewrite

### 1958

We met at high school in the fall of our senior year. The first time we did anything together was on a Friday night. Monte had just gotten his 51 Ford out of the paint shop and was at the high school early in the evening, trying to see if anyone was going to the “away football game.” Harriet was there with her friend Connie Franklin, they had missed the fan bus. So, the three of us went together. We had a great time and what you see below is what is meant by the phrase “and the rest was history”. Our first date was the homecoming dance. Harriet was on the homecoming queen court, which should surprise no one. We went to the senior prom together also.



We graduated in early June and eagerly began the “rest of our life”.

### 1959

We went on the senior trip to New York City by train in May, just a week or two before graduation. Harriet went to work at Dickey Lumber Company in Keego Harbor, Michigan as a bookkeeper and Monte went to work,



painting houses, and gardening. Part of the time he worked in a joint effort with Hap Walton. Hap and Monte had been in the Explorer Scouts together and had been in school together since about 5th grade. The bulk of the work was around the Green Lake area. In West Bloomfield Township Oakland County,



Michigan.

In September, Monte went off to school at Michigan State University. And the lonely Harriet stayed home in Keego Harbor and worked. Monte came home almost regularly every two weeks for obvious reasons. (Over and above the fact that all his clothes were dirty.) He did take time off college to go deer hunting one weekend in November.

### **1960**

Harriet bought a 1955 Chevy 4 door V8. This was a nice car, turquoise in color and ran well. It seems that somewhere along in here we ended up “going steady” because Monte was permitted to drive this car when he we went out. He couldn't believe it when he went over to Harriet's to see it for the first time she said, “here you drive.” Harriet also made a visit or two to college with Mom and Dad Alkire, when she was at MSU and once with Linda Bellows. Harriet stayed with Connie Franklin.

Monte came home from college for the summer, and worked at the Kensington Metropolitan Park near Milford, MI. He spent the summer building a new golf course. At the end of the summer, Monte took a trip out West with the Smith Boys, Arnold and Tom, in the Smith's. 1957 Buick Station wagon. It was big, and black, and would really roll on the highway. We stayed at Harold Bower's in Hudson, Wisconsin, Uncle Buds Farm at Bock, Minnesota, Uncle Dick's ranch east of Lemon, and at Aunt Cleo's ranch in Adams County, North Dakota. Our friends Jim and Linda Hollister were married that summer.

Harriet and I continued to enjoy each other, and Harriet made a visit with the family to Lowell, MI to see our cousin Bert that fall. This is probably the first year we spent time during the holidays with each other's family.

### **1961**

Cousin Bert died in the spring of 61 and we had a lot of work to do cleaning up his estate and hauling treasures back to Orchard Lake.

Harriet went to church with the us on Easter Sunday and it was so muddy that we had to park on Commerce Road, about ½ mile across a field and around a swamp and walked in wearing our “Easter best”. Harriet had a pair of light green nylons to match her new green suit. The trip across the field demolished the nylons. One thing about it, it seems to be the Easter we remember best.

Come summer, Harriet is still working at Dickey's and Monte went back to work at the park again. After two weeks of handyman and cleanup duty at the beach, he got transferred back to the golf course. The course was in operation, so it was mowing, watering and maintenance. Harriet and I started to play golf occasionally. When Monte got off work.

Harriet and her mom took a trip to Mackinaw Island during the summer. Harriet took a week of vacation in Lewiston, MI at her sister Dorothy's home. Monte drove up to get her. Dad bet that I would never find it from the map I had, but low and behold, I drove right to it. It was on the trip home that we decided to get married.

Monte went back to College in September, and roomed with his friend Larry Fry again. Harriet visited once that we can remember and she stayed with Jim and Linda. This was our first look at married housing. So we decided to apply for a married housing apartment on campus.



Our wedding was set for December 30<sup>th</sup> because it was forbidden to marry during Advent before Christmas, and we wanted to have a little time off school after getting married before I had to go back to studies. Kathryn Smith gave Harriet a shower on October 12th. Sue Pierce gave her a shower too. Normally on these nights we men played poker in the basement and smoked a few cigars.

The rehearsal dinner was held at Pine Lake Inn. We were married at Our Lady of Refuge Church in Orchard Lake, MI. This wedding was in the old church, which is now the school gym. We had a receiving line in the basement of the church. The reception was held at the Baron's at 3920 Terrybrook Dr. just off Orchard Lake Rd and just South of Walnut Lake Road. After the reception Harriet and I went back to Northwood so Grandpa Quick could see Harriet in her wedding dress. He was quite amazed that she should go anywhere with a skirt that big. We had left our car hidden at Uncle Toms, lower Garage, and that trick worked as we were able to leave without any decorations.



We sold Monte's grey '51 Ford to Harriet's brother-in-law, Dale Dick. We made

this decision against the recommendation of Cliff. He was sure of that Monte was asking for trouble marrying into a family, and then selling the new relation a worn-out car right off the bat. Fortunately, it never created any problems. We headed for Niagara Falls by way of Canada taking the Windsor tunnel. We stayed somewhere in Canada that first night and on to Niagara for 2 days. The Red Coach Inn was our hotel. It was right at the falls on the American side. This was a very popular honeymoon spot at the time, though not so much in the winter. We returned home through Port Huron crossing on the bridge.

We were fortunate to get a university married housing apartment and by chance ended up right next door to Jim and Linda Hollister, and just a few doors down from other classmates Kathy and Barry Johnson. The address was 1206 K University village. The rent

for this furnished one bedroom apartment with all utilities was \$79 a month. Our friendship with Jim and Linda would endure for the next 50 years.

## 1962

A job for Harriet was the priority. She did a lot of looking and jobs were scarce, but she finally found a job at Stay Realty Co. in Lansing. With Harriet working, what to do but Monte must find something also. He got a job in the Agricultural Engineering Department at the University. He worked under the direction of Professor Kidder, who was a great person, and the job was truly a nice break from studies and paid about



\$1.25 per hour. Part of that job was to record the daily readings at the weather station. Monte worked this job until graduation, including summers. The summer work involved interesting projects like an apple tree shaker, a tomato processing washer, and a cone threshing machine for corn.

Here we are celebrating Harriet's 22<sup>nd</sup> birthday at our MSU apartment. Below my "office" in the bedroom.



Monte had enrolled in advanced ROTC and as a result had an obligation to go to Summer-camp for basic training during the summer. This was for about 9 weeks and was something that we sure didn't look forward to. The location was Fort Riley, Kansas near Manhattan. I was gone from late June until August, and it was a challenge for both of us.

One high spot was that Monte's cousin, Beatrice Goeres Baumeister was there with her husband, Marvin. In fact, Beatrice had their second child, Harley, while Monte was there. We all spent a Sunday together before Harley was born and Monte and Marvin spent some time together while Beatrice was still in the hospital. Interestingly

enough, Harley and Marc would become friends, about 11 years later when we visited South Dakota.

There was a real low point, in early August Harriet suffered a miscarriage. Communications were not easy, and Monte didn't know about it for a week or so. Things got better from here on.

Our vacation that year was a camping trip to Muskegon and a long weekend on the beach. At the campground we used our old 9'X9' umbrella tent. Our friends and neighbors Jim and Linda Hollister went with us. Based on their calculations, it seems that Jim and Linda were able to conceive their first child in that old tent while we were off to church on Sunday morning.

Now, all kidding aside, money was very tight. Harriet and Linda would go shopping on Friday night. Each spending \$10 or \$12 for the week. They rode together to save gas money. They would buy one bottle of Carlings Black Label beer each for Jim and Monte. When they got home, we would make popcorn and play jacks on the kitchen floor. Later that fall, we took another trip with them to the Hartwick Pines near Grayling in northern Michigan. We had another great time.

### 1963

During the winter months we began to really enjoy collegiate sports of basketball and hockey. We had tickets available for little or nothing, and the Fieldhouse and hockey rink were both within walking distance of the apartment.

We don't know if it was all the camping or what, but by June it was very evident that Harriet would soon have a baby. She worked right up until the baby came. Sure enough, on June 30th, Mark was born at Sparrow Hospital in Lansing, Michigan. Art and Ruby came to Lansing while Harriet was in labor and went back after he was born. George, Harriet's brother, and Marge had their daughter Wendy born the day before. This was their fourth child and Ruby had to help with the whole family.

So, Betty came to Lansing when Marc and Harriet came home from the hospital and helped for several days. Right then and there we knew we had a new boss in the family.

Just for the record, this was when Harriet officially retired from full-time employment outside the home. In August, we moved to 1308 J University Village so we could have a two-bedroom apartment, what a luxury. The rent jumped to \$90 a month.





Grandma Eva was down to Michigan for a time that winter and she was able to visit at MSU also. We were so pleased for her to meet Marc.

#### 1964



In January, Monte started sending out letters and interviewing on campus for a job. He interviewed companies like John Deere, Allis Chalmers, Ford, International Harvester, Caterpillar, Bobcat and more. In March, he was invited to go to Peoria, Illinois for an interview at Caterpillar Tractor Co. and was flown there. As they say, "the rest is history". A telegram arrived shortly after he returned offering employment for \$616 per month. This offer was critical to our future and especially important to us at that time

because Caterpillar said, "Come start your training, we will give you a military leave for your service, have a job for you when you return, and you will accumulate seniority while you are in the Army." The others had said, come see us when you get out!

With the job all lined up, we needed some reliable transportation. To get to it, we chose a 1964 Plymouth Valiant. This was a six-cylinder 2-door sedan with a stick shift. Harriet had never driven a stick before but learned quickly. We gave \$2,125 for it and it was to be our only new vehicle for the next 25 years.



Dad, Mom and Susan came up for Commissioning; Marc was 13 months old. Graduation and a Commission as a second Lieutenant in U. S Army Corps of Engineers came in early June. Soon after, with a 4X4 U-Haul trailer we headed for Peoria, Illinois. We spent our first night at the Ragon Motel in East Peoria on Route 29. We rented an upstairs apartment at 901 N Cooper St. in Peoria just adjacent to the Bradley University campus. We paid \$100 for the summer. It

was while we lived there that we met the Gualandi's, Hap and Helen and the J. C. Dillon family. They would be our friends for years to come and really helped us to make Peoria our home.



In late August, we headed for Fort Belvoir, Virginia by way of Michigan with our U-Haul in tow. We rented an apartment at 23 Richardson

Highway, Alexandria, VA. It was \$175 per month and was more than we could afford for any extended time, but options were limited. Monte went through the Basic Officers Training Course for the Corps of Engineers. We spent our weekends visiting the various tourist attractions around Washington DC. Our best friends were Lowell and Judy Potvin and their son Nathan. Nathan was exactly Marc's age, so it was nice for us all. Lowell and I could carpool, so the girls had a car also. Lowell and I were classmates at MSU too. We had some bad luck with our new car being rear ended one rainy night. We were able to have it repaired. But it was never really quite the same. Nonetheless, we would keep it until 1973.

In mid-November we left for Fort Benning, GA near Columbus. We rented an apartment at the Camellia Apartments. It was bad, and we moved out into a house at 2835 Knox Street after 30 days. This was a nice house and we enjoyed it very much. We had to move to another house in the early spring as our landlord wanted to sell; that was nearby at 2313 Paddy St.

*End of the 1995 written history.*

Monte went through the 3 weeks of Airborne training and qualified with the Parachute Badge before reporting to his unit the 510<sup>th</sup> Engineer Company Maintenance Direct Support. This was a 211-man outfit assigned to repair all military construction

equipment, generators, and bridge boats. We were located at Camp Fungston at Fort Benning near Columbus, Georgia. Work here was, light, slow and the days were long.

### 1965

Harriet' folks visited us in early February and took us to Miami, Florida for a few days and had we had a real good time.

About March the first of March our unit received orders to prepare for overseas assignment. We shipped out on May 15<sup>th</sup>, and after on board the ship we were told, we were going to Vietnam. Harriet and I made plans to move her and Marc home to Michigan. We had a week of leave, so we drove home, and Dad and I put a floor in the attic of the house where we stored our few possessions there. Harriet and I flew back to Georgia and spent about 10 days staying with the neighbors until I left.

Our unit went to Cam Ranh Bay, then to Saigon and then back to Cam Rahn before coming home. I returned to the states on June 4, 1966, at Oakland, California and was released from active duty with a 4-year reserve obligation. Thanks be to God I returned with no serious problems.

Harriet sent me this picture for Christmas, and it was treasured. It was very important to me.

Harriet and Marc spent time with both parent families, shuttling back and forth. Grandma Quick was still living in the apartment at that time. Her and Marc became best buddies during this year.



### 1966



Shortly after the first of the year, Harriet's brother's wife became ill and was hospitalized for several weeks. They had four children at the time. The oldest about 7, twin boys about and a daughter Marc's age. Harriet moved in with George and took care of them all during that period. She had her hands full, but in some ways, it was a blessing for both families. It freed George up to work and kept Harriet busy, less time to worry about Monte getting home.

He did get home about 1:30 am on June 6<sup>th</sup>, best day of my life. That was a Sunday and one week later we were living in Peoria again and I reported back to work that Monday. We rented an apartment on Cooper Street again and then rented a house in rural Bartonville. This was the start of two good years. We were both thrilled to be back together again, living in the country and a good job where we could save some money. We renewed our friendships with the Gualandis and the Dillons and had many new

friends from the engineering group at Caterpillar.

### 1967

Harriet had given me a Model A Ford for my graduation present from college and we had left it at Northwood. In March we made a trip to Michigan and towed it home. This would keep Monte busy for several months and was a lot of fun. Monte got his



first regular work assignment at Caterpillar's Peoria



Proving Ground and that was the job he had wanted. Then on September 19<sup>th</sup> Kimberly Lynn joined the family and that was just wonderful. Monte got started hunting again and he sure enjoyed that too.

This was a very special 4 generations picture taken Christmas week in 1967 near Pontiac, Michigan. In the back Betty and Harriet, front we have Grandma Ella, Kim, and Marc. Seems they were all having a pretty good time.

### 1968

We started the year with a big snowstorm that shut everything down. We used the opportunity for skiing and sledding. Outside of that we were just enjoying life. In August we were asked

to leave the house so the landlord's daughter could move in. We ended up buying one back on Cooper St. again. We were saving to buy some acreage and build our house and chose this option to get us by. We paid \$13,000 and payments were like \$90 per month. We were there for 4 years. This was hard on me to be in town, and so close, but it paid off. Marc started Kindergarten so Harriet had a little time for just her and Kim. Monte bought a 46 Plymouth for \$25 to drive to work, so we finally had two cars... only 7 years to get this done.



Kim was growing nicely and was to the point she was a lot of entertainment. The Dillons (left) and the Gualandi's (right) continued to be great friends. Here they are with a dinner Harriet prepared.

**1969**



In the fall, Monte took a new job in Field Research for Caterpillar testing a big wheel-loader on customer's jobs. He started in Arkansas and would work a year and a half moving the machine to different jobs and applications across the south and up into Tennessee. It was a wonderful job, but it meant being on the road almost half the time. This jacked up the load on Harriet considerably.

Grandpa Cliff got Marc started on his riding lessons on his Shetland mare Lady. Hard to tell who is having the most fun.



**1970**

**Katherine Marie** came to us on January 5<sup>th</sup> so that got the year off with a bang. It wasn't too long afterward we found a 12-acre piece of property near Metamora and were able to squeeze out enough to get it bought. It was a realization of my lifelong dream.



The old Plymouth gave it up, but with my new job I had a company car, so that too was a big plus. Still a 2-car family.

There was a fair amount of work needed to spruce up the house, so we put on new gutters and painted it on the outside. We pushed to get that done so it would be in good shape to sell, plus it



just needed it. Over the winter we peeled wallpaper, filled holes, and painted.

Our focus now became saving money so we could build our new home. However, realizing how the wind blows here we bought about 100 trees through Conservation Dept. and kept most of them alive.

Kathy on the bed in the apt, July 1970, 7 months.



This is the machine I spent 1 ½ years testing. It was a 988 Carryloader. We broke the frame during the field testing and the project was canceled.



We went to Michigan for Thanksgiving and here is most of the family. Marc, Dad, Kim, Harriet, Kathy, Monte, John, Jada, and Susan. (Jennifer is probably napping, Mom on the camera.)



Dad's winter power parade. Kim, Monte, Marc, and Cliff. Dad bought the blue Craftsman mower shortly after I went off to college; Susan kept it for years. The red tractor was a handmade gift to Marc and me from Art Baron, Harriet's stepfather.

1971



1971 was a big year. All around. Right after Christmas. We left for Florida. By way of Hot Springs, Arkansas to visit **Ruby**, Harriet's mother. **Harold and Rozella Bauer** were living in Hot Springs, and we spent. A day or so with them. Then we had a good

time at Fort Lauderdale with **Ruby**. Ruby decided to move to Illinois to be closer to us. Monte flew down and drove her back around the 1st of March.

About the third week of March, we dug the basement for our home at Metamora. Monte and Harriet had designed the home. Monte was going to build it himself. That was another lifelong dream. I always enjoyed building so much. We would spend the next 15 months on that project. And we moved in June of 1972. I had two weeks vacations scheduled in late July. The plan was that Dad and John Collins would drive down to help me with the framing for a week.



Up until that point, my crew was our friend **Gene Porter** for a lot of evenings and weekends, a high school freshman neighbor, **Scott Lindsley** and of course **Marc**. That is Gene and Marc on the deck.

As luck would have it, Grandma Quick fell ill and passed away during that first vacation week.

We went back to Michigan for the funeral. **Grandma Eva**

happened to be visiting at that time. So, we headed back to Illinois with her. Immediately after the funeral, Dad and John Collins drove down the next day. With all this, our time schedule was compressed. With the help of some friends, we framed the house in three days.



When the boys and grandma Eva went back to Michigan. We had tarpaper on the roof. The second week I started shingling, put the windows in and made some temporary doors.



At weeks end, I locked it up and went back to my job on Monday. This all was a big deal!

**1972**



1972 was a continuation of the housing project. Monte did everything but, the heating, the brickwork, and the plastering. We were fortunate to sell our house in Peoria right on time. We enrolled our children at Saint Mary's Catholic School at Metamora, Illinois, just east of Peoria, which was a wonderful, wonderful school; and still is to this day. Metamora was and is a wonderful community.

Harriet and I were so thankful and joyful to be living in the country again after 10 years. **Harold Ottwell** gave us the Shetland – Dixon and we were in the horse business until today. He was a jewel and all the kids learned to ride on him.



1973





Early in the spring Monte bought an Allis Chalmers WD tractor and a few basic implements which enabled him to start farming albeit on a small scale. He was a happy guy. In the fall of 1970, I had partnered with Harold Ottwell on some feeder calves which we fed out and sold as freezer beef. We would continue with this through 1976.

In May, Monte came home with a very special Mother's Day/birthday gift for Harriet, her own horse – Dolly. She was a nice mare about 13-3 hands and Harriet learned



to ride on Dolly. Here is **Grandma Betty** on Dolly and Harriet on Dixon.

This was a snowy start to the year. Dad had his tractor out pulling the kids in Michigan and we had snow in Illinois too. But it was not much of an obstacle.



1974



Kathy was getting acquainted with Dixon. He was such a fine pony.

Grandpa Cliff started the year giving Kathy some skiing lessons. Who would have thought that someday she would be skiing on the glaciers in the French Alps.

We finally had more time, and Marc and I got the Model A cleaned, plus some patching up and started to have some fun with it.



Marc was getting old enough and we made some time to go hunting also. We had Tootser a really nice Brittany Spaniel and she was a joy to hunt with. If you look closely, you will see a couple pheasants in the grass at our feet.

**Harriet** and I were pretty well acquainted locally by now. Harriet in the Junior Women's Club, I played Dartball, and PTA. We also really enjoyed the monthly Country Western Dance Bands at the American Legion.

1975

Overall, this year started out as just more of the same. Good things were happening, and we had a great deal of fun and enjoyment. During the summer, Marc,

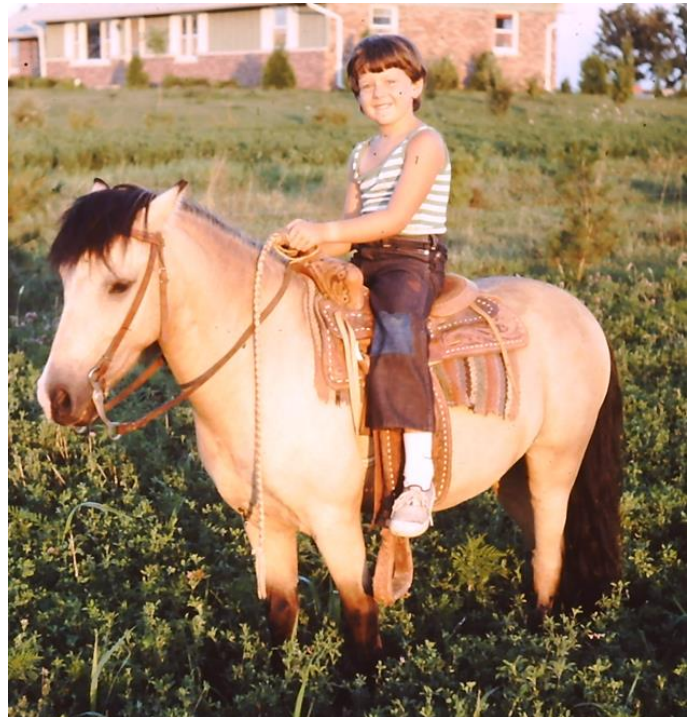


I went to work on the Allis Chalmers, giving it a “paint job and cotter key” overhaul. It turned out pretty nice. Mom and Dad came for a visit, and we put the decals on while Dad was there. The kids were advancing in their riding skills; Kathy was just starting to solo.

I bought a jersey milk cow. It was quite trendy then

to drink unpasteurized milk. We had enough milk for our own needs and sold the excess. Harriet churned butter for us, and we made homemade ice cream with all the cream. We would end up milking our two jerseys for a couple of years.

I got a new job assignment in the Quality Department involving shop operations at Caterpillar. This was my first real exposure to the manufacturing side of the business. It was a good move and gave me some nice opportunities later on.



We made it up to Michigan for Christmas and Dad had a new snowmobile.



Mom and Dad bought each of the kids a short pair of plastic skis and they were a lot of fun. He got the hay rope out and towed our kids, Susan’s,

and **Matt Collins** on skis all around the pasture. I don't think any of us will ever forget that weekend.

## 1976

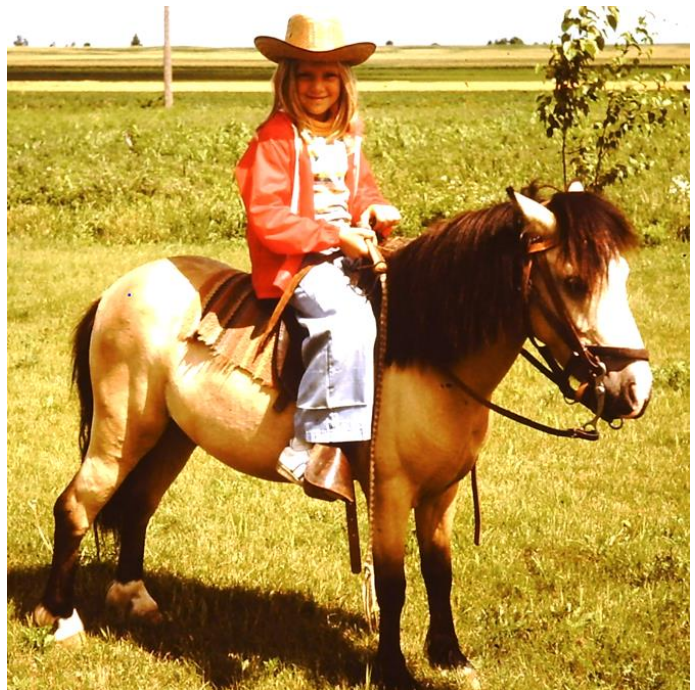
There were a lot of surprises coming in 1976. We needed a decent sized barn.



Monte decided to tear down a barn about 35 miles from home. It was oak construction. It was quite a project, but we got all the lumber we needed and then some.

We also had a nice watermelon crop that year, and we do like watermelon.

We just got the roof on our barn in September when Monte was offered a new job at the Caterpillar plant in Davenport, Iowa. It was a manager's position and just what he had been working toward and Harriet was willing to go; so, we sold the house and moved. We moved the two horses, two milk cows and some equipment. We found 30 acres of ground just about a mile outside of DeWitt, Iowa. It was a farmstead with 3 buildings, and we built a new home. However, the home wouldn't be ready until July, so we rented an old house in town for the first six months. Over the New Year's weekend which happened to be terribly cold and windy, we made our move.



Kim's riding skills were improving too... also her attire - hat and a quirt for an attention getter.

## 1977

This turned out to be a very cold winter into 1978. We were driving out from town to do chores. We had no market for our excess milk, so we sold the milk cows. That took some pressure off.

In March we took a family trip to Nashville and visited Opryland in April which was a lot of fun. It also gave us a nice break from a rather stressful move adapting to new schools and so on.

We contracted the House to be built and moved-in the 4th of July weekend. We had more space now, more land and more buildings. So, we decided to expand the horse herd. By now everyone was riding, and we had a lot of fun together as a family. Trail riding, and camping with horses would become our major recreation as a family for the next 10 years.



We did a lot of work around the new place on buildings and putting up fence. We rented the best crop ground and kept the rest for pasture and hay.

### 1978

This was one of those years when we just seemed to grow and enjoy our new home and our nice riding horses. Monte found this nice mare – Barzy, our first American Quarter Horse, and I still ride them today. We found a nice mare – Brandy, for Harriet and now we had everybody reasonably well mounted.



Quite often Harriet and I could get away for a nice ride ourselves.



We enjoyed our trips to Michigan and some short trips back to Illinois and in Wisconsin which was only an hour away. Fortunately, by now we had the buildings and fences in good shape because we were in for a doozy of a winter.

### 1979



Harriet decided to take up cross country skiing and she had plenty of snow to work with this winter. The winter of 1978-79 was a record setter. It fully taxed our physical and mental stamina. Fortunately, we got through it well no one hurt and just a lot of hard work behind us. It seems we had 105" of snow and extreme cold, getting as low as 28 below zero which is COLD for that part of the Midwest. One storm was so strong the snow got so deep the horses just walked out over the fences. I ended up digging a moat in the snow on the inside of the fence to keep them in. The road was completely closed for a week and one direction closed for 6 weeks to the west and we were only a mile from town.

It turned out to be a beautiful summer which was sure



welcome.

We got serious about trail riding and here is a typical example of a Saturday or Sunday for the family. There were about 15 "Organized Rides" by various saddle clubs, and all were within an hour of the house. We rode a lot in the bluffs and breaks of the Mississippi, Maquoketa, and Wapsipinicon rivers. Here we have Marc's friend **Dean Soenksen** tightening his saddle, Marc on tailgate, Harriet on side of truck bed and Kathy standing in the bed.

Marc picked up some work detasselling corn which was very common in our area.

Of course, once in a while Harriet and I would have to get away for an evening out. Here we are all shined up for an evening out.

We met several couples with kids about the age of ours and great friendships developed. Couples like the **Seiferts, Housers, McDonalds, and Bergerts**. We did a lot of riding, camping, picnicking, and dancing as a group and they remain



friends to this day.



During July Marc and I and our neighbor boy **Steve Schoening** met Dad and John Collins and his son Matt in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan for a long weekend of trailbike riding. We had a great time. We had previously met several times at the Collins cabin near Mesick, Michigan in north central Michigan. In the photo we have from the left, Dad's neighbor,



**Matt Collins, Dad, Marc, Dad, and Steve.** This little blue jewel was Dad's 175cc Honda. It was always kept immaculate, and Kathy still has it in the family.

### 1980

The winter of 1979-80 was quite mild in comparison to the previous two. The kids and Dad got a snowmobile for Christmas, but it had limited use.

Along in here I started buying a long yearling a colt or filly during the winter when folks would run low on hay and tanks started freezing. During the late winter we could get them gentled down to be around and start riding in the spring. Marc was just the right age to help with the first rides. He would pony them out to a plowed field when it was real deep with mud and sticky and I would crawl on. It worked well for the first few rides and then they were ready to go on their own. We would sell them along in May or June when the market peaked. Often the kids needed to upgrade what they were riding or one of



their friends needed one. The last couple of years, I would pony the colts and Marc would top them off the first few rides. When he left home, I gave up this work.

We tried feeding some calves for a couple of years, but it was hard to turn any profit in the early 80's. So, we bought a few ewes and built that herd up a bit. When the kids went into high school the girls were in 4H and Marc was in FFA. Horses and sheep became their projects. It was a fine experience for them.

Uncle Bud and Aunt Alyce visited us that summer while they were researching the family tree. That effort became the foundation that this family history book is based on, and they did it very well.

Mom and Dad came for Christmas which was a real special time as usual. Our friend Gene Porter usually came also so and you will see him in the back of the picture.

We have this real nice picture of Kim and her Grandpa too.





**1981**

Marc graduated from college in May and went to work at the local Ford dealer.

I believe this is Thanksgiving when the folks and **Susan** and the girls came for a visit.

**Kim** on a horse we started that she called...  
D...D, Double Delight... some days!

Kathy, Susan, Kim, Betty, Jennifer, Marc Cliff, Monte, Harriet and Jada





We were also fortunate to have family visit. **Uncle Lloyd, Aunt Cleo**, from North Dakota, and **Aunt Sis and Uncle Dale**, from Minnesota, stopped to see us as they were returning from a visit to Mom and Dad's in Michigan. This was very special as we had taken our whole family to visit them three different times. I was especially pleased to show **Uncle Lloyd** the horses we were riding. I think he approved. It was a really nice visit.

### 1982

By now the girls were taking a little more interest in the sheep and we had grown the flock enough to have a few nice ones. We tried to lamb in January to meet the Easter market for the lambs. That meant some cold chores and nurturing the difficult births, the un-wanting mothers and the slow lambs. We rotated trips to barn every 2 hours so each of us only had to get up once. We had a lot of guests come on the weekends to see lambs.



Shortly after it was haying time. Here is **Dean Soenksen, Blue, Kathy and Marc**. One thing about having daughters, I learned it was a bit easier to get some extra boys to help with the haying.

The quality of our horses continued to improve along with riding skills. They are Chief, Barzy, Brandy and Dee Dee.



We invited a French exchange student to spend a month with us midsummer, **Celine Armenien**. She was a lovely young lady, and we had a fine time with her. We were cleaning the sheep pens the day after she arrived, but she pitched right in helping Kim, and was a real trooper. But it wasn't all work either. We had a nice meeting day with Grandpa and Grandma at the sand dunes on lake Michigan. It was about a half day drive for each of us.



Here is Kim and all three of the girls enjoying the beach.

We would meet here again in 1987 and 1988 while in France. She came to visit us. Later her



parents invited us to the French Riviera

where they lived for a nice weekend with the family. They were very nice gracious folks.

One great thing about them that I so appreciated was they all still enjoyed their horses.

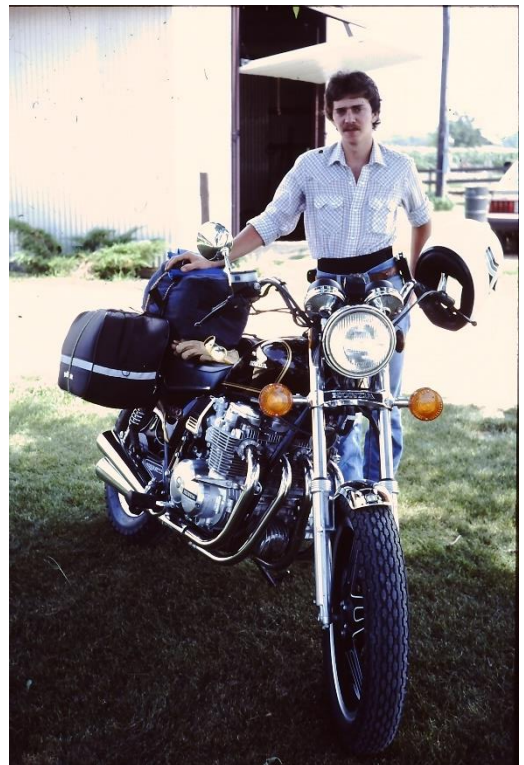


That fall Marc started bringing Sue Green home and in a few years she would become his wife.



Everything was changing, here is Marc with his road bike.

This was a big year for us at Caterpillar too. I was named Quality Manger for the Davenport, Iowa Plant. We have so much to be thankful for.



1983



In October Gordy Houser and I made a weeklong trip to Wyoming to do some riding in the mountains with our horses. This was a road rig. We stayed in Rawlins, Wyoming and an Army friend of Gordy's, Jim, and he took us up on the great divide and a lot more. We saw a lot of country and were gone about 8 days. Here we are at noon near Encampment, Wyoming after a long morning ride up the river toward Colorado. It was just beautiful.



**1984**

Marc completed a one-year course in Rural Building Construction and graduated with an Associate Degree.

Harriet and I attended our 25th high school Class reunion in Michigan and double dated to the event with our good friends and classmates Jim and Linda Hollister. This would be the only reunion we attended.

Things were getting tougher at Caterpillar and the economy was not good and we continued to have great pressure from Komatsu. Our work was gradually being resourced overseas and we were having to lay off. I made my first trip to Europe to solve quality problems with parts being produced in our Cat plants, then shipped to us for assembly.

Trail riding continued as a major family recreation with some weekend camping a part to that.

**1985**

Marc started the year off with a new job working as a mechanic at Gregory Poole Caterpillar in Raleigh, North Carolina. They were looking for people and jobs were scarce in Iowa. He is still working there, now as the General Service Manager for the company.



They have been a great place to work. Marc came home in April and he and Sue were married in DeWitt, Iowa then off they went to North Carolina.

Work at Caterpillar became more and more challenging as we began a 3-year fight to keep our plant open. This was due to global economic conditions and a major competitive challenge from Komatsu. This fight would continue until 1987.

Kim graduated from high school and decided to attend the University of Northern Iowa. She worked detasseling corn and assisting as a wrangler with a trail ride business at Scott County Park nearby.

**Uncle Martin Quick** had died in California and Mom wanted to go there talk with some folks and visit his gravesite. Dad had always wanted to tour the far west, so they talked Jennifer and Kathy into going along. They came through Iowa and picked Kathy up in their motor home. They had quite a vacation and when we get together, they still talk about what they saw and Grandpas regimen for living in close proximity in the camper.



Gordy and I had such a great time in Wyoming we decided to get together with Dad and ride across the Michigan Horseback Riding and Hiking Trail. It goes from Empire on Lake Michigan to Oswego on Lake Huron. This trip is 210 miles shore to shore with campgrounds every 22-25 miles. We rode it in 8 days. Dad's

friend Tony came along, and they would move Dad's motor home with dune buggy behind and our truck and horse trailer every day and meet us at the new campsite. We really had a great time. Dad and Tony would fish or deer hunt with bows or just explore while we were riding. Tony was an excellent cook, so we always had a nice supper waiting, a good breakfast in the morning and we packed our lunches. We did this during the first week of October and it was just beautiful.



Later in October, Harriet's mother Ruby passed away. She had been ill for some time. Harriet was at Washington, Illinois at the time helping our friend **Doris Grove** recovering from a farm accident.

**1986**

I bought this 2-year-old mule at the local horse sale in about 1984 and we got him riding good and pulling a training cart. He was a wonderful animal, kind, smart and gentle. I had this single row cultivator and tried him on that. He just loved to pull. Everybody loved "Brown Sugar".



We planned a trip to Hawaii to celebrate our 25<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary. Our good friend Bonnie Steele invited us to come and stay with her family in Kailua. She was a gracious host and we had a wonderful time. We toured the island on motorcycles, visited the Arizona Memorial, swam in the ocean daily and climbed the mountain Olomana. (No, I did not wear my boots to the beach.)

Uncle Bud passed away suddenly in July, but we were unable to go to funeral due to my work schedule.

Things were no better at Caterpillar; we continued to downsize the workforce. I don't mean to dwell on this but remember, this was our livelihood and I had 22 years

invested in the company at this point, 10 years in this plant. Our quality emphasis was strong, and we won the first ever Caterpillar Corporate Quality Award for manufacturing excellence on our crankshaft line. Our factory people were invited to Peoria for a presentation to the entire Corporate Officer Group. The Chairman of the Board made the award personally. It was a tremendous milestone for our folks.

Gordy and I made our second trip to ride across the state of Michigan and Marc flew up from North Carolina to join us. Again, Dad and Tony made the journey with us. Same basic routine and of course a little poker at night with a little throat medicine to ease the sore muscles and help us relax.



**Gordy** left riding Colt, **Marc** right on Rocky Top

There is a ritual when you ride your horse across the state on this trail. You dip your horse's feet in Lake Huron and then dip them again when you reach Lake Michigan, 210 miles. This is at Lake Huron. Rocky Top didn't want any part of that wave action. Marc had his hands full. You can see the deep hoof marks at water's edge and that Rocky Top had only one foot on the ground. (*Great photo*) The horses were fresh after a day and a half on the road and a bellyful of Grandpa's grass the night before. But Marc got it done!

This is **Kathy's** school picture the fall of '86



## 1987

This was to be a challenging year. About the end of January Caterpillar announced it was closing our plant at Davenport. This put about 1300 of us out of a job. We had to announce this and tell our people. This was one of the darkest days of my life. At that time, I had 11 years invested in the plant and a great many friends there.

In March, Uncle Dick passed away. Harriet and I made the trip to Lemmon, South Dakota for that. Dad flew in from Michigan.

Later in March our good friends the Jim and Leona Seifert lost their 18-year-old daughter Jamie in a car accident.



This was a view of our ranch from the back porch looking north.

Here is Kathy all dressed up for Prom in the spring.



In May I was offered a job as Quality Manager in Grenoble, France for a two-year assignment. We talked it over as a family and decided to go. This really put us to work to sell the farm and to make arrangements for the girl's education, plus get our paperwork in order.

Somehow, we learned that Illinois State University had an exchange program with the University of Grenoble in France only 20 minutes from our home. This would enable Kim to get college credit for a year of "study" there; she had no thought of staying behind in the U.S.

We found an American school for Kathy in Villard de Lans, only an hour from our home.

We arrived in France during the first week in August. We stayed in a hotel for about a week and moved into our rental house in a small village of Vaulnavay Le Haut. The plant at Grenoble had about 2,000 employees and there was only one other American there. Caterpillar had two tutors hired to help us learn French; it was essential. One came to the Hotel daily to teach Harriet and the girls and my tutor came to the plant, and I spent about 3 hours a week with her. They termed our situation "total emersion" in the local language and cultural. Our tutors were the greatest and they became family friends for our entire tour there.

We had a nice home and a great neighbor family that helped to make it a wonderful experience. We lived within one hour from four different Olympic ski slopes. The 1968 Olympics were in Grenoble. Harriet did a lot of travel on her own and with our guests from home. She became skilled at using the Paris subways to get around. She also made a trip to Italy with Kim, to Egypt with our neighbors and stopped in Brussels and Amsterdam to visit friends on the way home. My work assignment kept me busy with some travel also

to Scotland, Switzerland, Belgium, Germany, Italy, and Spain. Between us were able to experience a lot.

One big concern I had moving to France was how we would be accepted in the community and in the plant. My new boss there, John Claude Bonnevie, assured me we would be welcomed. He was correct. There was no animosity towards us and all of us made some great friends while there.

### 1988

Kathy's small American school closed at the end of the first semester, so she transferred to the Ecole International in Geneva Switzerland. This was the only other option for an English-speaking education. She graduated high school there in June and went on to do her freshman year of college at the University of Grenoble.

Harriet and Kim made a trip to Rome during the spring break which was nice for them. Kim returned home with us at the end of the school year and returned to school at Northern Iowa in the fall.

As usual all the Caterpillar plants around the world took the last two weeks of July as a vacation. All four of us flew home to Michigan. Dad and Mom loaned us their motorhome. We visited Iowa and then to Illinois where Monte worked the first week of August; then back to Michigan and return to France. Kathy returned to France about a month later bringing our dog Smokey along; Kim stayed in Iowa to complete college. The French folks as a whole love their dogs and they welcomed ours also.



In June **Terry and Sharon Alkire** flew from Minnesota to visit us and spent 10 days or so. Harriet took them on a tour of Paris, traveling there on the TGV (Train of Great Speed) while I was still working. Then we took a one week trip to the French Riviera, up through Italy to Germany and back to France. We were so pleased to see family and especially English-

speaking folks. Here we are at a dinner. While we were in Germany, June 22, we learned our first grandchild, **Danielle Lynn Alkire** was born in North Carolina.



In the fall our neighbors, the Lavoye, invited Harriet to join them on a vacation tour to Egypt. She was always interested in the Pyramids and welcomed the opportunity. They were gone about 10 days and had a great trip. She savors the experience to this day.

### 1989

We were planning to return to the states in July, but in early March I received a call offering me the job of Quality Manager for Caterpillar's East Peoria Plant in Illinois. I had already started working on some house plans knowing we were heading home in July. It was a real blessing, and we were back in the states the first week of April.

**Kathy** stayed in Grenoble to finish up here college freshman year and returned home in June. We bought 8 acres northwest of Metamora, rented an apartment for the interim and built there. We always loved this small town and the Catholic church and school, and we still do to this day.

**Kim** graduated from the University of Northern Iowa and stayed in Iowa to work. Kathy continued her education at Illinois State University in Normal, about an hour from us.

We made a vacation trip to Las Vegas in early December to see the National Finals Rodeo. Quite an experience.

### 1990

This was our new ranch setup at Sweetwater Bend, Metamora. That is a water in the background from a small lake. We had 3 neighbors and stocked the lake. It became an



excellent fishing lake with hybrid bluegills and bass. Harriet loved to fish it and did so multiple times a day for several years.

The cultivated areas were seeded to a hay pasture mix.

I had left one horse and our mule with friends while in

France. We had been gone from this area for 13 years, so I had to do some scouting to find some friends into ranch and horse activities. I met **Ron Bachman** we became great friends, roping partners and eventually partnering in raising Corriente cattle for 25 years. This same summer Team Penning was starting in Illinois, and I got in on the ground floor of that. I also met another great friend **Rocky Elbert**.

**Kim** returned to Illinois and took a job with Marriot Hotels in Bloomington, Illinois.

**Terry and Sharon Alkire** had visited with us in France and so we continued to spend some vacation time with them for years to come. In the early 90's we usually met somewhere in Wisconsin for a long weekend of golf and relaxation.

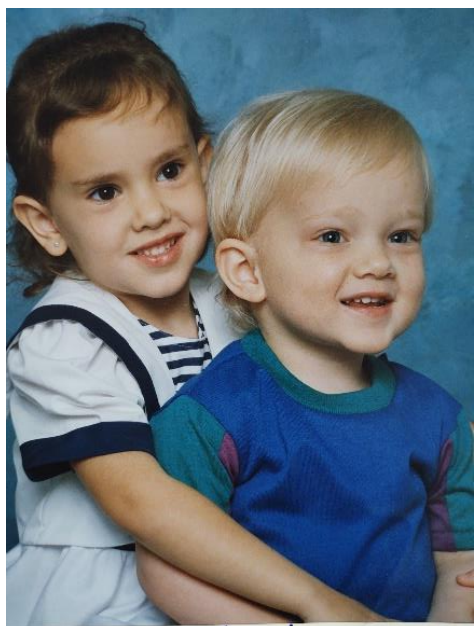
We stayed close with our friends from Iowa also, they were about 125 miles away. We remained close to the **Faur** family, especially Harriet and her great friend Alice. They visited each other often and started to take trips together. Alice's son Melvin also took a job at Gregory Poole in North Carolina where Marc was working. On several occasions they drove there together for a visit over the coming years. Monte and **Jim Siefert** still ride together.

I started buying some horses with cutting experience for team penning events.

**Kyle Clifford Alkire** got **1991** off to a bang-up start with his arrival on January 19<sup>th</sup> in Fuquay Varina, North Carolina.

**Grandma Eva** passed away May 22, **1992** at 99 years in Lemmon, South Dakota. She had been ill in a care facility for several years. (*See Beatrice Goeres comments.*) **Dad** and **Jennifer, Susan's daughter**, drove to Dewitt, Iowa, we met there and the three of us drove out together. This was my most recent trip to South Dakota to see family to date, 30 years ago. Dad sure appreciated the help driving and the three of us had a wonderful visit as we travelled. Also, great to see all the family there. I was honored to be a pallbearer.

**Kathy** graduated college in **1992** and after writing to several Caterpillar Dealers



around the country accepted a job with **Holt Co of Texas** in Austin assisting in the Sales Department. This turned out extremely well for her as she would continue there for over 20 years becoming a **Regional Manager** at the home office in San Antonio.

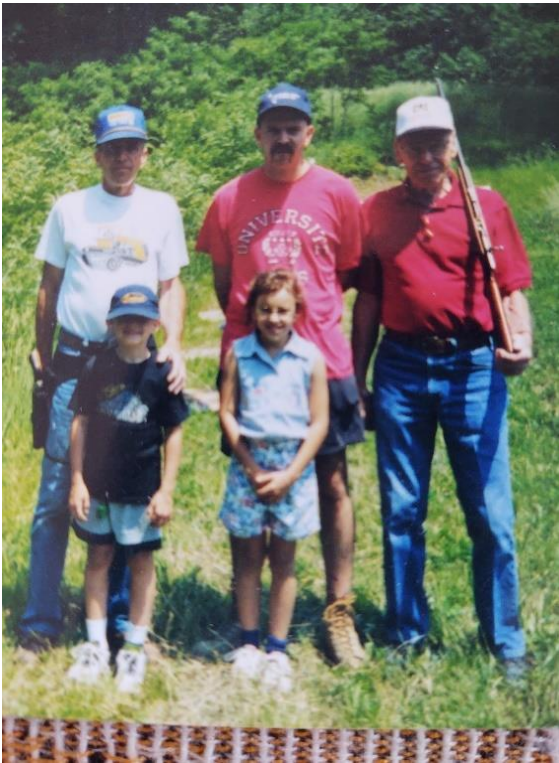
By **1993** Ron and I only had about 4 roping steers and Ron was wanting to expand. I proposed that we partner to build a herd, so we went to a closing out sale in Tennessee and bought six yearling heifers to add to the cows Ron had and a registered bull. We roped them for a year and then they went into the cow herd.

Here's a nice picture of **Danielle and Kyle** at 4 ½ and 2 years in North Carolina.

In **1994** my work at Caterpillar changed dramatically in July when the Caterpillar UAW employees went on strike. I was heavily involved in organizing office workers, and engineers to go and work in the factory to maintain as much production as possible. Also providing the security to enable our workers to come and go across the picket lines safely. This would consume most of my time for the next 17 months.

This was my last year for team penning and I started to work more on team roping. It was the beginning of a long, challenging development and learning project, but all worth the effort as this would become my primary recreation focus for the next 28 years and still is. Marc's visit with his family and Dad's visit enabled us to get this 4-generation picture. We had been target-practicing which we almost always do when we get together.

**Monte and Kyle, Marc and Danielle, Grandpa Cliff**



## **1995**

My progress learning to rope was minimal so I enrolled in a 3-day roping clinic at Spring Grove, Minnesota; the professionals were **Doyle Gellerman and Walt Woodard**. They were the 1981 World Champions. It was a life altering experience. It was 5 hours back home and I did not even turn the radio on. I was just trying to remember and absorb all I had learned.

In December the 17-month Caterpillar strike ended. It was a terrible time for the employees. Workers were pitted against management, families split on both side of the issue, often a husband would be on strike and his wife, son, or daughter - formerly in the office - would be doing hourly work in the shop. Employees lost wages and production was lost. I was on the company side of the picket line most of the mornings and evenings for that period. We did this to get workers in and out of the gate without violence. Most of our office workers went to work in the factory making parts and assembling components and tractors during this period. At times I also worked on an assembly line for large track type tractors.

It became apparent that I did not have enough horsepower so **Rocky Elbert**, and I went to Ericson, Nebraska to the Pitzer Ranch and bought two nice horses. Dad drove down from Michigan and went with us. It was another fun time and Dad really enjoyed it and we enjoyed him. The picture below in the following year is Dad on that horse we called Chester, an own son of Watch Joe Jack.

In April **1996** we made another trip with **Terry and Sharon Alkire** touring in the southwest. These were good times and very relaxing and that is a beautiful time to visit the desert.

The American Quarter Horse Association started a new program with recognition for hours spent riding the American Quarter Horse. I enrolled and started logging my hours in the saddle... stay tuned.

I was ready for another roping clinic so with my friends **Ron Bachman and Rocky Elbert** we headed to Charlotte, Michigan for a 3-day session. Professionals were **Doyle Gellerman and Bobby Harris**. **Ward and Vivian Beaver** hosted the clinic, and they would become friends for the next twenty years.



By now we had some calves and started having our own branding. Dad came down for the weekend and he sure enjoyed it. **Terry** came too. I believe this was the last time Dad was on a horse.

We took another spring vacation with **Terry and Sharon** in **1997**; we flew to Phoenix and toured around Arizona again. Mom and Dad were camped for the winter months at Tucson, so we spent a couple of days with them too. Wonderful time.

While on this trip Harriet and I decided to explore our retirement options.

After a deep analysis with our financial lady, I did retire on July 1, 1997... last day worked May 23, 1997. **Harriet** deserves a lot of credit here for getting me to consider retirement and being willing to take the risk that we could do it financially. One of the best decisions we ever made.

As luck would have it, I did have time to squeeze in another roping clinic in Wisconsin in early May. By now you know I was hooked on roping.

**Harriet and Alice** were still travelling around together and having a lot of fun. My friend Rocky suggested we go to the Sunlight Ranch near Hardin, Montana for the fall roundup. His friend **Ray** was managing the ranch with his wife **Debbie** and their family. We were gone 2 weeks and it was a fantastic kickoff to my retirement years. We moved a total of over 4,000 cattle during those two weeks. The work included gathering, penning, sorting, weaning, and preg-checking. I learned a lot and completely wore out both my horses, but it was good seasoning work for them too.

**Kim** accepted a job with **Toyota North American Manufacturing** and moved to Burlington, KY. She had previously left Marriott and was working at Mitsubishi in Bloomington, IL

I was all prepared to stay home and enjoy my first winter off trying to catch up on things. Harriet convinced me we needed to head south. On our spring trip we had spent the night in Wickenburg, Arizona and I had picked up the local paper, The Wickenburg Sun. They had an article in there about the roping club that roped on Wednesday evening and

Saturday afternoon. So, I said let's try Wickenburg. We would end up spending the next 24 winters there.

We started the **1998** with a trip to Austin, Texas to visit **Kathy**, then on to Wickenburg, Arizona. We stayed 7 weeks at Rancho Casitas 5860 Rancho Casitas Rd., just Northwest of Wickenburg and would stay there for 6 or 8 more years. I leased a horse so I could rope, and Harriet had her first opportunity to walk on and explore the desert. It is a beautiful spot, wonderful views, secure and quiet. Our hosts there were **Mrs. Lou Craig** and her **Daughter Cathy Billingsly with husband Mike**. They became good friends and are to this day.

### 1999

After we returned home from Arizona and we lost Dad, **Cliff** on May 18, 1999. He had been working in the yard, came in and went down suddenly. It was a terrible shock to all of us. He was buried at Lowell, Michigan along with Mom's family.

Mom had a lot of adjustments to make, one big help was her granddaughter **Jada, Susan's** oldest daughter, moved in with her for about 9 months which was tremendous help to her and much appreciated by the whole family.

We headed back to Arizona for another fine winter.

### Fall of 2000 – Spring of 2001

**We spent every winter in Arizona, starting Jan 1978, 24 winters total.**

**Terry Alkire** started coming to spend some time in Wickenburg with us also, **Sharon** was still working, but got there on occasion. We enjoyed golf, some horseback riding, gold panning and time together.

**Kim married Scott Engel** in Burlington, Kentucky during January. Then in the Spring **Mom** decided to move into assisted living so we worked thru that process. We took our gooseneck trailer to Michigan and with the help of friends loaded out what she wanted, sold the rest, and eventually sold the house. It was a good choice, and she was now living only 6 or 7 miles from **Susan** in Holly, Michigan.



**Cody Thomas Engel** was born in Burlington, Ky February 23, **2001**. It just so happened that I won a nice belt buckle the following day at the Jack Rail Ranch in Aguila, Arizona. Harriet and I flew back to Kentucky to welcome him and for Harriet to help Kim. I left that new buckle with Cody to celebrate his birth.

I was blessed with another great year of roping and had good success winning saddles. Never would have believed it was possible, but what a joy.

With the girls gone our house started to feel a little big for what we needed. The place at Sweetwater with all the trees and the lake was beautiful, but a significant maintenance burden. In addition, the town of Metamora was spreading out our way and getting a bit too close for comfort. So, we decided to move out a further and closer to the **Bachman's** roping arena. Over the coming winter we started studying and sketching a retirement place.

We Americans endured the terrorist attack on the Towers in New York on September 11 which was horrid. We were years recovering from it. And life changed forever in some respects.

## 2002

As soon as we got home in the spring, we went on a serious search for property and were able to buy 10 acres just east of Cazenovia and ½ mile from the roping arena. Our friend **Rocky Elbert** agreed to build the house for us as a side job from his fulltime carpenter job, with my help and hiring the additional we needed. He also helped finalize the plans.

The family was blessed with **Miss Kayla May Engel** on April 7<sup>th</sup> and she sure was a welcome addition to the family.

We got started on the house in April and moved in mid-September. **Kathy and Gerry** flew up from Texas for the 4<sup>th</sup> of July weekend and surprised us while we were building. **Jim and Leona Seifert**, Iowa friends, surprised us that weekend also. **Marc** came and helped for a few days later also. **Terry** came down from Minnesota and pitched in as well. We just love the place and are still there.

Our friends **Jim and Linda Hollister** came and spent a month at Rancho Casitas with us in Arizona. This made our stay just that much more enjoyable; they were so much fun.

**2003** was a very successful year with my roping. Over the 4 1/2-month period from November 2002 to March of 2003 I was able to win 4 saddles. Then soon after we returned home **Herb Snow** and I won the Solid Gold Futurity, a national event, held nearby in Springfield, Illinois.

When we returned to Illinois it was to our new home and that was a joy for sure. We had only been home about 2 or 3 weeks and our friends, and my cattle and roping partner, **Ron and Sue Bachman** lost their house to a fire. They were just ½ mile across the section from us. We encouraged them to come stay with us and they did for about 2 ½ months until they were done teaching school for the spring. They rebuilt and were able to move in late summer.

**Marc** turned 40 in June and he invited us all to Fuquay Varina, North Carolina to help him celebrate. It was a nice party, and we were able to meet so many of his friends. Kathy came from Texas also.

By September **Herb Snow** and I had qualified for the National Finals of Team Roping in Oklahoma City, OK. This was in mid-October. **Gerry and Kathy** flew up to meet us and see the roping. Herb and I finished in the top 20 and took home some money. This was a

goal it took me 8 years to achieve, very satisfying; same for my good friend Herb. Afterward we drove to Kathy and Gerry's at Ed Couch, TX; then on to AZ.

**Kathy married Gerry Bower** October 4<sup>th</sup> in Los Fresnos, TX. They bought a small ranch at Ed Couch, TX not far from McCallan and Weslaco where Kathy worked selling construction equipment.

Somewhere along in here I started thinking about writing a book about pursuing one's passion. It would take my 4 or 5 years to get that job done.

### 2004

After a great winter I was anxious for another summer season of roping. I bought a colt "The Big Poppy" from Bobby Harris, and he invited me to his ranch in Highmore, South Dakota for a weeklong clinic in June. It was a wonderful experience, I learned so much and would continue to repeat this for the next 3 years as well. He is a great coach and good



friend along with his family members.

Harriet wanted to spend some extra time on the beach at South Padre Island, so we rented apartment there for the month of November. We traveled back and forth with the family between the beach and the ranch, played some golf and Gerry and I did a bit of roping too.

In **2005 Cody and Cayla** were at the age where they were really a lot of fun. Here they are helping me in the tack room.



**Sierra Marie Bower** was born on Nov. 24, 2005. We were there a few weeks; later and Harriet stayed with them for several more weeks.



**Gerry** helped me drive on to Arizona with a stop at the Cates Ranch in Wagon Mound, NM on the way to buy a group of yearling heifers. (Harriet and I would meet the



Cates in Oklahoma in May to get them home, it was a brutal trip.)

Our cattle herd was growing, and we started having brandings with a lot of family and friends. It was new and different to most of the folks and a lot of people came out from town. On the left is our good friend **Jim**

**Seifert** and his grandson **Dean Marten** bringing in the calves.

**2006**



For several years we stopped

over for a while in Texas with Kathy and Gerry on our way to or



returning from Arizona with the horses.

Kathy and Gerry were roping a bit so we always had some fun and they would have a few work projects for Grandpa and Grandpa. Plus, we had Sierra to keep track of.

Sierra attended her first branding and kept Grandma quite busy.

This young man Cody started taking an interest in cowboy work and it was sure enjoyable having him and Kayla involved.



## 2007

The trees were starting to grow up around the ranch. Harriet named it the Dancin' Winds Ranch because we seldom have a calm day.

Our first great grandson Thomas Jacob Davis

was born May 15, 2007 in North Carolina.



We traveled to Michigan usually twice a year to see Mom. She came down to our place a couple of years for short visits.

My horseback riding reached the final reward this beautiful

buckle for achieving 5,000 hours. It required 11 years and involved about as many horses.

Down in Texas Kathy was getting her daughter off

to a good start. Kathy and Sierra (2 years) on Coyote.



## 2008

Mom, **Betty**, had a rough winter in Michigan and she passed away on March 6, 89 years of age, at Holly, Michigan near **Susan's** home. She was interned in Lowell, Michigan with Dad, her parents, and the Quick ancestors.

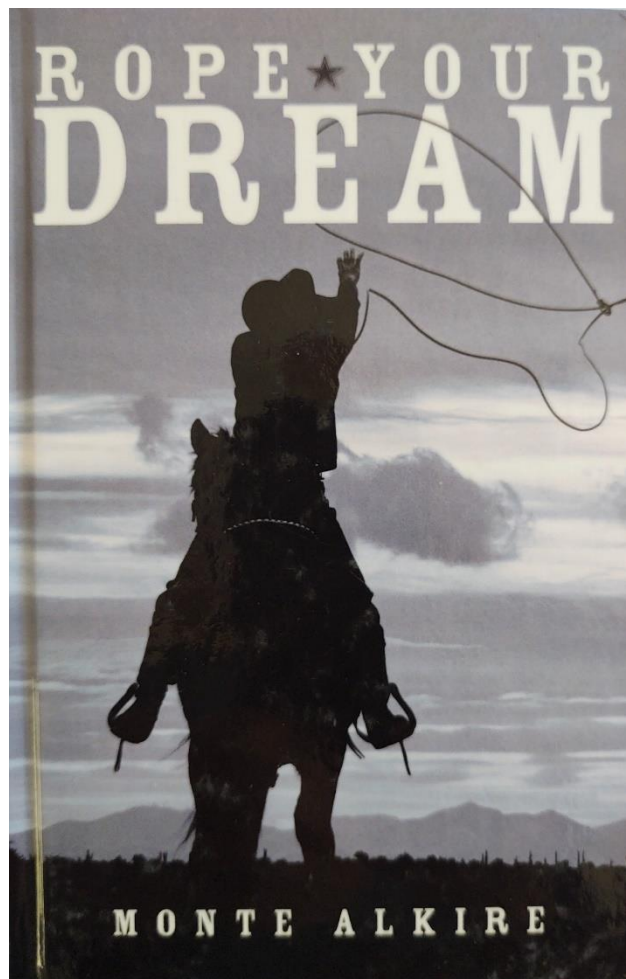


Above Kathy, Kim, Harriet Marc and Monte

Right in Kyle and Marissa, Sierra, Cody, Kayla, Danielle and Jacob

I spent quite a bit of the non-roping hours through the winter finishing up my book. We were able to get it published in August. This was the result of about 5 years of off-and-on writing editing and doing it all over again. It turned out to be quite successful and a real pleasure and learning experience. I must give another "Hats Off" to Harriet for her support, listening to ideas, proofreading, challenging me and encouragement. The writing itself had a huge benefit to my roping results also. It seemed that all that I wrote became more deeply imbedded in my brain and I could mentally call up that information much more readily when needed.

One of the unanticipated and unexpected results came from the great people I met and the feedback I received from readers. It still happens and I still savor every morsel of that experience and information.



Kim's kids were getting their riding hours in whenever possible. Kayla on Paco, Monte on Papi, and Cody on Stoney. All good rope/ranch horses.

Kayla was especially brave at leaning to ride and trusting her horse. She and Paco were real buddies.

Harriet and I celebrated the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of our first date on Homecoming weekend in October. Somehow, I was able to surprise Harriet and we had a lot of fun.





**Gene Green and Monte on Paco winning one in 2008, Illinois**

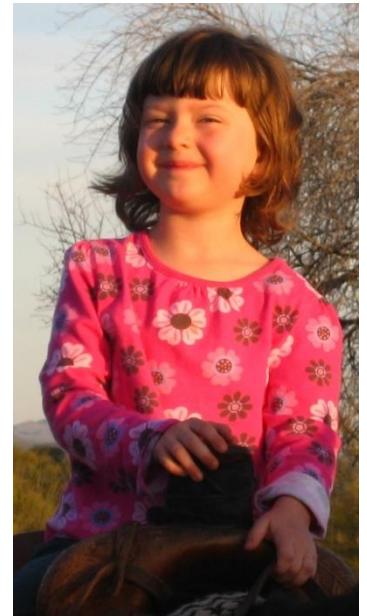
2009 was kind of quiet. We had quite a bit of company in AZ in the spring of 2010. Kim, her kids, and her friend Jill came as did Kathy and her family. It was a fun few days.



Here is **Kathy, Harriet and Kim** all shined up. (Aren't I Blessed?)

When we get together, we like to ride. Below: **Monte, Cody, Sierra, Kathy, Sierra and Kim.**

Horses are



Strawberry Shortcake, The Big Papi and Poco. The picture on the

right is

**Sierra, 5**

years old. It is unquestionably the best picture we have of her on horseback. Paco was a big old boy and very kind to kids.



Nathan, Gerry, and Kathy



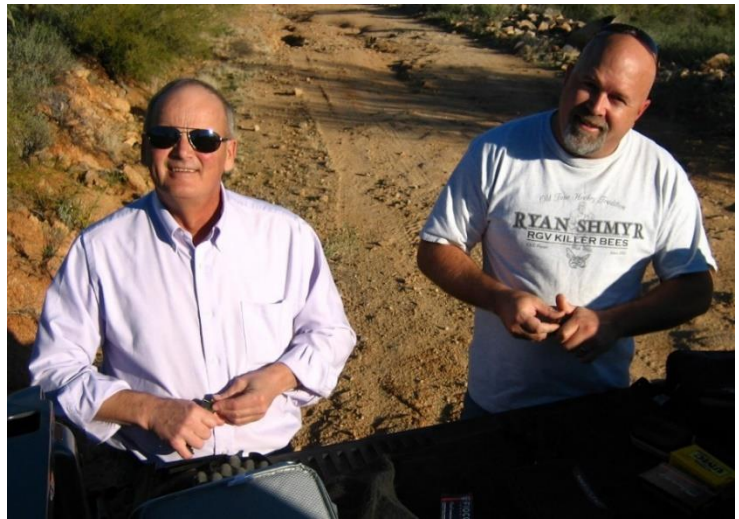
Kim and Kathy



Terry was down there with us also. As usual we boys headed to the desert for some target practice.

We were living just down the road from Harriet's good friend Cathy. She would come down and pick Harriet up and off they would go on a tour and a visit.

Danielle had our first great granddaughter Hope-Ann Redman on May 3, 2010, in North Carolina.



This is one of the nicest rope horses I have owned, The Big Poppy. I bought him from Bobby Harris, World Champion Team Roper as a 5-year-old colt in 2004. He was just started riding. I rode him 10 years and he sure was a horse you could win on.

### 2011

Marc and Sue visited us during spring in Arizona. We played golf and made a trip to Nogales.

This was the year of our 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary and we decided we were going to celebrate all year long.



We did a lot of special things and during July the family all came together at a rural resort in Wisconsin for several days for swimming, golf, cards, singing, and a bang-up good time. **Marc** and his family made the long trip from North Carolina, **Kathy** and her family from Texas and **Kim** and her family from Kentucky. In addition, **Cousin Terry and Sharon** came from Minnesota. Our friends **Bob and Pat Cotner** also joined us for a day. **Alice and Kelvin Faur** from Iowa joined us also. It was really nice for us. This is **Alice and Harriet** at the Anniversary party in Wisconsin.



In November we had another early 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebration at the Flame Restaurant in Metamora with a group of friends. It was very special and we even had our priest friend Father Stanislaus Mutujawaha, native of Tanzania, attend. He wrote and sang a special song for us in Swahili. Here is Harriet with good friends.

Restaurant in Metamora with a group of friends. It was very special and we even had our priest friend Father Stanislaus Mutujawaha, native of Tanzania, attend. He wrote and sang a special song for us in Swahili. Here is Harriet with good friends.

Here is Harriet with good friends.



Alice Faur, Ceil Guth, Harriet and Mary Adams.  
Dec 30, 2011, at the Billingslys, Wickenburg



**Darwin and Shirley** visited us in the late summer with their big camping rig. I showed him Uncle Harry's buggy that I had partially restored. He thought Lola would like to have it, so we loaded it up and he got it to Lola, all painted up about a year later.

It was about 60 years from the time Dad took it off Harry's junk pile until it got back to the family. The running gear wood replaced with red oak and the box with white cedar.

Then finally on our actual anniversary, Dec. 30, we had a great dinner at the home of our good friends **Cathy and Mike Billingsly** at Rancho Casitas, Wickenburg, AZ. Sierra and Monte spring 2012.



## 2012



For the fall we relocated to the **Thad and Anne Marie McConnell** Ranch at Morrystown, AZ, just 10 miles west of Wickenburg, and would stay there until the spring of 2021 during the winters. It was a beautiful place, nice folks, and a wonderful, private, secure place to live adjoining a 100-section ranch. In addition, a nice roping

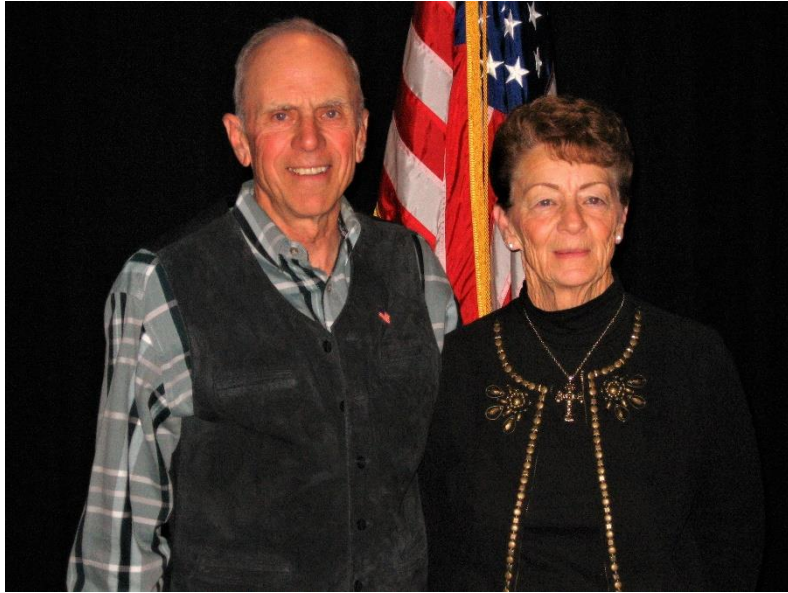
arena and steers for practice.

I was still serious about my roping and used these winters to spend a few days with pros to improve my game. It really helped me improve and continue to get better partners.

Right along in here this young fellow, **Jeff Schnetzler**, standing here with Rico became a significant new friend and a fine part of our life. Jeff liked to do the things I like to do such as make things and fix stuff. He became good friends with Cody and Kayla, and later Grant Alkire, Terry's grandson. He learned to ride and rope on Rico and has been good company and a big help to us for 10 years.



I was honored to be the guest speaker at our St. Mary's School 8<sup>th</sup> grade graduation. This is Harriet and me at the dinner.



**2013**

Danielle presented us with another great grandson David Tyler Redman was born on December 11, 2013 in North Carolina. We had the first Dally for Dax fundraiser for St. Jude's Hospital in Illinois.

**2014**

When we returned from Arizona, we had only a month to settle in and then off to North Carolina with Kim for Kyle and Ariel's

wedding on April 19.



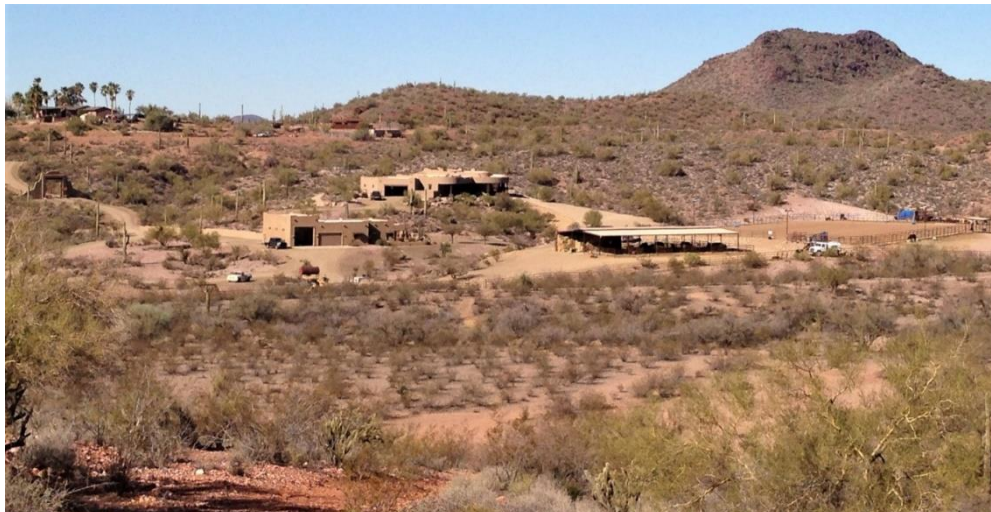
It was another tall corn year too. Here is **Kayla, Harriet, and Sierra** in July.





Sierra had some riding time at the ranch in Illinois. Cody and Kayla visited us for Christmas with their new boots for some riding also.

Harriet really enjoyed the desert all of these winters in Arizona. Here are a couple examples of the vista on her daily or twice daily walks.



This is the McConnell Ranch where we spent our last 10 winters in AZ.

Terry and Sharon Alkire invited our whole family to come to Minnesota and spend most of a week at their summer home on Mille Lacs Lake. We did a lot of swimming, tubing, skiing, fishing, golfing, singing, and eating. Here is the whole group out for dinner the last night. We were missing Marc and his family from North Carolina.



Terry was boat captain. Here he and Kathy are busy pulling the kids.



## 2014

In February Rancho Rio held their first Gold Rush Invitational Roping. It was a #10 roping with \$500 a roper to enter, \$1,000 per team. My friend Ty Smith and I entered and won it. We split \$15,000 for the win. At that time, it was the biggest jackpot payout in that arena. That is my personal biggest win in the roping arena. We were so joyful and thankful. This is me roping horns on that fine horse "The Big Poppy".



This is a horse I bought from Bobby Harris at Highmore, South Dakota.

This was a great way to finish the season and set me up for the coming years. The



next 5 years were very successful also and so much fun. Thanks be to God for enabling me to do this and for Harriet and I to experience all these wonderful vacation

## 2015

In July Kyle and Ariel Alkire became the proud parents of twins: Caden William and Hailey Brooke born July 6, 2015, in North Carolina. That put our total up to 6 great grandchildren at this point.

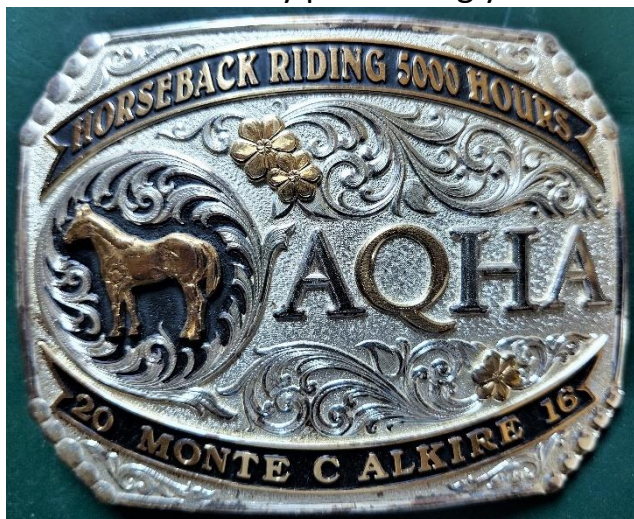
For 5 years, 2013 through 2017 our neighbors, Ron and Sue Bachman, along with



their daughter Brenda and her friend Julie Locke, hosted a fundraising fun day to raise money for St. Jude's Children's Hospital. Julie started a Foundation after she lost her son to cancer just before he was 3 years old. This was a day of fun and games for the kids with a cookout supper and local musicians in the evening. Our family participated by producing the roping with the help of friends and our family. Team Roping was the primary entertainment for the mid-day. We did this for 5 years and with all activities combined raised \$100,000, not one penny siphoned off for expenses. Everything donated. It was wonderful thing to be a part of, a lot of work, but very rewarding. **Cody, Kayla, Kim** and our friend **Jeff** were big contributors along with friends **Ben Koeller and Mike Patterson**.

We always started the event with a prayer and the National Anthem. **Cody** had the honor of presenting the flag each year. He went on to become a Marine.

In 2016 I completed my 2<sup>nd</sup> 5000 hours in the AQHA riding program and received a second buckle. My peak riding year was 2014 with 753 hours.





Harriet, Kayla, Cody, and Jeff with the Cat car.

**2016**

During spring break we took the kids to the Caterpillar Visitor Center.



This is our niece Marisa Pohlman who stopped to visit us on their vacation. Marisa made friends with Rico right away and had a nice little ride.

Our Christmas card photo for 2016, taken at the ranch in Arizona as we were heading out for a Sunday morning hike on the desert after church.



**2017**

**Danielle** here with the **GREAT GRANDKIDS** ready for Halloween.



**2018**

We had a late start this spring then it went dry. Here we are end of May with first crop of hay on the ground and surrounding fields of row crops just coming up.



**Kathy, Sierra and Gerry** all shined up and looking smart.



New GREAT GRANDKIDS in North Carolina. Caden and Hailey Alkire, twins..., joined us in July. On the couch: Hailey, Jacob, David, Joe, Hope-Ann, and Caden.

**2019**

We had a lot of hay and grass in 2019 so we brought home these Corriente long yearling heifers to clean it up a bit for a few weeks in September. They had been roped all summer and we were just giving them some time off and put on a little weight for winter.



Cody graduated from high school and joined the Marine Corps. Kim held a big party and send-off celebration. We had a wonderful time. She had family and friends there from 9 states and we were all so proud of him. Here is almost all the group.



The group above sent him off to the Corps at Paris Island. He made us proud with his performance there and qualifying expert in rifle marksmanship. Photos that follow are of the graduation ceremony.

The family made a big effort to support him. In addition to Scott, Kim and Kayla, Marc was able to get there and our cousin Jennifer, Susan's daughter, flew all the way in from California to be a part of graduation.



Top left: Kim, Cody, Kayla & Scott



Top right:  
Jen, Scott, Kayla, Cody,  
Kim and Marc



Cody



Cody and Kim



## 2020

Here we are headed off to church in Wickenburg, Arizona one morning from the McConnell ranch.

This was a quiet year due to all the Covid 19 scare.

## 2021

This just happened to be our 60<sup>th</sup> Anniversary year. Kim scheduled another party for all to help us celebrate. Again, a wonderful party and so many joined us, we came together from 6 states. Kim, our hostess, and all the others did a great job of making this a wonderful celebration.





60 years later and so blessed. **Monte, Kim, Harriet, Kathy, and Marc.**

We topped it off with a trip to North Carolina in October, Marc's family was unable to come to Michigan so **Kim, Cody, Harriet, and I** made the trip down there.



2022



On May 23<sup>rd</sup> of 1997 I walked out of Caterpillar after 33 years to start and enjoy 25 years of retirement. **Thank God, my wife, and family for the opportunity to enjoy all this.**

It is interesting to note that **200 years ago our Grandfather Leonard** rode into Illinois and made the decision to move his family here, about 80 miles from our current home. And now 200 years later, our extended family, 25 of us have worked together to create this history. Thank you all and may those to come profit from this effort in pure enjoyment and favorable results of their efforts.



## *Marcus Herman Alkire and Sue Green Alkire Family Established 1985*



I grew up and attended grade school at St. Mary's Catholic School in Metamora, Ill. We moved to DeWitt, Iowa in 1976. I graduated from High School at DeWitt Central in 1981. I met my future wife Sue Green at Lake Malone in DeWitt the summer of 1982. I graduated from Kirkwood Community College in Cedar Rapids, Iowa with a degree in Rural Building Construction 1983.

In December 1984 jobs were scarce in Iowa and I interviewed for a mechanics position at Gregory Poole Eq. Co. in Raleigh, NC and was offered a job. Gregory Poole Eq. Co. is the Caterpillar dealer for North Carolina. Soon after I asked Sue Green to marry me, she accepted. I moved to Raleigh Jan 1<sup>st</sup>, 1985. We were married April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1985, at St. Joseph's Catholic Church in Dewitt, Iowa. We continue to live in the Raleigh area with our two children and 6 grandchildren.

Marc Alkire June 2022

# *Kimberly Lynn Alkrite Engel Family*



I grew up in Illinois and Iowa, enjoying all the trials and tribulations of being a “Country Girl”. I graduated from DeWitt Central High School in 1985 and completed my bachelor’s degree from the University of Northern Iowa in 1989. I was not so clear on what I wanted to be as a grown up. I did some moving around (Iowa, Illinois, and North Carolina), and trialed different career fields. I finally settled into automotive in 1991, working at an assembly plant in Normal, Illinois. I stayed there for 6 years before being recruited by Toyota in 1997 and moving to Northern Kentucky.

I was married from 2000~2020 to Scott Engel and we have 2 amazing children, Cody (Feb 2001) and Kayla (April 2002). We re-located with Toyota to Michigan in 2016, and I continue to reside there today. Cody joined the USMC after graduating, fulfilling one of his childhood dreams. Kayla is attending Ferris State University, in Big Rapids, Mi.

*Katherine Marie Alkire and Gerry Bower Family, Established 2003*



Kathy moved to Austin, TX after graduating from Illinois State University in February of 1993. She moved to begin her employment with Holt Cat. During her tenure with the company, she moved to San Antonio and eventually to South Padre Island, TX. While living in South Padre she enjoyed motorcycle riding. While riding with a group in Austin, TX in June of 2001 she met Gerry for the first time. Gerry is Canadian and had a son Nathan from a previous marriage. Nathan was born in 1989 in Cambridge, Ontario Canada.

Kathy and Gerry were married on October 4, 2003, in Los Fresnos, TX. Together they moved to a small 20-acre ranch in Edcouch, TX where they lived for 10 years. Gerry started his own business in October of 2000 called TLC Total Lawn Care located in Weslaco, TX. Their daughter Sierra was born in November 2005 in McAllen, TX

Eventually, in June of 2013, the family moved to Garden Ridge, TX, in the San Antonio Area and continue to live there. Kathy was still working for Holt Cat and Gerry opened a second branch of his landscape contracting business, TLC Total Lawn Care. TLC Total Lawn Care will celebrate 22 years in business in October of 2022.

Kathy retired from Holt Cat in 2015 but continued to work in the construction industry. Our plans are to retire again and move to Fredericksburg, TX.

## Epilogue

Thank you, Lord, for our heritage, family, friends, and our life!



# *Appendices*

Added information about the older families  
and family profiles and stories of OUR GENERATION

2002



## Harmonus ( or Harmonias) and “Reverend” John Alkire Historical Notes

*The following historical records are taken from **On The Alkire Trace** by **Jo Ann Alkire Roland**, forwarded to me by **Jerry S. Alkire**, our Great Uncle Tom’s son. **Ann** was a history teacher and studied many archives and traveled extensively to create this history. She noted following crediting and thanking them for help. “There were family genealogists who had been mining the **Alkire** genealogical field for some years. Those who were very helpful to me were **Carl Alkire**, James Glacking and Ellen Parker.” I have extracted about 10% of Jo Ann’s story that is rather specific to our line **Harmonas and Lydia** and their son “**Rev.**” **John Alkire**.*

### FOREWORD

“With an American family, no sooner do you begin to perceive the extent of the proliferation of ancestors backward into time than they are lost from sight. Every trace of them disappears, through the simple erosion of human forgetfulness. They were in movement in a new county. The women were committed to drudgery and died young. The men had no proper tools to farm with and were not good farmers anyway. They used up the land by improper practices. Wild animals broke into their fields. Their horses were half-starved, and their cattle sometimes actually did starve, before there was any grass in the spring. In the mountains of Virginia, they listened thoughtfully to tales of how easy life was in Kentucky, and from Kentucky, when they had to sell out, or were sold out, to pay their debts, they moved on to Illinois. With their mind always on some promised land, like the Old Testament figures they so much resembled, they did not bother to record or even remember the place of their origin.” Ancestors, William Maxwell. New York: A. Knopf, 1971

As Paul Shepard has written, the landscape "is a kind of archive where the individual moves simultaneously through his personal and tribal past, renewing contact with crucial points, a journey into time and space refreshing the meaning of his own being." It seems to me that this is part of the larger purpose of family history.”

**Harmonas Alkire** appears for the first time in the records on 15 November 1752. On that day the Augusta County Court of Virginia directed **Mones Alkier** (this is only one of many spellings of **Harmonas**' name in the records) and eleven of his neighbors to "view and mark and keep in ", on petition of the inhabitants of the South Branch, a road from their wagon road up to the South Fork to Peter Reed's mill." **Harmonas** and members of his family will continue to appear in Virginia records until 1796 by which time they will have all moved to Kentucky. Other branches of the family appear to have remained in Virginia but their relationship to **Harmonas** is unclear. He and his wife, **Lydia**, and their family of six sons and six daughters provide a fine example of the settler on the western frontier. Like so many frontiersmen, they had come from elsewhere and would continue moving westward.

The eighteenth-century German emigrants are usually collectively referred to as "Palatines" meaning they had come from the German Palatinate—a widely scattered area near the Rhine River in present day southwestern Germany. However, they also came from elsewhere in southern Germany. They almost all, whether Palatines or not, shared the Protestant Religion— Reformed, Lutheran or Anabaptist. The Alkires emigrating sometime in the first half of the 1700s may or may not have emigrated from the Palatinate. The name indicates that they originally came from the area of the Allgau Alps in southern Germany near the Austrian border. Friedrich Wollmerhauser, German genealogist, says that Algauer or variants of it is a common name to southern Germany. They took their family name from the place where they originated; a common practice in the late Middle Ages when hereditary family names were adopted. He says they were Algauers when they moved from the area; however, this was long before the Thirty Years War. (Alvin E. Moore, Histon of Hardv Counb, 1963, p. 565)

By the time the German migration to America began, the Allgau region in Bavaria was Catholic and there was little Catholic migration from Germany in the 18th century. Hence, the supposition is that they were living elsewhere in Southern Germany and were Protestant. **The ancestors of Harmonas have not yet been found in Germany.** It was the numerous wars, famines, pestilence, economic problems, and religious difficulties which caused or cumulatively led to this German emigration. Making their way to the Rhine, by whatever means at hand, they floated down the Rhine to its mouth at Rotterdam and took ship to America. **The name Algauer became many different names in America. Fortunately for us, some of the clerks who wrote his name—Harmonas could not write his name—wrote a "lk" instead of "g" making the name Alluer, Alkier, Alkyre, and finally Alkire which has made it a name relatively easy to follow in the records.** However, the name continued to be written with a "g" in some records, but less so as time went by. P 11

**Harmonas Alkire** purchased 304 acres of mountain land on the east side of the South Fork from the state of Virginia 12 September 1788. He sold 183 acres to Daniel Tevebaugh 7 December 1789, and he sold the remainder to Abel Seymour for 50 pounds 2 October 1795 before he moved to Kentucky.

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

Conflict erupted on the western Virginia frontier between 1752, when we first find **Harmonas** living on the South Fork, and the next time he shows up in the records there in 1758. On 14 September 1758, the lately drawn out into actual service, whose names . . . are contained in the schedule of this act annexed." ' **Harmonas** was a member of one of these militia companies and so his name appears (this time as **Mogis Algier**) on the schedule of payment under his law. The payment schedule contains the names of thirty men and the company's Lieutenant—Chnstian Bingarnan. Some years after this in 1765, Bingaman witnessed Harmonas' sale of a portion of Lot 16 on the South Fork. Of the thirty men serving in the militia company, **Harmonas** received the largest compensation--

2pounds 13 shillings--evidently, he served somewhat longer than the others in the company. (p 19)

The Pay roll submitted at Romney, Virginia for the Militia Company of Captain James a Parson [*for men that*] had served in Lord Dunmore's War in 1774 was illustrated. The second name on the list is that of **Harmonas Alkire** who served as the lieutenant of the company.

Members of the **Alkire** family would certainly have sustained their share of injuries and illnesses. However, **Lydia and Harmonas** were blessed with either strong constitutions or extraordinary good luck or perhaps both since they lived quite long lives for that time. And it is also possible that the folk remedies they used to treat certain illnesses were very helpful. **Harmonas** died in Kentucky in 1800 when he was between 65 and 70 and Lydia who preceded him in death must have been in her 60's when she died in Virginia. It is apparently true, however, that health was better in the early years of the western Virginia settlement, before the malaria parasite followed its human hosts into the interior, and the disease called the "milk sick" came to be a major problem. (p 33)

Moorefield being much closer to him, we begin to find the name of **Harmonas** with much greater frequency in the Hardy County records. He served on grand juries in May 1786 and March 1787 and on various road commissions appointed by the county court. One of these was to "view ground for a road from Moorefield to Lost River and North River on the most direct route to Winchester" which seems to be present-day Highway 55. However, the Minute book of the county court, 12 April 1790 records that "**Maunus Alkire** is exempt from working on the roads in future because of his age." P 37

An interesting item in the November 1791 court is the case of **Margaret, [Harmonas and Lydia's daughter], Alkire** vs. Silas Atchson. He was in court defending himself against a charge of assault and battery brought by Margaret and he was found guilty. More, the record does not tell us. **Margaret** was around twenty at the time. **Harmonas** had been a resident of the South Fork for forty years. He had cleared land, hunted, and trapped, built a cabin, planted corn and other crops, and eventually received title to his land Twice he had served alongside his neighbors in the local militia fighting both defensively in the French and Indian War and offensively in Lord Dunmore's war. He must have been a skilled marksman as well as an adept woodsman assume, I think, that he had probably taken scalps. If we are to believe Dodderidge he was superstitious to an extent we cannot imagine. Only a little over two hundred years separate us from him but even Hollywood cannot help us bridge that gap. And yet he did things that do not surprise us. He had chosen a wife not from his predominantly German neighbors but a Scotch-Irish girl from further up the South Fork. He surely joined his neighbors in raising cattle, which was the business of Hardy County.

I feel quite sure that my father's (*Jo Ann's father*) love for purebred Shorthorn cattle and his raising of them came from the familial background in Virginia. When I was a child, he used to study stud books which were quite old; dating from his father's time, at least.

As a child I never looked at the date of them nor asked questions. I did, however, raise Shorthorn steers and show them at our annual fair as did my brother and sister.

The South Fork and South Branch valleys produced and marketed Shorthorn cattle of superior quality. Matthew Patton had developed a fine herd by breeding his Virginia stock with English Shorthorns imported by a Marylander. Both the improved bloodline and the method of readying the cattle for market by fattening them on corn were carried to Kentucky and Ohio. The 320 acres of mountain land Harmonas bought could have been used for the summer grazing of his cattle which were brought home in the fall and com-fed until they were marketed in the spring. His operation was, however, small compared to some of his neighbors.

Three of **Lydia and Harmonas'** children were married on the South Fork; his eldest son, **William, married Elizabeth Moore** [born] 1750. She was the daughter of his neighbor, Philip Moore, who lived on Lot 15. His second son, **John, married Susannah Neff [born] 1783, (our grandparents to be) (other sources say Susan Nation 1782?)** the daughter of Leonard Neff. Neff had purchased Lot 1 1 of the South Fork Lots in 1749, which he perhaps sold and in 1774 purchased the 202 acres **Harmonas** had sold to Michael and Catherine Thorn in 1765. And **Harmonas'** daughter **Elizabeth married Adam Mitts born 1774**. Then, in the late 1780s, his children began the move to Kentucky.

Why did they leave that beautiful valley? Richard MacMaster, in his history of Hardy County written for its bicentennial in 1986, wrote: Hardy County was not a region of worn-out tobacco farms with land scarcely able to produce a crop of stunted wheat and corn. The Hardy County these pioneers left was one of the richest and most prosperous agricultural sections of the county. Unlike the tobacco planters of the lower Potomac or the wheat growers of the Eastern Shore, land-poor and burdened by too many servants, Hardy County farmers found cattle and corn gave them a promising future. p 38

But MacMasters also tells us that in 1790 more than two-thirds of the white people in Hardy County were children. As those children grew up, they needed land. The land in Hardy County had become increasingly expensive for young men starting out to buy, and **Harmonas'** hundred acres on the South Fork would hardly have been enough to provide enough land for them. P 46 Richard K. MacMaster, The History of Hardy County 1786-1986, Hardy County Library, 1986, p137.

The cattle industry had grown up early along both the South Branch and South Fork above the manor line and land was needed both for pasturage and to grow the corn on which the cattle were fattened through the winter until they were driven to market in early spring. In fact, when **Harmonas** sold his land in 1795 it became a part of the growing cattle empire of Abel Seymour. Seymour paid **Harmonas and Lydia** 1600 pounds (around \$70,000 in 1991 dollars) for the approximately 100 acres on the South Fork, as well as buying the larger mountainous acreage from them. MacMasters says that "The largest landowners and most prosperous farmers bought up the good land as soon as it came on the market. The South Branch Valley around Moorefield and Old Fields had the largest and most valuable farms." There were some slaves kept, but in 1790 there were more free

blacks than slaves (411 free and 369 slaves) in Hardy County. Certainly, the **Alkires** would have had no slaves since they had such a small farming operation. P 47

In an 1886 letter to his nephew James Hurst, **Benjamin Franklin Alkire**, a grandson of Harmonas Jr., related the story (as he remembered it) of his father **Michael's** trip through the wilderness to Kentucky nearly a century earlier: "My father (**Michael Alkire**) was married to Dorothy Phoebus in 1793 and moved soon after with grandfather, his father (**Harmonas Jr. and Sr.**) and others. They moved by pack horse south through Virginia to the great Nanhaway River. There they built a keel boat, the first that ever sailed down that river. This was in 1794. I forgot to say that some of this little crowd was carpenters. I have a saw now in my possession that help build this boat. Its history is over 100 years and good yet. When the boat arrived at the Great Falls on this river, the goods was taken out and transferred by pack and the boat let over with rope and grape vines, thence down the river to the Ohio River and down it to the mouth of the Slate River, thence up it to Harrod's Station, now Harrodsburg. Here grandfather **Harmonas Jr.** bought a farm and where **John Alkire, Nimrod and Sarah**, your good mother, was born a few years after grandfather dying. Father and Mother moved to the Pickaway (near Circleville)" They were not the first members of the Alkire family to seek land in Kentucky, however. P 53.

They were not the first members of the Alkire family to seek land in Kentucky, however. **John and William** with their unmarried brother, **Adam**, had been the first to make the long trek through the wilderness. When the **Alkires** began the move to Kentucky they did so in the company of their relatives, friends, and neighbors of the South Branch Valley. The frontier moves were in the nature of a folk migration, and they were inspired by the same consideration--cheap land. Leaving the now peaceful and prosperous valley, they joined forces for the arduous move "through the Wilderness" and they settled in the same area in Kentucky as their fellow Virginians-Central Kentucky. Taking their rifles, axes, seed corn and whatever household items could be carried they traveled many days through the mountains of western Virginia. They followed the buffalo traces and Indian trails which cut east-west through these roughly north-south ridges of the Alleghenies and arrived finally at the "great Nanhaway River"-the Kanawha. Mary Lee Settle, the West Virginia novelist, writes in her memoir: "Kunawha Falls was the first place the family saw, as the long line of carts, drays, wagons was eased down the steep slope of Gauley Mt. . . holding the teams back with ropes through the wheel spokes to keep them from slithering hundreds of feet down the rock slopes in the mud. Gauley was the last of the mountain barriers between the Kanawha Valley in the West and the Shenandoah in the East."

An **Alkire** genealogist and descendant of **Harmonas**, James K. Giacking gave me a copy of this letter written by a grandson of Harmonas. It is from this letter that we how Lydia's maiden name was Patton. "Mile after mile, wave after wave of barrier ridges that not long before had been called the Endless Mountains, hard to cross, exhausting and dangerous." And likely they were still called "the Endless Mountains" when the **Alkires** traversed them At the Kanawha they stopped and built the boats which would take them on the second leg of their journey down that river to the Ohio and thence westward on the

broad Ohio to its south shore at "the Point-Limestone, Kentucky. John Yocum, a South Branch Valley resident who made the journey through the wilderness, has recorded his group was "detained there [the Kanawha] six weeks getting boats built." Even though building boats was a long and tedious job it provided a welcome rest for the women and children after the long trek through the forests and mountains. While, according to **B.F. Alkire**, the 1794 party which included his father and grandfather built their own keelboat used on the Kanawha, the group, going in 1787 would have depended on the more awkward flatboat or broadhorn. After cutting the trees and splitting them, the boat was made by placing two large timbers or gunwales (9" x 24" and 50 feet in length) twenty feet apart and then laying planks from one to the other of these long timbers and fitting them into grooves which had been cut. When completed it had to be turned over (not an easy task) and then 6-foot-high uprights were fastened at intervals to the heavy, gunwales with other planks pinned (there were no nails) between them to make sides and protect both high water and Indians. The cracks were caulked with tow or old rope. The rear portion or stem of the boat was generally enclosed and had a fireplace for the women to cook. If there were enough emigrants travelling together the horses and other livestock were carried on a separate boat, if not they traveled together on the same boat. The boat had twin sweeps or broadhorns near the square bow to keep it in the current and a twenty-to-thirty-foot oar fastened to the stem to somewhat steer the boat. Once in the water its travel speed depended upon the water's current and depth. And it could travel only one way--down stream. It was best to travel when the water was high in the spring or late fall. Then the increased current would hold the awkward vessel in midstream away from the dangerous north shore of the Oho, known as the Indian shore, as well as to avoid obstructions in the river's channel. At the Great Falls where the Kanawha flowed into the Ohio, "the goods were taken out and transferred by pack and the boat let over with rope and grape vines, and thence down the river to the Ohio river," **B.F. Alkire** tells us. It is most likely that the group going in 1787 and the one in 1794 both ended their Ohio river voyage at Limestone. It was the landing place to go on to central Kentucky unless you were going south through the Cumberland Gap in which case you wouldn't travel on the Ohio river. From Limestone, now Maysville, they would have traveled overland by the old buffalo trace which led to the salt licks on the Licking River. Crossing the river, they continued on the trace Indian trail to the bluegrass country of east central Kentucky. This became the Old State Road and was the first turnpike in Kentucky and the main street of Paris the county seat of Bourbon County a few miles from where the Alkires settled. According to George Trumbo, he was with a group of people who left Virginia 25 September 1787 and arrived at Cartwright's station later that fall. It is most likely that the Alkire brothers were with th[s group. By 1787, when the **Alkires** came to Kentucky, its "dark and bloody ground had been settled intermittently for thirteen years. The stations in Kentucky were similar to the forts these frontiersmen or their fathers had built to protect themselves during the French and Indian War on the Virginia frontier. The war between the Indian tribes, whose homes were north of the Ohio but whose hunting

grounds were in Kentucky, and the settlers on that land was often brutal. In February 1778 Daniel Boone and a group of fellow salt makers were captured at the Lower Blue Licks on the Licking River. It was Boone's escape from his captors, who had adopted him, and his four-day race through the woods to Boonesborough to warn of a coming Indian attack that probably saved that settlement. p 52-54.

Five years later when the **Alkires** arrived, the very survival of the settlements was no longer in question. However, the Kentuckian was still more likely to be found without his hat than without his gun. And while the stations still existed, some people had begun to settle outside their confines. p 55

The **Alkires** remained less than twenty years in Kentucky before they moved on to Ohio and were not spoken of by the people interviewed by Shane some thirty to forty years later. Yet they had come here during the early settlement of Kentucky, built log cabins here, some married here, and bore children here, and **Harmonas Sr.** died and was buried here in 1800. Their names do appear in the Bourbon County records and the burial place of **Hamonas** is recorded in the Shane papers. We can find in Shane's interviews a picture of life in central Kentucky during the early years when the **Alkires**, Hornbacks and many others from western Virginia came to what is known as "the bluegrass country." "Most all was cane in this rich country, with some chance ridges. A monstrous place to travel through that was once, grapevines, thornbushes, cane and everything." And in the brakes of those eight-foot-tall evergreen canes, buffalo was hunted-not only for meat for the family table but for a Christmas treat: "A company of us went down the other side of Green Creek. Eight of us were lying out there when the deep snow fell, which was before Christmas. Christmas morning, we had sixty-eight marrow bones in the fire roasting at once. . . We ate them all for breakfast." The buffalo provided not only meat for the table and hides for many uses but also its long wool was used to weave a fabric: "We picked up nettles in the spring to make the chain [warp] and got buffalo wool for the filling (wool). . . The buffalo wool was the longest in the spring, and the longest we called the best. Four of us went down once and got twenty-four; killed them and got all the wool off."

The uplands were covered with wild rye and clover, excellent for cattle raising, and pea vine whose fruit was quite edible and, of course, the trees, giant trees, which soon fell under the settler's axe... exposing that rich limestone to cultivation. The trees themselves--yellow poplar (tulip), sycamore, buckeye, walnut and chestnut--provided many of the needs of the settler: nuts for both human and animal consumption, shelter, axe handles and other tools, household utensils, the bark for dyes, etc. p57

The other members of **Harmonas'** family-including Harmonas himself after he came to Kentucky -lived in the upper Green creek area. On 20 June 1795 **William Alkire** (100 acres) and John (90 acres) were assessed on Green Creek. Two years later, after they had arrived in Kentucky, the names of **Harmonas** (250 acres), and **Michael** (180 acres) Green Creek. p43

**William (Billy)**, the eldest son of Harmonas, who owned 100 acres on Green Creek, had married Elizabeth Moore, the daughter of a neighbor on the South Fork some years

before they emigrated. They had thirteen children. Members of Elizabeth's family had also made the trek from Virginia. They sold their father's property after they moved to Kentucky. At the December 1790 court session in Paris, **John Alkire** and his brother-in-law Philip Moore witnessed the reading of the last will and testament of a brother, Jacob Moore. After Elizabeth's death **Billy married [Temperance Clay,]** a widowed cousin of Henry Clay (the Clays owned land on Green Creek) with whom he had three children. Billy had six daughters. The **Lydia Alkire and George Alkire** to whom Lyons refers are two of Harmonas' younger children who perhaps moved from Green Creek after the death of their father in 1800. According to James Glacking to whom I am indebted for the genealogical information in this work the children of **Harmonas III and Lydia** who were married in Kentucky, besides **Adam and Michael**, were **Deborah** who married Jacob Trumbo, 2 April 1798, and **Lydia** who married Solomon Hornback (date unknown). Both couples remained in Kentucky. **Sarah** married Simon Homback (date unknown) and moved on to Ohio. "**Monis**" [**Harmonius III**] was also married in Kentucky but some years later-9 January 1815, to Jane Osborn. The daughters **Margaret and Catherine** remained unmarried.

**Harmonas Sr.** died in May 1800 and was certainly buried in the Green Creek graveyard. There is little doubt that the two gravestones Shane describes were those of Harmonas Alkire his brother-in-law, Simon Hornback-S.H.B--who died a few months after Harmonas in December, 1800. Hannonas was laid to rest and soon his sons would take up the frontier torch and move north across the Ohio.

## Getting and Loosing Land in Kentucky

This is a somewhat complicated story, so please read carefully. **Harmonas** purchased 250 acres on the "waters of Hustons Fork of Licking River" 24 August 1796 from Charles Smith for 1000 pounds after his arrival in Kentucky. Before his death he had sold 40 1/2 acres to two of his neighbors. In the land records dealing with the settlement of his estate only 60 of the remaining acres seem to be accounted for. These 60 acres were sold by the Alkire brothers to Samuel Scott for 90 pounds on 18 August 1800." The remaining 150 acres which **Harmonas** had bought from Smith have simply disappeared. What happened? Unfortunately, we have inadequate records to explain everything, but what we know about what happened to other lands can help piece the puzzle together. Land was such a valuable commodity in central Kentucky that the survey system and the land laws which permitted overlapping claims were not adequate for dealing with the intense competition for this rich land. Many farmers who could not afford to hire the services of a lawyer lost their land and simply moved again further west. Looking at the information we have it looks like Charles Smith and Henry Field had overlapping claims to the land which **Harmonas** purchased. This idea appears confirmed when we find in the Bourbon County Court records that on 15 May 1809 a Thomas Field acknowledged that **Harmonas** had paid, in his lifetime, 100 pounds 10 shillings to Field for 81 acres of land and that this was a "settlement and preemption, patented to his Father Henry Field and willed by himself and my brothers, Joseph, John and George Field." What is going on here? **Harmonas** had already paid Charles Smith for his land when he purchased it in 1796. Why did **Harmonas** pay twice for 81 acres of land.? The Virginia land laws, which also applied to Kentucky, it being a county of Virginia at the time, were a great source of confusion. Between the survey system which we will discuss later and the land laws, it's no wonder that even Daniel Boone could not hold on to his land. There were several ways to obtain land in Kentucky. The first and the one which took precedence over the others was by preemption which allowed a settler to claim 400 acres if he had grown a patch of corn and registered his claim-the so called "corn patch and cabin" right of title. As we have seen Henry Field's claim to the land was based on a pre-emption. However, in 1779, hoping to pay off its Revolutionary War debt and resolve its western land problem, Virginia passed a land law that permitted the sale of vacant land in Kentucky through the sale of treasury land warrants at four shillings an acre. Accordingly, a land entry giving some general geographic information-such as S.W. fork of the Licking River-would be made at Williamsburg, Virginia or in Kentucky after land offices were set up there. Only after a certificate of entry was in hand would the actual survey on the ground take place. In the meantime, someone else could come along and make an entry on the same land or land overlapping it and eventually have it surveyed and receive a patent. And by 1785 various individuals and partnerships were entering very large tracts on treasury warrants which obviously covered dozens of previous claims, and Virginia issued patents for all these tracts. Charles Smith and his partner, Zachariah Burnley fit this description. They received grants for 4,000 acres on Johnson Creek in 1785 and another 3,000 acres on the S. W.

branch of the Licking River in 1786 as well as several 1,000-acre grants in the same area. Clearly there would be conflicting claims resulting from this practice especially when a preemption claim took precedence over the treasury warrants. In the case of **Harmonas** the boundaries of Smith's treasury warrant lands obviously overlapped the boundaries of Henry Field's preemption warrant. Something which **Harmonas** obviously did not know when he purchased his land. Although the 1779 land law had also established a land office and provided for the appointment of commissioners to validate the land claims and to resolve claim disputes, these commissioners were unable to untangle the unbelievably snarled maze of overlapping boundaries and conflicting claims. It was generally those with the tenacity and the means to hire legal help who won their cases. Another practice which contributed to **Harmonas'** and other landowners' problems in Kentucky was the "metes and bounds" survey system. This kind of survey described the property by natural or man-made landmarks; without using baselines or parallels, the boundaries of every parcel were described using the features of the land and the trees. Often a new surveyor coming in had no way of identifying the starting point of the previous surveyor's work and there was no means of cross-checking surveys to determine if they were free of prior claims, even had there been a wish to do so. Consequently, the state issued patents to anyone who filed an entry and survey and paid his fee with the assumption that the entire tract was on vacant land not previously claimed by someone else. However, such was often not the case, and the actual settlers sometimes bought their land over and over as different claimants made their appearance. Here is a part of the deed for the land which Charles and Patty Smith sold to **Harmonas** in 1796: One certain tract or parcel of land continuing two hundred and fifty acres, the same more or less, situate lying and being in the county aforesaid on the waters of Huston's fork of Licking and bounded as follows. Beginning at a sugar tree and white ash corner with William Carlson, thence North 24 West poles [a unit of measurement equal to 5.5 yards, also known as a "rod] to two Hickorys and Buckeye, thence south 66 East 264 poles to two Elms.

Often the surveys were made from horseback in heavily forested land, difficult to traverse. The surveyors were largely self-trained, stubborn, and individualistic, lacking both the knowledge and instruments for making astronomical readings. It was not unknown for a surveyor laying off a 1000-acre tract to ride up the bed of the river or creek and blaze some trees at the crest of a ridge to indicate the survey. This method would have led to confusion in the area the Alkires lived since their land lay on a ridge where several streams had their heads... Green, Johnson and Houston (Huston), among others. Perhaps it was this that explains the disappearance of 150 acres of **Harmonas'** land which I was unable to locate in the land records of Bourbon County. Multiple claims, faulty surveys and shingled tracts were typical problems in Kentucky. My guess is that Charles Smith did not come to Kentucky until 1780 and by 1789 he was the Captain of the Militia, Deputy Surveyor in 1792 and by '93 a Commissioner of Bourbon County, the Justice of Peace and a Tax Commissioner. In other words, he was a man whose word was taken when he had land to sell, even though it might not have really been his, though perhaps he



*This is a summary of our ancestry starting with **Harmonas Alkire Jr.** that was shared in the Find a Grave Directory. Credits at the end of the article. I have left it as posted except for one or two notes for clarity. It is a good example of the name spelling variations and date variations. I used several sources to arrive at my interpretation of our family history. MCA June 2022*

Harmonas Alkier Jr. ([son of Harmonas Sr]). Born, circa 1730. Died, Jul 1800, in Bourbon Co., KY. Harmonas married Lydia Patton, daughter of John Patton and Sarah Rodgers, circa 1757. Born, circa 1739, in Pennsylvania. Died, after 1795, in Bourbon Co., KY.

On November 15, 1752, Mones Alkier, John. Jacob and Wdliam Westfall. Michael Stumph, and other residents of Frederick County. Virginia, were appointed to "view and mark and keep in repair, on petition of inhabitants of the South Branch, a road from their wagon road up the South Fork to Peter Reed's Mill." This was the earliest reference to the Alkier family found in Augusta County Order Books. Hampshire County was formed from Frederick and Augusta Counties the following year. The road in question was in an area which was first settled by the Yokum, Harness, and other families before 1739. It was located south of present-day Moorefield in Hardy County, West Virginia.

On May 6, 1765, Maunis Alkier was granted lot #16 containing 294 acres on the South Fork of the South Branch of the Potowmack River. This transaction was recorded in Northern Neck Land Grants, Volume M, page 350. A few months later on October 3rd, Maunis and Lydia Alkier leased their neighbor, Michael Thorn, 203 of these acres as recorded in Hampshire County, Virginia Deed Book L page 243. Witnesses to the deed were Christian Bingamon, Peter Cutright, and Adam Brown.

Harmonus Alkier was a lieutenant in Captain James Parsons Rangers during the Colonial Wars, serving 154 days for pay of 57. 15.0. In his military unit was Abraham Hornback, his nephew. Marvis Alkier was a witness to the March 17, 1778, wiQ of Henry Sheplar whose wife was Elizabeth. When the estate was settled, Manus Algire was owed thirteen shillings, six pence as noted in a bdl dated March 9, 1783.

Harmonus Alkier purchased a grindstone at the estate sale of George Rennick (wife, Mary) on April 22, 1778. A week later Hermonis Alkier's name appeared on a receipt to Anthony Baker, executor of the estate of Jacob Reed, dec'd, (wife, Ann) for three shillings and nine pence, "it being for to appraise aid estate - allow'd to me." The wills of both George Rennick and Jacob Reed were proved on April 14, 1778.

Mauris Algire was security for Jacob Hankie and Martin Shobe<sup>^</sup>, executors of the estate of Christopher Leek (wife, Sophia) whose will was proved March 10, 1780.

In 1783 Monas Alkier purchased buckwheat at the estate sale of Conrad Slagel. Conrad's will had been proved February 12, 1782. Conrad left no wife. Daniel Teverbaugh was an executor and Henry Sheplar a witness to the will.

Harmanous Algier appeared in the 1782 tax records of Hampshire County, Virginia, with twelve free whites in his household. In 1784 he was listed on the rolls of Michael

Stump with ten free whites, one building, and two other buildings. Harmonis had obtained a grant of 304 acres on the South Fork of the South Branch south of Moorefield on September 12, 1788. as recorded in Hardy County Deed Book 2, page 35. Harmonas' property was disposed of in two parcels. The first lot of 182 acres was sold to Daniel Tevabaugh on December 7. 1789, and the second to Abel Seymour on October 2, 1795.

Ellen Parker, an Alkier researcher, gave the following account of the removal of the Alkiers to Kentucky based upon a letter written by Benjamin Franklin Alkire, great-grandson of Harmonious. Sr., born in 1818, the son of Michael and Dorothy Phebus Alkire. It was addressed to his nephew and dated November 5, 1886.

In 1794, they sold their Virginia land, and along with other migrants, moved by pack-horse south to the Great Nanaway River - the Kanawha - where they built a keel boat, the first ever sailed down that river. When the boat arrived at the Great Falls on the river, the goods was taken out and transferred by pack, and the boat was let over with rope and grape vines: thence down the river to the Ohio, and down it to the mouth of the Slate River, thence up it to Harrod's Station, now Harrodsburg, Kentucky.

After the revolution Harmonas' sons, John and Adam, were found on Bourbon County, Kentucky tax rolls as early as 1788 with William joining them in 1789. Harmonas and his son, Michael, had joined them in Kentucky by 1795 at which time they first appeared on the Bourbon County tax rolls with 250 to 300 acres on Huston's Fork of the Licking River. Harmonas had purchased this property from Thomas Field as recorded in Bourbon County, Kentucky Deed Book G. page 205. Twentyone acres of this property were sold for \$100.00 to Richard Smart by Harmonas before his death as recorded in Deed Book H, page 212. His heirs affirmed the sale on September 1, 1810, each heir being named: "WiRiam Alkire, John Alkire, Michael Alkire, Adam Alkire, Harmonius Alkire, Jr., George Alkire, Caty Alkire, Peggy Alkire, Elizabeth Mitts widow, late Elizabeth Alkire, Jacob Trumbo and, Deborah his wife, late Deborah Alkire, Solomon Hornback and Lydia his wife, late Lydia Alkire, Simon Hornback and Sally his wife, late Sally Alkire."

The will of Hammons Alkire, Sr. (who was actually Harmonas II), had been dated May 29, 1800, and proved in July. (Harmonas Alkier II had a son, Harmonas III.) Harmonas' tax records, dated July 30, 1800, indicated his property, by then 300 acres, had gone to his heirs who were the same as listed in the aforementioned deed of 1810. On September 21, 1805, Harmonas, John, Adam, George, and Michael Alkire, heirs and representatives of Harmonious Alkire, deeded property to Samuel Scott. The estate was not settled until September 21, 1814, by his executors, William Alkire and Wilham Clarkson.

The children of Harmonas and Lydia Patton Alkier were:

- i. Catherine<sup>3</sup> Alkier. Born, circa 1758, in Hampshire Co., VA<sup>8</sup>. Died, 6 Mar 1842. in Pickaway Co., OH<sup>8</sup>. She married Francis Simms, 1 Jan 17889.
- 4 ii. Elizabeth Alkier.

- 5 William Alkier.
- 6 iv. John Alkier.
- 7 v. Adam Alkier.
- 8 vi. Deborah Alkier.
- vii. Margaret Alkier. Born, circa 1770. She married Elijah Staats, 1799.
- 9 vii. Lydia Alkier.
- 10 ix. Harmonas Alkire.
- 11 x. Sarah "Sally" Alkier.
- 12 xi. George Alkier.
- 13 xii. Michael Alkier.
- xiii. Peter Alkier. Born, 10 Mar 1773. Died, before 1805. He married Sarah Stump, daughter of George and Elizabeth Stump, 27 Apr 1796, in Hardy Co., Virginia.

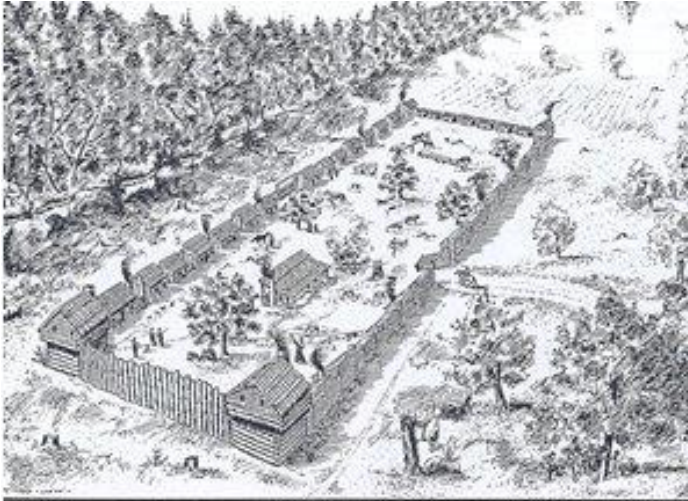
Asa Canterbury, 1788-1856, Descendants - Allied Lines, by Carmen Men Bussard, page 147-149 Contributor: tbeaudoin This link from Terry and Grant Alkire....  
Harmonas Alkire II (1730-1800) - Find A Grave Memorial

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/81095334/harmonas-alkire>

From Ware Genealogy (<http://www.waregenealogy.com/index.htm>), Chapter 4

“In the late 1700s, early settlers to Kentucky had to fight for their survival. They came from the east to claim the land and build up settlements out of the wilderness. Life was hard and dangerous. For many, their best hope for survival was in a fort. These forts, and smaller structures called stations, were the beginnings of today’s Kentucky towns

“The threat of Indian attacks was very real. Contrary to common belief, however, the pioneers did not live in the stockades for any great length of time. It was often the case that they lived in separate cabins near the forts, and when an Indian raid threatened, they loaded packhorses with household goods, herded



together the cattle, hogs, sheep and chickens and rushed into the fortification. Sometimes smaller stations were created between families.”

Drawing of a **typical frontier “Station”**, courtesy of the Kentucky Historical Association.

“It was a long and dangerous trip made in wagons and by horseback. They feared the Indians with good

reason. They had to be on the alert for Indian attacks on the water as well as on land, for they sometimes used flatboats for transportation. The families had every right to be fearful because in the time frame from 1783 – 1790 there had been no less than 1500 authenticated instances of men, women and children being killed or captured by the Indians in the sparsely settled Kentucky. The




flatboats, built with green timber and put together with wooden pegs, were hardly a comfortable way to travel, let alone being safe. Travelers were warned repeatedly that, “*as frequent landing is attended with considerable loss of time and some hazard, you should contrive to land as seldom as possible; you need not even lie by at night provided you trust the current and keep a good lookout.*”

### **Flatboat on the river**

*[I thought this was a good history lesson and reminder of what our family was faced with when they made the trip from Virginia to Kentucky in this time period. MCA]*

In the name of God amen, I Harmonius Alkire senior of the County of Bourbon, and state of Kentucky being sick and weak in body but of sound mind, and disposing memory for which I thank God, and calling to mind the uncertainty of human life, and being desirous to dispose of all such wordly Estate;- as it hath pleased God to blefs me with I do make appoint and rattify this to be my last will and Testament and do hereby desannul and make void, all other wills Testaments or Testamoneys heartofore, and this to be my last will it is my desire that the hole of my Estate both real and personal after my deth should be sold of and Devided as I shall derect hereafter, and that is to say the money arising from the sale of my lands, and all the money that I have due me in this state and in Virginia when collected shall be equally divided between my six sons, that is to say William Alkire, John Alkire, Adam Alkire, Michael Alkire, Monis Alkire, George Alkire. after taking out thirty pounds apeace for my six Daughters of the above money that is to say Catty, Elizabeth, Deborough, Margaret, Sally and Liddy and then all the rest of my Estate - that is to say, all the moveable property, Except one mare and sucking colt called, nance mare, and them I bequeath and Give to my Daughter Magrut Alkire Extronary - more then the rest of my Daughters, and then the money arising from the sale of the moveable property, to be equally devided between my six sons, and six Daughters after all my just Debts is paid, I rattify and bequath to all my children, as the above stands for to be them to dispose of as they see cause, for ever and for the well management of all my affairs and due performances of this my last will and testament I do hereby ordain constitute and appoint William Alkire and William Clarkeson to be my whole and sole Executors in Law to have this my last will and testament, well and punctually Executed. In witnefs of this my last will and Testamoney. I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty ninth day of may one thousand eight hundred

Sighn sealed and published  
and delivered in the presents of  
John Wallace  
Jedediah Pullen  
Jesse Fitzgerald  
Edward Campbell

his  
Harmonius  Alkire  
mark

*This last will and testament of Harmonicus Alkire deceased was produced in Court proved by the Oath of Jedediah Pullen and Jesse Fitzgerald witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded; and on the motion of William Alkire and*

*William Clarkeson the Executors therein named, who made oath thereto and together with Samuel Cutright, James Dennison Julius Clarkson and John Artman their securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of five thousand pounds conditioned agreeably to law, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.*

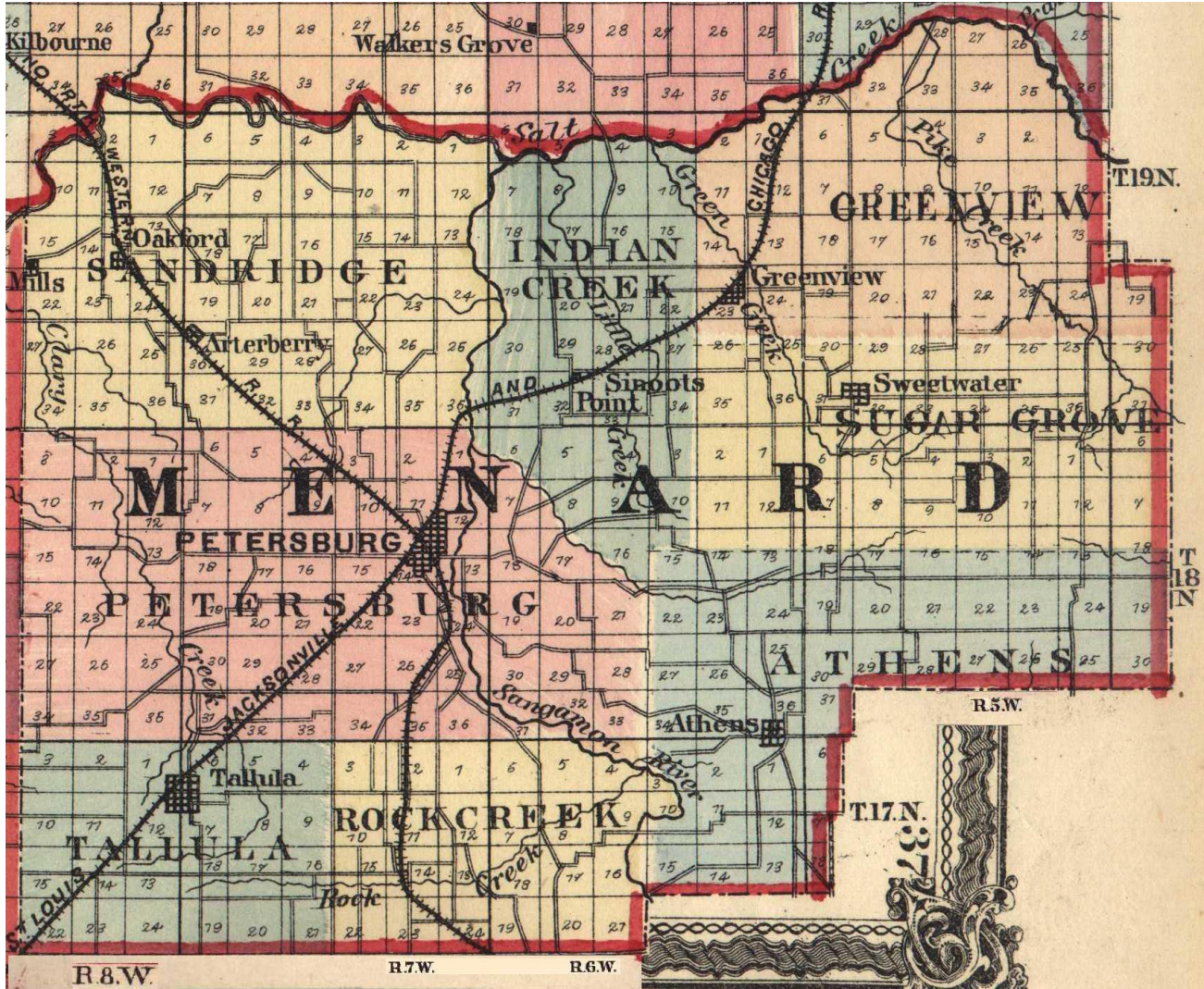
*Teste*

*Tho. Arnold CBC*

*Recorded in Will Book B Page 82  
County Clerk's Office  
Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky*

## Leonard Alkire Family

This is the Menard County may in 1875, Leonard first saw Sugar Grove in 1822. Sweetwater is shown in the east center of the map. Petersburg remains the county seat. Sweetwater remains as a small collection of houses and a church. The Alkire cemetery is about ¾ mile south of town on the west side of road, out in a field.



Alkire Cemetery. Tall slender stone left rear is Leonard and "Katie's" monument.

Menard County is just northeast of Springfield, Illinois the state capital. This map is a clip of central Illinois. Shows. The village of Sweetwater is pointed out with the black pencil in the lower righthand corner. Our home, Cazenovia is pointed out with the yellow pencil in the upper righthand corner. We live about 75 miles north of Sweetwater.



# Leonard Alkire Obituary

Menard County Times, issue of January 20, 1877

*Illinois*

*Sent by Alan S. Hunt  
Springfield Ill  
1973*

## Obituary

Died on Thursday, January 16, 1877, at the residence of Reverend S. Turner, near Sweetwater, Leonard Alkire, age 91 years and 23 days.

The deceased was the father of Miles and J. D. Alkire and was one of the oldest settlers in Menard County. He was born in the state of Virginia on the South branch of the Patomic River, Dec. 24, 1785, emigrated to Kentucky when a boy and on to Ohio when a young man. He came to this county over fifty years ago, and stopped in Sugar Grove where he purchased land and located.

Mr. Alkire was well known in the county and was respected and honored by all of his friends and neighbors. He was probably the oldest man in the county at the time of his decease.

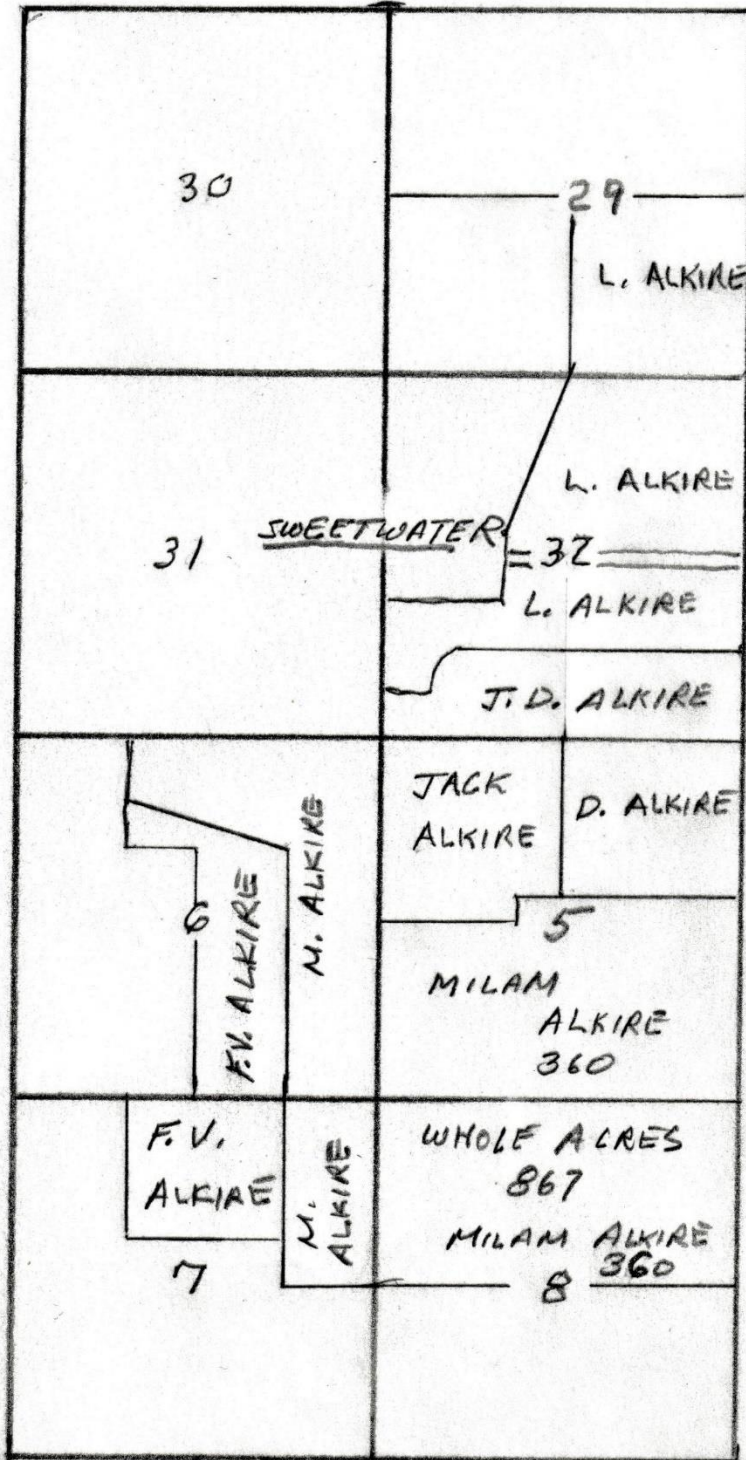
Note: The last line is from another short article about him in the same issue of this paper which only mentioned briefly that he had died.

Leonard Alkire, Sr., of whose obituary I am sending along with other records which I thought might interest you. When he came to Sangamon County, Illinois, in 1824, from Madison County, Ohio, he entered over 3000 acres from the U. S. Government. Most of this land he later sold or gave to his children. He died at the age of his daughter Mrs. Sarah S. Turner. She and Rev. Turner are buried in Rosehill Cemetery, same cemetery which L.A., John W. Whipp and Melissa Stewart are buried in. I did not know Lydia Turner was a daughter of Leonard Alkire! Bless you for being so generous with your records and so kind to share!!! But remember the Turner names since they have a large and unusual monument. Will check on this later for you. If you have any more records...

*A.C. Hunt letter  
or 1973  
quotations*

ALKIRE FARMS  
 MENARD COUNTY ILLINOIS  
 SUGAR GROVE TOWNSHIP  
 1880 ACRES

↑  
 GREENVIEW 3 MILES



1874  
 PLAT.

19N  
 18N

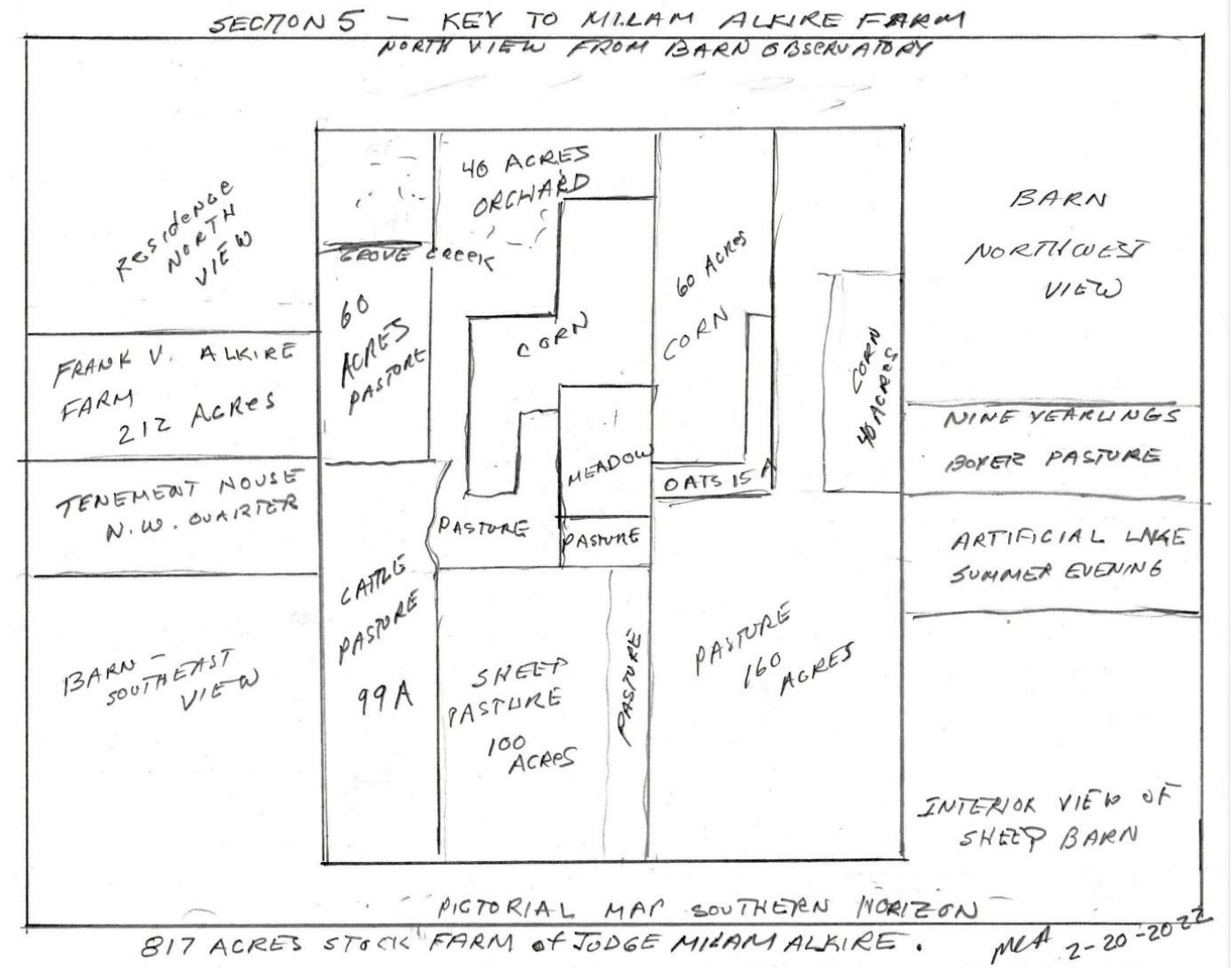
M.G. ALKIRE  
 FEB 17, 2022

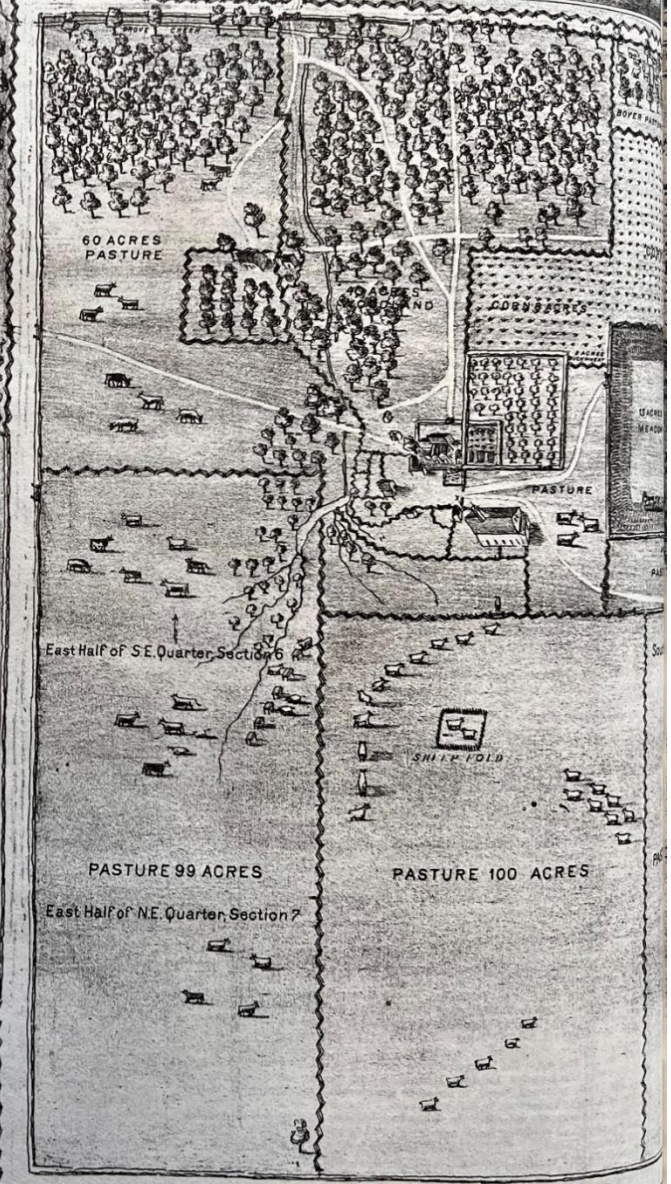
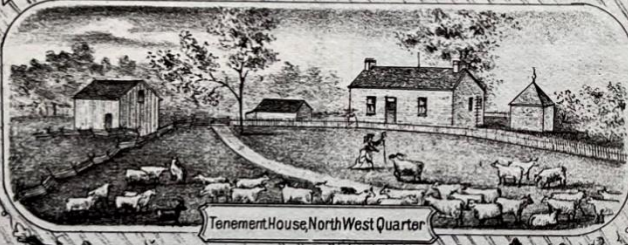
ATRENS  
 ↙ 8  
 MILES

R5W

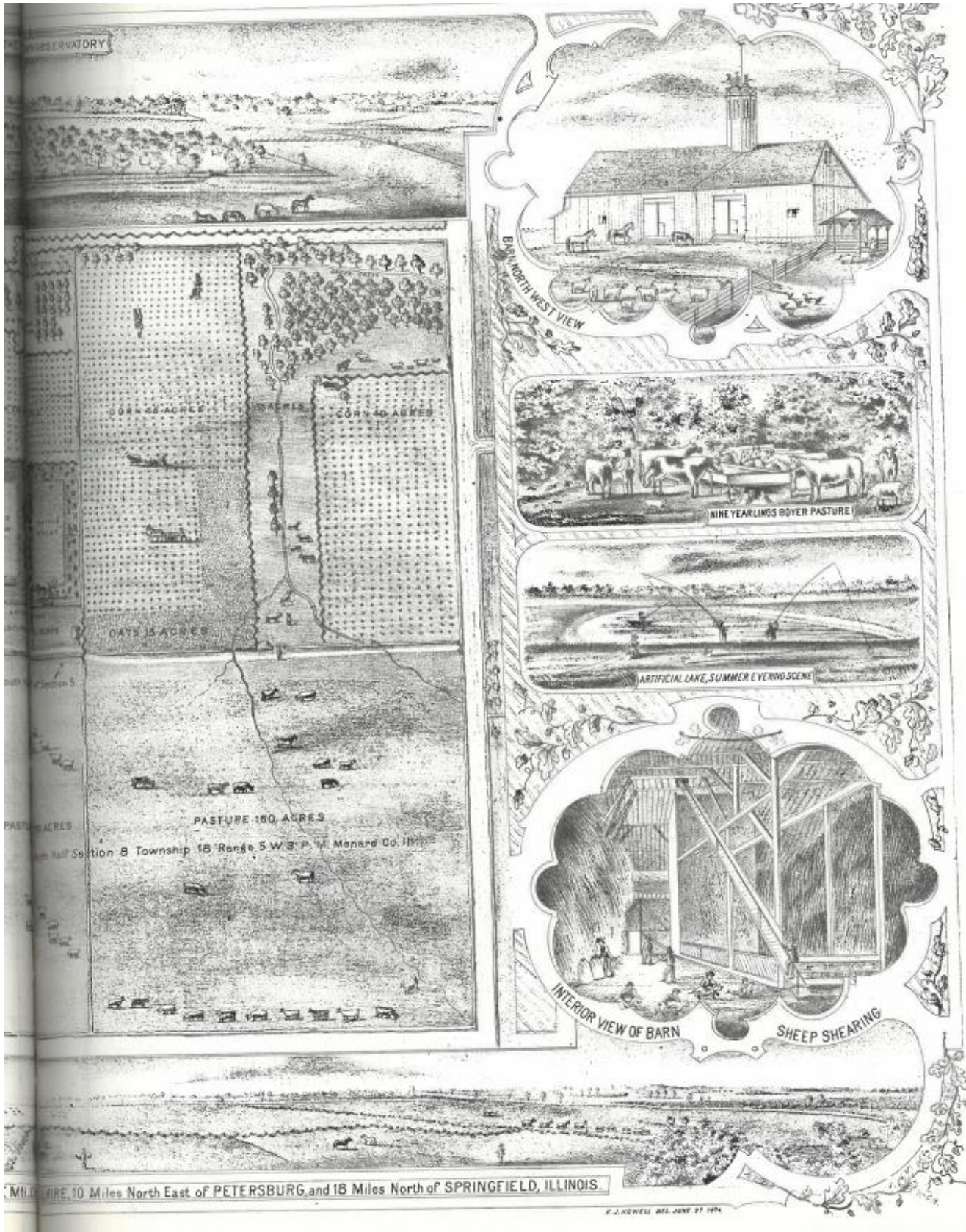
The preceding plat shows the significance and breadth of the Alkire family in Sweetwater area in 1880. By this time David A. had already moved on to Missouri. L. plats are Leonard, D. plats are David A., F. V. is Frank, J. D. and Jack are John D. one in the same. All plats but F. V. are Leonard or his sons.

Photo follow from the Illustrated Atlas Map of Menard County, Illinois 1874 Pages 40 and 41. Here is a key I made to the layout. This was a centerfold type picture in the Atlas.





PICTORIAL MAP, SOUTHERN HORIZON and other Views on the 817 ACRE STOCK FARM of JUDGE M...



## David A. Alkire

In the late 1970's and early 1980's Uncle Bud and Aunt Alyce had been working diligently on the family history. They got my dad, Cliff, involved and he was helping. I heard about it and it prompted me to sent this letter to them.

Nov. 5, 1980

Uncle Bud & Aunt Alyce,

Below are a few notes from my friend Clarence A. Wetzel who has researched his heirs in N.E. Missouri. He has relatives, Fuller, in Maitland & Graham area - just west of Barnard, Mo.

Graham, Mo. Historical Society: Contact Letha Mowery, Graham Mo. Phone 939-4282,

Nodaway County Historical Society: Contact Tom Carneal, Maryville, Mo. (Co. Seat) Ph. 582-7141.

Newspaper at Maryville Mo. has microfilm of old copies to 1880(?), "Very friendly".

Holt County Historical Records (may be personal records) Lois Derr Maitland, Mo. (Elderly lady).

Graham, Mo. ... a Mr. Kneale runs an old grocery or General store, an old timer ... has a history book.

History of Holt County available at Oregon public Library references ALKIRE's. (So. of Graham)

also saw a recently published book .. believe the title was "History of Maitland Mo." Printed about 1975 available in Maitland for \$19.00 / pc. reference J. K. ALKIRE as a Dentist from 1880-1897. I saw this paragraph, not sure of title of book.

Monte

In 1981 they went to Marysville, Missouri and sent me the document below when they returned home. I could feel the excitement in Bud's note when I got this.

111 A B. - 1825-1902-D  
Monty - this is your G. Great Grandfather's  
collected from Court House in Marysville Mo.  
u. Bud  
Copy of Last Will and Testament of David  
A. Alkin deceased.

In the Name of God Amen:  
I David A. Alkin of the County of  
Wodaway and State of Missouri, aged  
Sixty nine years being of sound  
Mind do make and publish this  
my Last Will and Testament as follows  
I give, devise and bequeath to my  
beloved Wife Mary C. Alkin for her use  
during her natural life all my  
house hold goods and to support  
her the first year Three hundred  
Dollars in money and the following  
described real estate to wit: All of the  
South East quarter of section twenty  
three (23) in Township Sixty two (62,  
of Range Thirty six (36) in Wodaway  
County Missouri and lots one  
and two (1 & 2) in Block Twelve (12) in  
Terraces addition to the City of  
Maryville Mo. and at her death  
said Real Estate or the proceeds  
thereof to revert to and be  
divided equally among my  
heirs who are as follows. My  
two beloved grand-children  
Nina and Fletcher D. only heirs

# INVENTORY.

INVENTORY of all the Real and Personal Estate of David A. Alkire  
 deceased, late of Nodaway County, Missouri, describing the quantity,  
 situation and title of the Real Estate, the books and papers, the debts due to the deceased,  
 the names of the debtors, the dates of the contracts, the amount of interest due and the  
 rate of interest thereon, and all Personal Property, of whatever character, made by  
Mary C. Alkire, William D. Alkire and Elijah H. Goff, Executors of said deceased,  
 and James W. Ray and O. C. Kirkpatrick

Witnesses, appointed to aid in making the same.

Dated at Maryville Mo., this 12th day of January 1903.

**Real Estate as follows:**

All of the Southeast qr. (1/4) Section Twenty-three (23) Township  
 Sixty-two (62) Range Thirty-six (36) in Nodaway County, Missouri, also  
 lot five (5) Block one (1) in Northwest Addition to Maryville, Missouri.

**Also Personal Property, Goods and Chattels as follows:**

1-	C. H. Alkire-note for \$25.00 dated May 21, 1900, due 12 months after date with interest at 8% from date	\$25.00
	Interest now due	5.27
2-	C. H. Alkire-note for \$25.00 dated March 31, 1900, due 8 months after date with interest at 8% from date	25.00
	Interest now due	5.56
3-	C. H. Alkire-note for \$15.00 dated June 16, 1900, due 4 months after date with interest at 8% from date payable annually	15.00
	Interest now due	3.30
4-	C. H. Alkire-note for \$416.00 dated March 3, 1900 due in 6 months with annual interest at 8%	416.00
	Interest now due	97.80
5-	C. H. Alkire-note for \$25.00 dated June 25, 1900, due 6 months after date with annual interest at 8%	25.00
	Interest now due	5.38

7-	E. H. Goff-note for \$150.00 dated December 2, 1899, due 12 months after date with annual interest at 8%. This note has credits as follows: August 29, 1900, \$50.00; June 1, 1901, \$5.00; August 23, 1901, \$50.00; August 28, 1902, \$25.00. Bal. due at this date.	43.75
8-	M. H. Alkire-note for \$53.00 dated June 4, 1900, due in one year after date with annual interest at 8%. Interest now due	53.00 11.80
9-	Milam H. Alkire-note for \$237.00 dated March 12, 1897, due one year after date with annual interest at 8%. Interest now due	237.00 134.46
10-	B. A. Alkire-note for \$650.00 dated July 26, 1899, due 12 months after date with annual interest at 8%. This note has the following credit: November 27, 1899, \$26.00. Balance due	815.97
11-	Wm D. Alkire- and Mata W. Alkire-note for \$675.00 dated March 25, 1898, due three years after date with annual interest at 8%. Interest now due	675.00 43.05
12-	Walter H. Campbell-note for \$250.00 dated April 21, 1902, payable on or before five years after date with annual interest at 8%. (SON-IN-LAW) Interest accrued to date	250.00 14.50
13-	Jno. W. Goff-and Nancy J. Goff-note for \$342.00 dated March 14, 1901, due one year after date with annual interest at 8%. SON-IN-LAW & DAUGHTER Interest now due	342.00 51.82
14-	J. W. Alkire-note for \$1134.00 dated March 22, 1902, due one year after date with annual interest at 8%. Interest accrued to date	1134.00 73.08
15-	Wm M. Snyder and Lillie D. Snyder-note for \$2500.00 due five years after date with annual interest at 8% from January 1, 1902, (date of note December 9, 1901) Interest due is \$206.60 accrued to date now due	2500.00 206.60

Cash in bank	51.04
Rent from farm, described above, for year ending	
February 28, 1903, now on hand in cash	400.00
Household goods do not exceed in value the sum of \$500.00	

DESCRIPTION OF PROPERTY.	APPRAISED VALUE	
	Dollars	Cts.
Cash in Kodaway Valley Bank,	\$120	99
Two feather beds and bedding,	10	00
Three beds, springs and mattresses,	15	00
Two dressers,	12	00
One stand table,	6	00
One book case,	8	00
One lot of books,	2	00
One clock,	2	00
One couch,	5	00
Five Rocking Chairs,	5	00
One Rug 9X13,	5	00
Two small rugs,	1	00
Three Carpets,	6	00
Down window shades and curtains,	2	00
Two dining tables,	2	50
Six Chairs,	1	00
One Cook stove and utensils,	5	00
Two Cook tables,	1	50
One Clothes Chest,	1	00
One linoleum,	.	50
One ice Chest,	2	00
Three tubs and washing board,	2	00
One lawn swing,	4	00
Two heating stoves,	5	00
Family pictures and frames,	3	00
All other miscellaneous articles	2	00

{ Amount due on C. H. Alkire note, Sept. 1, 1910,  
 Principal, \$416.00  
 Interest on said note up to Sept. 1, 1910, 17.00

{ Balance due on W. D. and Mota W.  
 Alkire note up to Sept. 1, 1910,  
 On principal, \$565.19

{ Amount due on B. A. Alkire  
 note up to Sept. 1, 1910,  
 Principal, \$650.00  
 Interest to Sept. 1, 1910, on said note, 92.48

{ Amount due on Milan H. Alkire  
 note Sept. 1, 1910,  
 Balance on principal, \$596.7

{ Amount due on J. W. Alkire note  
 Sept. 1, 1910,  
 Principal, \$1134.00  
 Interest said note to Sept. 1, 1910, 300.24

**TOTAL AMOUNT OF APPRAISEMENT,**

We, the undersigned Appraisers, certify the above to be a full and fair Appraisement of the Goods, Chattels and other Personal Estate of David A. Alkire deceased,

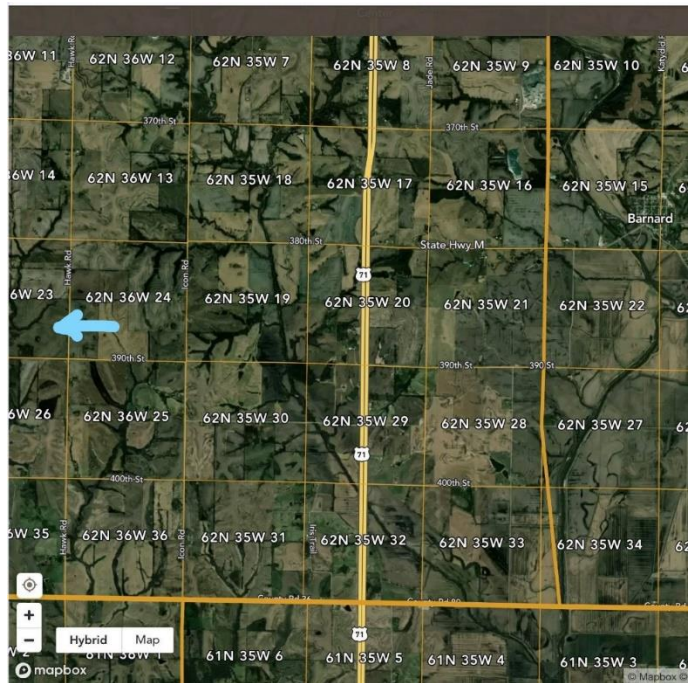
as produced before us by E. H. Hoff Executor of the estate of said David A. Alkire deceased.

GIVEN under our hands, this 6th day of September A. D. 1910.

Sherman Heflin  
W. H. Key  
W. P. Finner

} APPRAISERS.

David A. Alkire farm in Nodaway County, MO, just south of Marysville, MO



**Chauncey Herbert Alkire**

**Chauncey H. Alkire Early Land Records**

ADAMS COUNTY NORTH DAKOTA REFERENCES

<http://www.historicmapworks.com/Atlas/US/16911/Adams+County+1917/>

NAME	CASETYPE	DOCID	DATE	MERIDIAN	TWP	RANGE	SECTION	ACREAGE	TYPE	
				<i>South Fork Township</i>					<i>Cash</i>	
									<i>Patent</i>	
ALKIRE CHANCEY H	168039	01/05/1911		05	130 N	091 W	025	120	272002	PA
ALKIRE CHANCEY H	168039	06/28/1916		05	130 N	091 W	025	120	272002	PA
ALKIRE CHANCEY H	535514	06/28/1916		05	130 N	091 W	025	31.1	272002	PA
ALKIRE CHANCEY H	535514			05	130 N	091 W	025	120	272002	PA
ALKIRE CHANCEY H	535514			05	130 N	091 W	025	31.1	272002	PA
									<b>422.1 Acres</b>	

# Chauncey H. Alkire Patented Land record dated 6/28/1916

Accession Nr: 535514 Document Type: Serial Patent State: North Dakota Issue Date: 6/28/1916 Cancelled: No

Patent Details Patent Image Related Documents Printer Friendly

Names On Document	Miscellaneous Information
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ALKIRE, CHANCEY H	Land Office: Lemmon
	US Reservations: Yes
	Mineral Reservations: No
	Tribe: ---
	Militia: ---
	State In Favor Of: ---
Military Rank: ---	Authority: April 14, 1914: Supplemental Non-Coal Patent (38 Stat. 335)
	General Remarks: See Serial Patent Nr 168039 For Coal Reservation

Document Numbers	Survey Information
Document Nr: 07263	Total Acres: 151.10
Misc. Doc. Nr: ---	Survey Date: ---
BLM Serial Nr: NDLEM 0007263 01	Geographic Name: ---
Indian Allot. Nr: ---	Metes/Bounds: No
Coal Entry. Nr: ---	

Land Descriptions							
Map	State	Meridian	Twp - Rng	Aliquots	Section	Survey #	County
<input type="checkbox"/>	ND	5th PM	130N - 091W	N½NE¼	25		Adams
<input type="checkbox"/>	ND	5th PM	130N - 091W	SW¼NE¼	25		Adams
<input type="checkbox"/>	ND	5th PM	130N - 091W	Lot/Trct 1	25		Adams



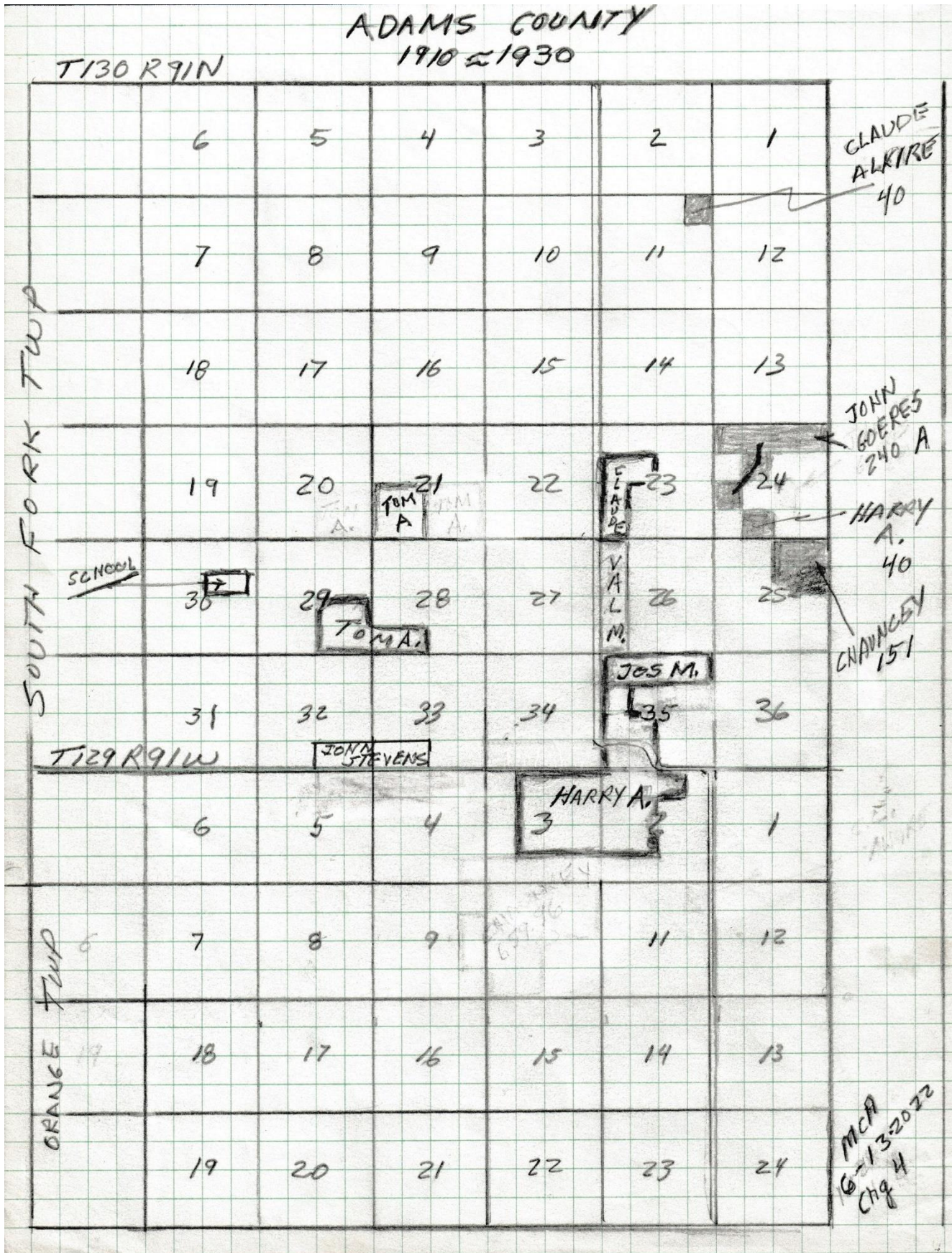
5<sup>th</sup> Ave. NE

Legals above:

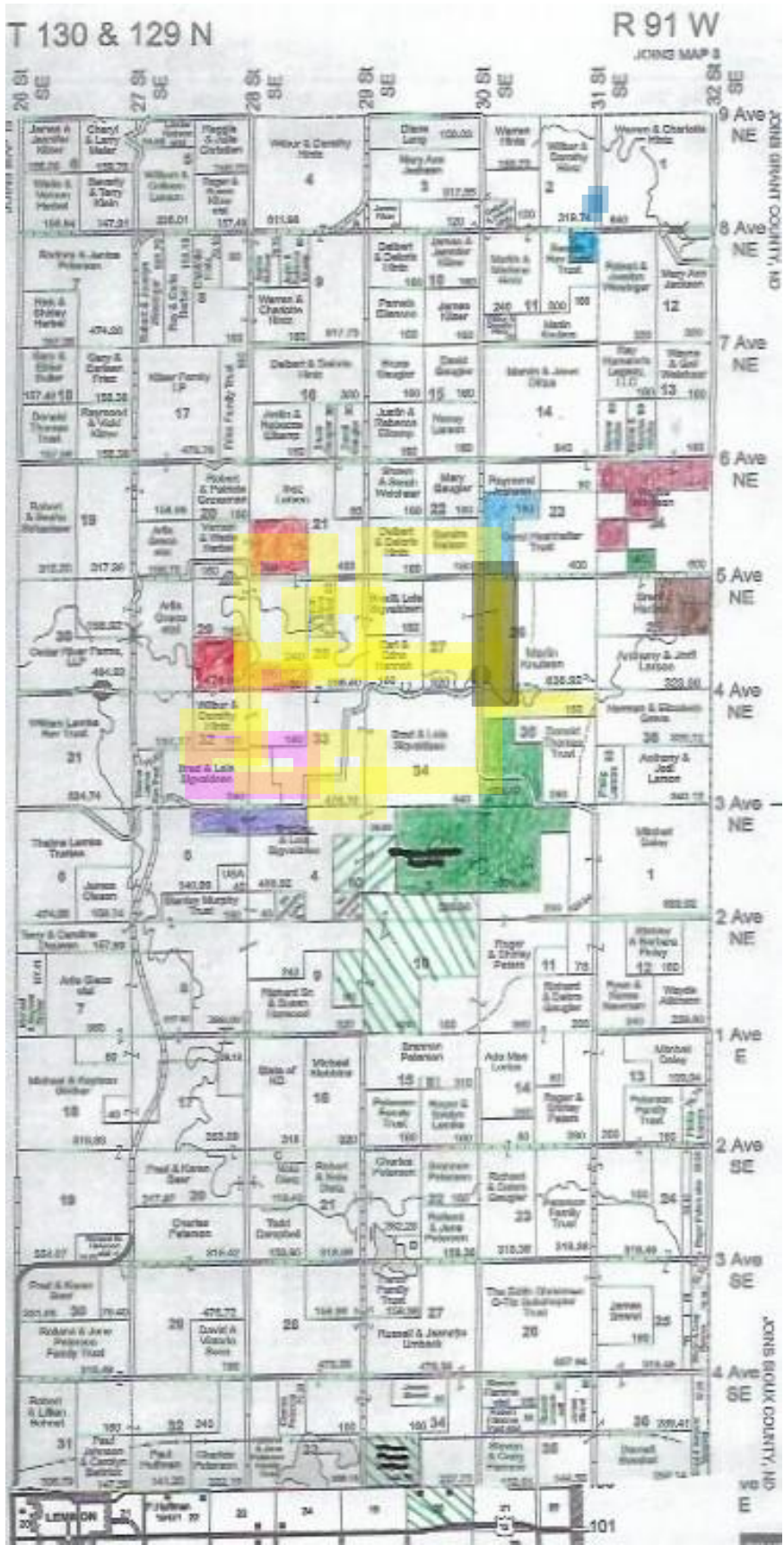
- N ½ of NE ¼      80 acres
- SW ¼ of NE ¼      40 acres
- Plus a lot

31<sup>st</sup> St. NE

# Early Family Homesteads in South Fork Townships



Family Ownership Old and About 2009



**Orange and South Fork Townships, Adams County, North Dakota**

**Property Ownership Legend:**

**Old Homesteads and More**

- Chauncey Alkire      Brown
- Claude Alkire      Blue
- Harry Alkire      Green
- Tom Alkire      Red
- Joseph "Sep" & Val      Black
- Motschenbacher      -
- John Stevens      Pink
- John Goeres      Maroon

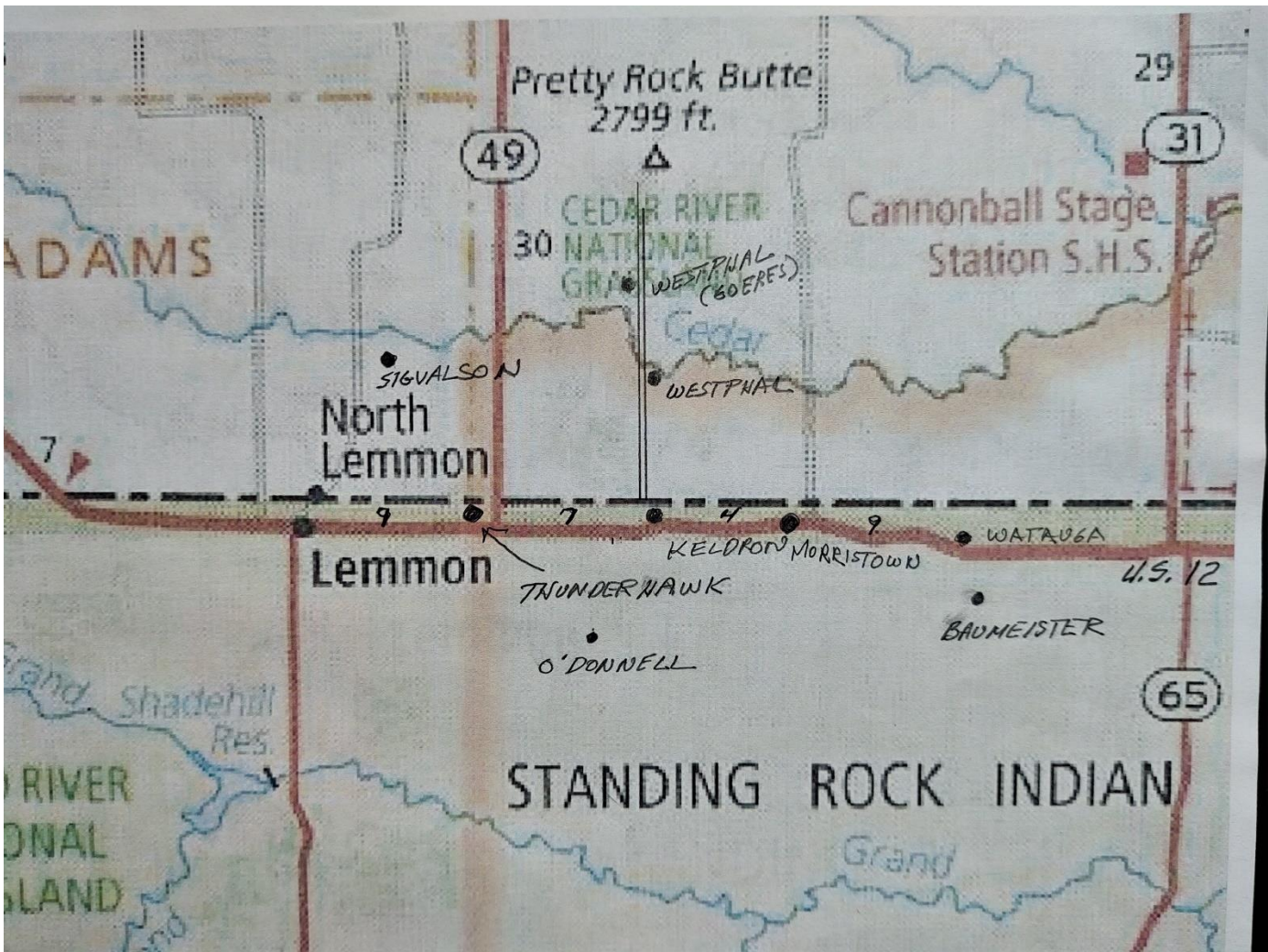
**Ownership about 2009**

- Richard Alkire      Green &
- Green cross hatch
- Brad and Lola      Pink & Yellow
- Sigvaldsen      + Yellow over red

Richard A. & Winifred Alkire  
(1944-61, sold 1980)

R. Alkire Headquarters -----Richard D. & Jill Alkire (1980, sold 2009)

## The Lemmon Area with current Family Ranches



Dale Baumeister and family  
Nita O'Donnell and family  
Lola Sigvaldsen and family  
Charles Westphal and family

This is a very interesting document dated April 3, 1936, for a loan at Thunderhawk,

FARM CREDIT ADMINISTRATION

Form PCA-404—Revised 11-8-34 NORTH DAKOTA

**THIS MORTGAGE**, Made this 3rd day of April, 1936,  
 by <sup>(1)</sup> Claude and Eva Aldire, husband and wife of  
 the Town or Township of \_\_\_\_\_, in the County of Adams, State of North Dakota,  
 Post Office address Thunder Hawk, South Dakota, R. F. D. No. \_\_\_\_\_, North Dakota, as Mortgagor, (the term "Mortgagor" shall  
 include several Mortgagors, where there are more than one; and shall include a Corporation, if it be the Mortgagor), to Mott  
**PRODUCTION CREDIT ASSOCIATION**, whose Post Office address is \_\_\_\_\_, Mott, North Dakota, a Corpora-  
 tion, its successors or assigns, Mortgagee.

WITNESSETH: That the Mortgagor, for the purpose of securing the payment of the sum of  
Two Hundred Sixty Three and 44/100 DOLLARS (\$ 263.44)  
 according to the terms and conditions of the following described promissory note or notes, executed by the Mortgagor to the Mortgagee, viz.:

AMOUNT OF NOTE	DATE OF NOTE	DATE DUE	RATE OF INTEREST
\$ <u>263.44</u>	<u>April 3,</u> 19 <u>36</u>	<u>October 15,</u> 19 <u>36</u>	<u>5</u> per cent.
\$ _____	19 _____	19 _____	_____ per cent.
\$ _____	19 _____	19 _____	_____ per cent.

or any other note or notes given hereafter as a renewal thereof, or in renewal of renewals thereof, and any and all advances or loans which may  
 hereafter be made, not exceeding \$ 450.00, or other liabilities of the Mortgagor to the Mortgagee, with interest at the rate borne by such  
 note or notes, does hereby grant, bargain, sell, assign and mortgage to the said Mortgagee the following described property, to-wit:

1. All the following described goods, chattels and personal property (including live stock), to-wit:

**30 head of cattle, more specifically described as follows:**

- 8 red Shorthorn cows, 4 to 7 years old, wt. 1050#.
- 4 Shorthorn cows, 4 to 7 years old, wt. 1050#, 3 roan, 1 white
- 2 red Shorthorn heifers, 3 years old, wt. 1030#.
- 3 red Shorthorn heifers, 1 year old, wt. 600#.
- 1 red and white Shorthorn heifer, 10 months old, wt. 400#.
- 2 red Shorthorn steers, 10 months old, wt. 400#.
- 2 red brockel-faced mixed breed heifers, wt. 250#.
- 4 bull calves, wt. 250#, 1 red, 1 Hereford, 2 red brockel-faced
- 4 calves, wt. 100#, 2 roan, 2 Hereford.

**11 head of horses, more specifically described as follows:**

- 2 white Perch. mares, 10 years old, wt. 1600#.
- 1 gray Perch. mare, 6 years old, wt. 1500#.
- 1 gray Perch. mare, 9 years old, wt. 1000#.
- 2 black Perch. mares, 2 years old, wt. 800#.
- 2 gray Perch. colts, 1 year old, wt. 650#.
- 1 bay Perch. gelding, 3 years old, wt. 1100#.
- 1 gray Perch. gelding, 3 years old, wt. 1100#.
- 1 black Perch. gelding, 2 years old, wt. 800#.

It is the intention of the mortgagors to include and hereby mortgage all  
 cattle and horses of every kind and description owned by them, together with all  
 additional cattle and horses that may be acquired by them during the life of this  
 mortgage; also to furnish and mortgage sufficient feed and roughage to care for the  
 livestock herein described during the life of this mortgage, irrespective of where  
 such feed and roughage may be located.

South Dakota. First, the timing is interesting because it is shortly, a few months or less, before the family moved to Minnesota. Second, it gives us a real measure of the scope of the tangible farm assets for the family; overall, 30 head of cattle and 11 horses. It is also very interesting to see the age and estimated weights of the cattle and the horses. This is a rare and detailed look into the family farm at that time. Thanks to Granma Eva, Aunt Cleo, Aunt Sis and Cheryl for saving these documents.

## Growing Dust

Written by Curtis Gregg and Barry Ward, performed by Barry Ward

Lyrics modified by Monte Alkire to reflect our family history. Winter 2018, DDUUD 4/4, 1930 to 1936

### VERSE 1:

Am G  
He worked the land, tryin' to make a crop.  
F E  
He tilled and planted, it seems he never stopped.  
Am G  
Year by year he planted, year by year the same.  
F E Am  
The thirsty land was dying, he prayed that it would rain.

### CHORUS:

G F  
Seven years of scrapin' seven years of trying,  
Am E  
Seven years of lean times barely getting by.  
G F  
Seven years of plowin' seven years a bust,  
E Am  
Seven years sowin', only growin' dust.

### VERSE 2:

Am G  
Families tried to make it work, blowin' dirt drove them away  
F E Am  
After a few years of fightin' they simply couldn't stay.  
Am G  
They did their best to make it work, but the drought was there to stay.  
F E7 Am  
After a few years of fighting the settlers went away.

### CHORUS:

### VERSE 3:

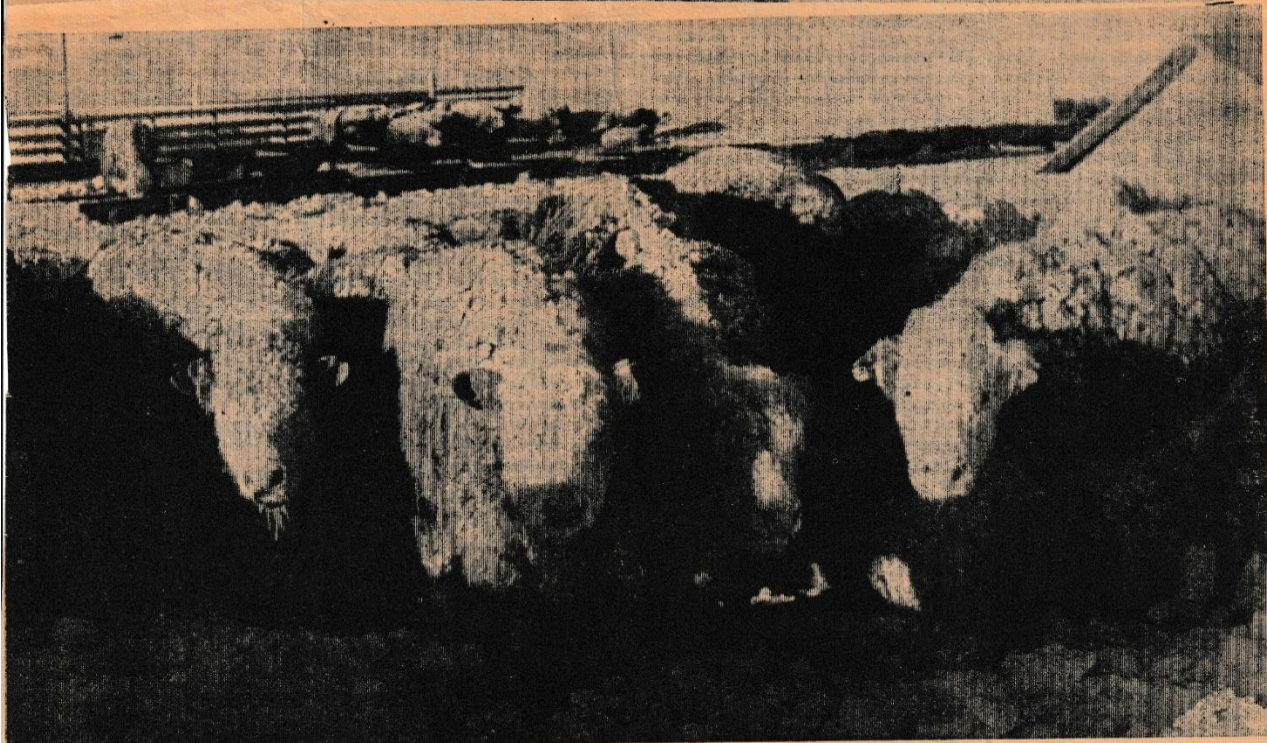
Am G  
Grandpa's dreams were dryin' up, guess he'd had enough,  
F E  
Left North Dakota and SEVEN years of dust.  
Am G  
To the land of 10,000 lakes, Minnesota or bust,  
F E A  
He stated farmin', no more growin' dust.

### OUTRO:

Am G  
Crops in the field, money in the bank and trust,  
F E Am  
He left North Dakota, no more gowin' dust.  
Am G  
And to this day we... all thank our God,  
F E Am  
Grandpa left North Dakota, no more growin' dust. TAG:

Am G  
And to this day we... all thank our God,  
F E Am E Am  
He left North Dakota, no more growin' dust no more plowin' dust.  
E Am  
no more eatin' dust...

This is just a reminder that it wasn't all "Growing Dust" either. This is a picture from 1966 contributed by Rich Alkire. He explained he had seen his cattle like this or worse.



**CATTLE SURVIVAL** rate in Perkins county was considerably higher than in nearby areas following a three-day blizzard Mar. 2-3-4. Vincent Gunn photographed these at the ranch of his father, Harold Gunn southwest of the city. The Gunns had no losses. Many ranchers found "lost" stock in neighboring pastures. Although some cattle were without feed and water during the storm, they came back quickly one found. Efforts to dispose of dead livestock were speeded this week as warm weather increased danger from carcasses.

# Death Takes Claude Alkire, Former South Fork Resident

Resided On Farm In South Fork Township Until 1936 When He Moved To Minnesota.

Claude Alkire, former well known and highly respected resident of the vicinity north of Lemmon, died Saturday, Aug. 9, at 1 a. m., at Eitel hospital in Minneapolis, Minn., of Brights disease. Mr. Alkire had been seriously ill for the past several months.

Claude Stanley Alkire, son of Mr. and Mrs. Chauncy Alkire, was born near Barnard, Mo., Nodaway county, Sept. 1, 1888, and was 52 years of age at the time of his demise. He moved to North Dakota as a young lad with his parents in the fall of 1906 and settled in South Fork township. Shortly after his 21st birthday he filed on a homestead and later purchased a half section of land known as the Ed Lathrop place, in South Fork township, where he resided until July 20, 1936, when he moved to Ogilvie, Minn. One year later he moved to Milaca, Minn., where he resided until his death.

On June 5, 1912, he was united in marriage to Miss Eva Mary Motschenbacher at St. Mary's Catholic church in Lemmon. To this union five children were born, three sons and two daughters.

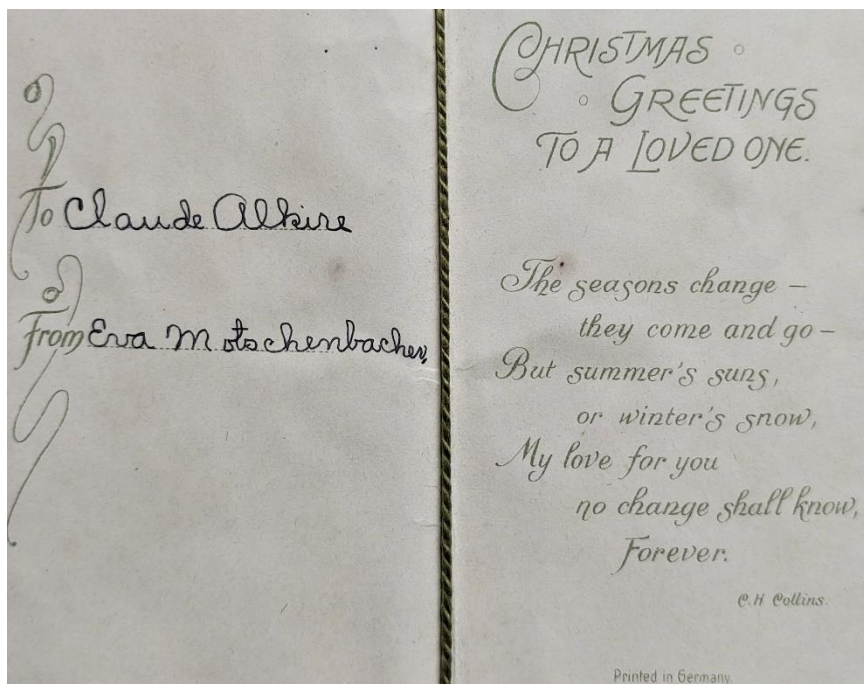
Mr. Alkire was a man of sterling and admirable qualities. He took a great interest in community affairs and made a host of friends wherever he went and was a lover of home life and his family.

Those who are left to mourn his passing besides his grief-stricken wife are five children: Cleo (Mrs. Lloyd Goeres) of Thunder Hawk, S. D., Clifford of Pontiac, Mich., Richard of Milaca, Minn., and twins, Glenn of Milaca and Gwendolyn (Mrs. Dale Milbrandt) of Ogilvie, Minn., all of whom were present at the funeral; four brothers, Harry of Thunder Hawk, Earl of Hazen, N. D., Burt of Northville, Mich., and Thomas of Minneapolis, Minn.; six sisters, Mrs. L. F. Weightman of Gettysburg, Pa., Mrs. Leo Motschenbacher of Moorhead, Minn., Mrs. Jos. P. Motschenbacher of Mora, Minn., Mrs. Nora Vreeland of Brook Park, Minn., Mrs. Harold Purdon of Meadow, S. D., and Miss Carrie Alkire of Lemmon. He is also survived by four grandchildren and a large number of nieces and nephews. His parents, two sisters and a brother preceded him in death.

Requiem Mass was held for the departed at 9:30 o'clock Monday, Aug. 11, at one of the Catholic churches in St. Paul, Minn. Pall bearers were six nephews: Niles Motschenbacher and Mason Alkire of Minneapolis, Minn., Earl Motschenbacher of Mora, Minn., Guy Grovum and Kenneth Bauer of St. Paul and Loren Vreeland of Brook Park, Minn. A large number of grieving relatives and friends followed the remains to their last resting place, attesting by their participation the high regard in which the deceased was held.

Interment was made in Calvary Cemetery at St. Paul.

The many friends of the bereaved relatives extend to them their heartfelt sympathy in their sad loss.



This was in some keepsakes of Grandma Eva's. I suspect it was Christmas 1910 or 1911, they were married in 1912. I believe she sure lived up to this verse.

# EVANSON-JENSEN FUNERAL HOME



*Serving the West River Area Since 1912*

LEMMON, SD FAITH, SD MOTT, ND ELGIN, ND  
374-3805 967-2805 824-2693 584-2644

EVA ALKIRE

Mass of Christian Burial for Eva Alkire, 99, longtime Lemmon resident will be held today (Wednesday) May 20 at 11 A.M. at St. Mary's Catholic Church. Rev. Fr. Ed Sheehan will officiate and interment will be in Greenhill Cemetery. Special music will be provided by members of the parish. Casket-bearers will be Monte Alkire, Darwin Alkire, Richard Alkire, Brian Milbradt, Charles Westphal and Eugene Svihovec.

A Christian Wake service and Rosary was held at 7:30 P.M. Tuesday at the Prince of Peace Chapel of Evanson Jensen Funeral Home.

Eva Mary Alkire was born Jan. 15, 1893 to Valentine and Amelia (Furst) Motschenbacher at Barnesville, Minn. She began her schooling in that area. In 1906 her parents homesteaded in Adams Co., N.D. in South Fork Township, but she remained in Minnesota with an older sister and attended school at Bemidji.

She later joined her family on the homestead and there met a neighbor, Claude Alkire whom she married in 1912 at Lemmon. They lived on his homestead near her parents place and in 1936 moved to a farm near Milaka, Minn. Mr. Alkire passed away in 1941 and she remained in Minn. until the late 1940's when she moved back to Lemmon.

She worked at Lemmon Drycleaning for Roy and Benita Otterberg and did babysitting in the community for many years.

Eva maintained her own home in Lemmon until entering Five Counties Nursing Home in Lemmon. She had resided there the past several years and died there on Sunday morning, May 17th at the age of 99 years, 4 months and 4 days.

Eva loved to play Chinese Checkers, caring for children and sewing and quilting for family and friends.

She was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon.

Surviving are 1 son; Clifford Alkire of Detroit, Mich., 1 daughter; Gwen Milbradt of Ogilvie, Minn, 20 grandchildren, 42 great grandchildren and 17 great great grandchildren. Also surviving are 1 sister; Lillian Rhoades of Stacy, Minn. She was preceded in death by her husband, 2 sons; Glenn and Richard, 1 daughter; Cleo Goeres, 1 grandson, 3 brothers and 5 sisters.

The funeral arrangements were entrusted to the Evanson Jensen Funeral Home of Lemmon.

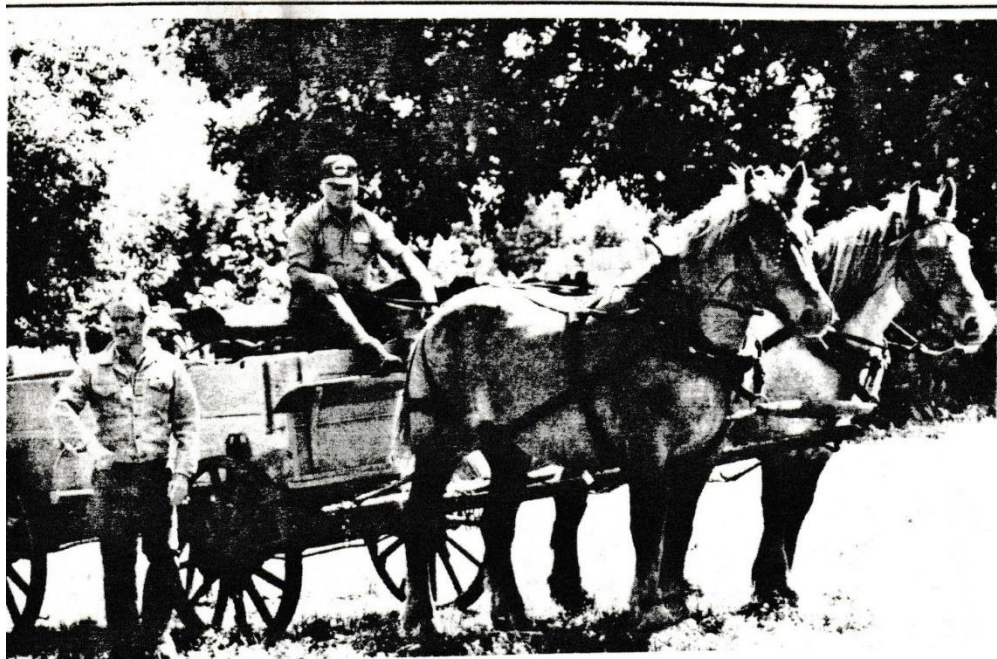
*Barnesville*

*MILAKA*

## Clifford Valentine Alkire's Notes on farming in the 1920's and 1930's

In the early 1980's Harriet and I became very interested in buying some Belgian draft horses, although we never did pull the trigger. Dad found a magazine called the Small Farmers Journal and sent us a subscription and got one for himself. The following photos and descriptions of some of the articles give us an in depth look at his experience growing up in South Fork Township. The following are photos Dad saved from the magazine and his own descriptions; all are direct quotes.

"This wagon and team were very much like one of our rigs in Dakota. This outfit was very common and had many uses. When I was about 14, I hauled all our coal with a wagon and team like this one. We tried to have our year's supply of coal hauled home by the middle of October. We made about 5 or 6 trips to the coal mine, approximately 15 miles one way. It was an all-day affair. I left home in the morning about daylight. I would get



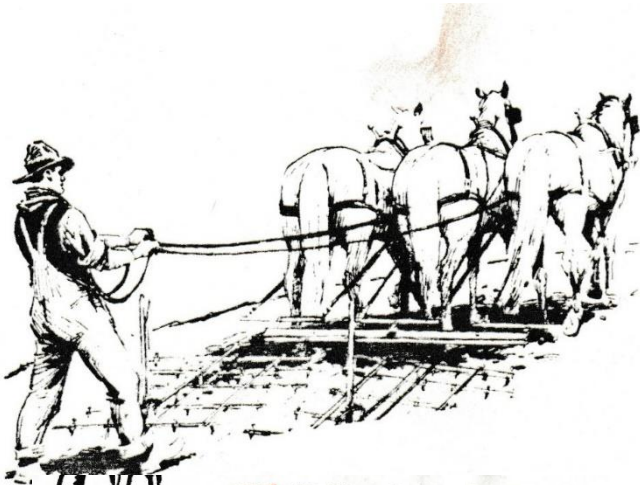
home in mid-afternoon. I would eat my lunch and water and feed the team while the man at the mine loaded me out. We hauled about 2 ½ tons each load. The team would get right down and scratch on the bigger hills."

"This is the type of sulky plow we used in Dakota. We used a 3-

horse hitch as that heavy soil was hard to turn. By the time we had our plowing done you could count all the ribs on every horse we had. We had two plows. Mother and I used to do a lot of the plowing. I was under 10 years old. I did not have strength enough to set the lever to hold the unit into the ground, because of this I would not kick it out of the ground when turning at the end of the field."



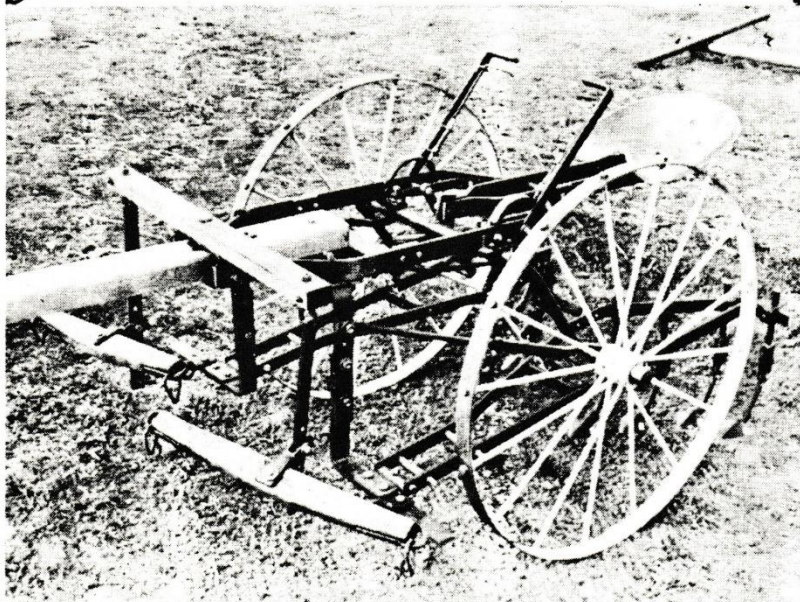
“The harrow was a job that separated the boys from the men, not the men from the boys. You walked all day behind that thing in the dust; so, us boys usually got this job. We did some of our harrowing when plowing if we had an extra horse. He would pull a single section harrow and would be driven with one of the plow teams and would be positioned in the area that was previously plowed. This would do a good job as the earth would get worked up some before drying out too much.”



**CHESAW MFG. CO.**

SEND \$1.00 FOR CATALOG

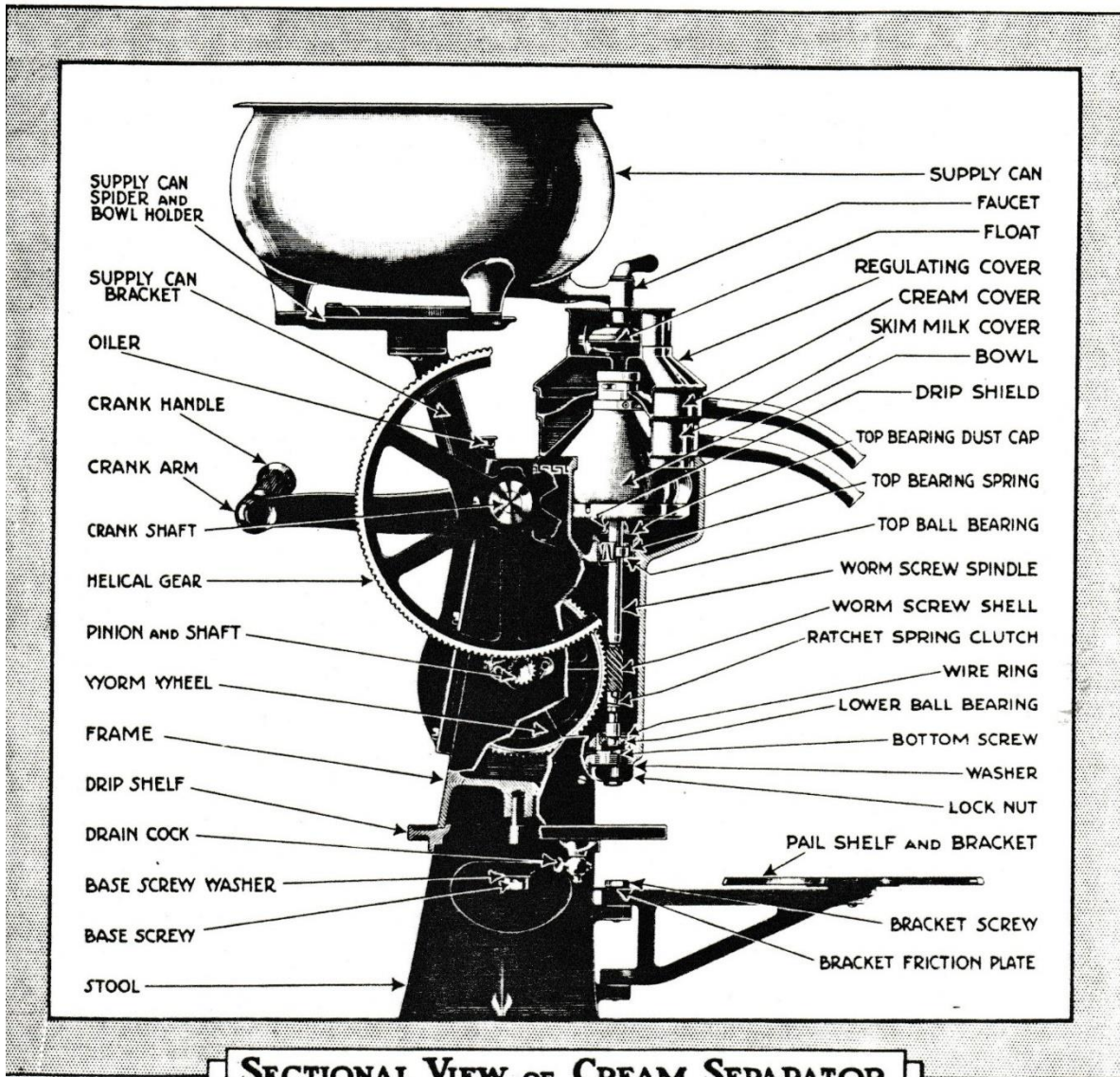
MANUFACTURER OF MODERN HORSE-DRAWN IMPLEMENTS  
93 CHESAW RT. - OROVILLE, WASH. 98844



The Chesaw Mfg. Co. offers an all-new row crop implement utilizing a wide range of modern readily available tools and bottoms. It is a quality implement that has been extensively tested and field proven.

Features include: pedal articulated steering, bronze bearings and zinc grease fitting, shear-pin breakaway shanks, 42" wheels with replaceable spokes, and is adjustable for 36" to 44" row spacing.

We had a one row cultivator similar to this one. This job was usually done by Dad; as he liked to get started about daylight, while it was cool. He would come in around 9:00 am, eat and take a nap. Then about 5:00 pm he would take a different team and cultivate until dark. It was the type of job that would put you to sleep watching the corn go between your legs.

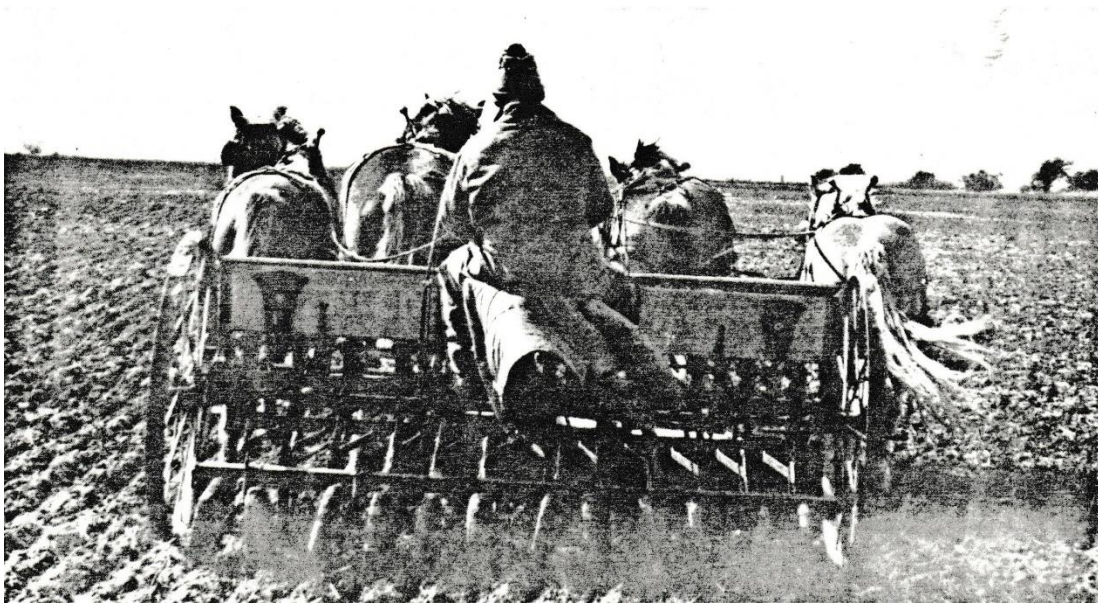


**SECTIONAL VIEW OF CREAM SEPARATOR**

*The De Laval Cream Separator was a staple on all the farms. "We had one of these on the farm in Dakota. Used it twice a day, after each milking. In the winter it was in the kitchen to keep it from freezing. In the summer we moved it out into the granary. All parts that the milk contacted had to be washed every day.*

*I remember visiting the uncle's and aunt's farms and seeing these and taking our turns turning the crank. There was a bit of work involved. There was a good set of gears in these to speed things up and get the centrifugal force necessary to separate the cream. They made a whirring sound once you got it spinning. Uncle Tom and Kathleen had one of these in Michigan too when they were still milking a cow or two.*

Our grain drill was larger than this one. It was 16 feet if I remember correctly. It had a double tongue, with a bar between the two at the front, a four-horse hitch. Dad did all



the planting. He took great pride in getting the rows straight. He used our best teams for this. He usually carried a whip when planting, as the horses had to be held at a tight rein. The whip kept their mind on what

was expected of them. The horses were always at their best at planting time as this was

the last operation in the spring. We had some good horses in later years. They were big and weighed about 1800 to 2,000 pounds. (WOW) They were Percherons and Belgian cross. We raised several colts and trained some. When Cleo was quite young, she got her thumb cut off in the mechanism of a grain drill. She was riding on the back of the drill with Dad. (I found this picture in a magazine; I believe this is more like the drill our folks had.) Below is the actual planter plate off Grandpa Claude's planter. In July of 1973 Uncle Dick, Marc and I visited the old homestead near the cedar river. The old planter was there in the junk pile. We cut this off so Marc and I could have



one thing that was our Grandpa's. It has been hanging on the wall in my barn ever since.



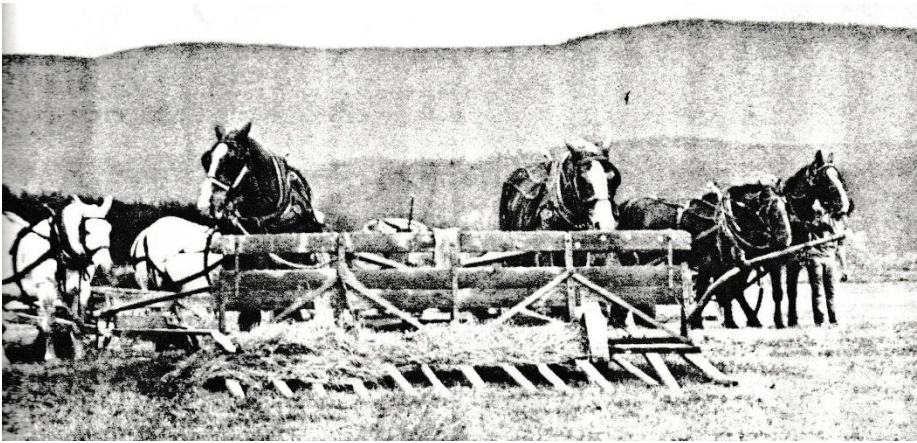


“Mowing hay with a team was one of my favorite farming operations. It was a hot job, with lots of flies and bugs. Good fly nets were required for the teams. But things were always happening it seemed. Like gophers running around, snakes, rabbits and other wild life would be disturbed by this operation. If a hawk was flying around screaming it would not

be many more rounds before you usually found the nest. Mowing exposed many birds nest and young rabbits. Our mower did not have rubber tires.



When one would reach an area of heavy thick grass it was necessary to increase the speed of the horses to keep the wheels from sliding. A good team of horses got wise to this speeding up in a short time.”



“The ‘buck rake’ was a common way of haying in Dakota. The bucker would move the hay up to and onto a stacker. The stacker would lift the hay up onto the stack. I used to drive the stacker team for our neighbor. This was considered a kid’s job. I was about 10 to 12 years old. I

had lots of time to sit in the shade of the haystack and wait for the next load.

*(This picture I found in another magazine. It gives a little better feel for the horse’s position).*

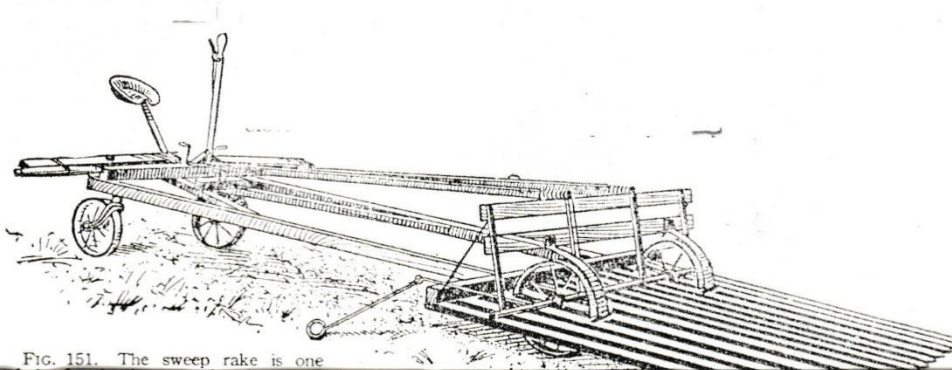


FIG. 151. The sweep rake is one

“This was a Header. It was a 3-wheeled machine with a cutting bar, a

canvas platform, and elevator. The elevator moved the straw stalk and head up so that it could be loaded into a box on a wagon which was a separated unit. The Header was pushed by a four or six horse hitch. The unit was steered by the small wheel at the rear of

the machine, which the operator could pivot. The pivot control was a board which the operator straddled with his legs.”

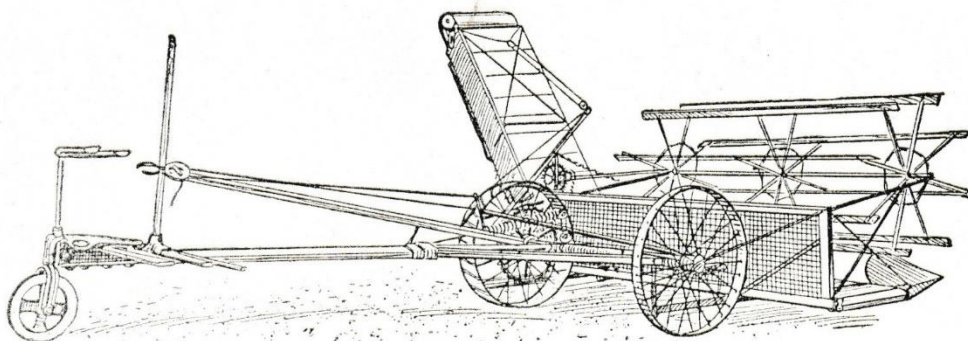


FIG. 154. The grain header used mainly on the sorghum crops does a similar work but is an entirely different implement from the grass seed stripper (Vol. II, Fig. 274)

*The following two letters have to do with Dad coming up*

*with a picture of a header. I inclose them here to give you a feel about how interested he was in recording and saving for our generation, me in particular I suppose, what life on the farm was like at South Fork in the 20’s and 30’s. He collected these pictures from the*

*spring of 1983 until 1985... when he was in his mid 60's. As I type these notes out I can still here him describing to me how this was done. I could never have retained it all, but with what he noted with these pictures we have an accurate description.*

2-24-85

Small Farm Journal, Inc.  
3890 Stewart Rd.  
Eugene, Or. 97402

Dear Sir:

I have been reading your S.F.J. that my Son in DeWitt Iowa let me have to look at this winter.

I enjoy your Journal very much. I can relate to many of these articles & pictures as I was born in western N. Dakota in 1917. My folks homesteaded out there.

We did all our farming with horses until the early thirties. So I <sup>had</sup> got lots of experience with horse drawn farm machinery.

One piece of small grain harvesting machinery that I have never seen a picture of in a book or magazine is what we called a HEADER. It was a three wheel machine with a cutting bar, canvas platform & elevator. The elevator moved the straw stalk & head up so that it could be loaded into a box on wagon which was a separate unit.

The HEADER was pushed by a four or six horse hitch, The unit was steered by the small wheel at the rear of the machine which the operator could pivot. The pivot control was a board which the operator straddled with his legs.

I have been trying to locate some pictures or literature on yhis HEADER. If you can furnish me any information of where I can find same, PLEASE let me know. Perhaps you may have had some articles on this in previous issues of your S.F.J.

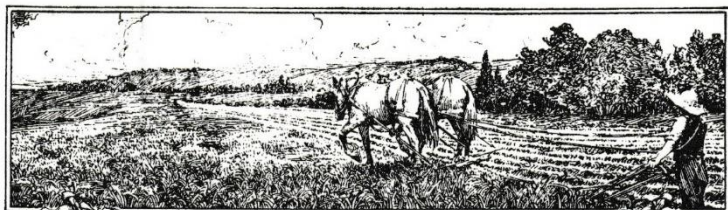
Thank you very much  
Sincerely,

Clifford Alkire  
3622 Northwood Dr.  
Orchard Lake, Mi. 48033

*Please don't be too critical of the typing and editing shown above. I will bet this was his draft copy and it a new copy retyped and mailed. Copy machines were not readily available. I am sure he was thrilled when he got this response from the editor of the*

journal with the picture of the header shown above.

## Small Farmer's Journal



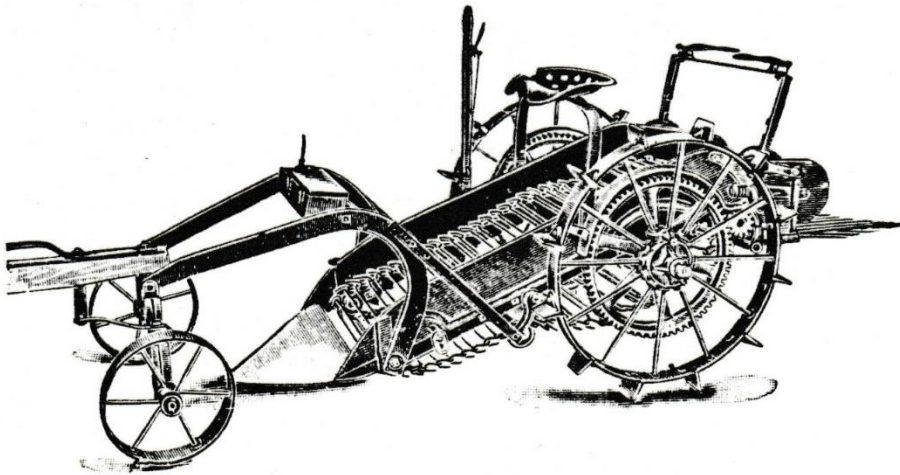
3890 Stewart Street, PO Box 2805  
Eugene, Oregon 97402

Dear Clifford, June 14, 1985

Please forgive me the long delay in answering your letter. I hope I have found the machine you are inquiring about. I grew upon a farm in Nebr. so we had a modern harvester like the thrashing machine. My mother still talks about how she used the header and sweep so I've enclosed a picture of it too. Hope you enjoy the enclosures.

Sincerely,  
John SFT

## MODEL "D" DOWDEN POTATO DIGGER



"The potato diggers that they used in the Red River Valley at Sabin, Minnesota were similar to this. **Lyle Motchenbacher** and I picked potatoes and worked thru harvesting two years on our Great Uncles farm... **John Motschenbacher's** farm. They pulled the digger with 4 horses. Pickers worked in pairs. Each had ½ bushel basket. When both were full we

dumped them into a burlap bag which we carried on our belts. The bag was left on the spot for the pickup teamster to haul into the root cellar. There were times when a sorter and bagger was set up in the fields. The potatoes were then sorted and bagged and hauled into town and loaded on box cars for shipment. We got paid by the bushel."

This picture was in Dad's collection, but no comments. *I suspicion Grandpa Claude had one like this for his job grading the township roads. See my remarks in the family*



*section about this. I've copied my earlier comments here.*

*Monte's statement: "Where we built our house at Orchard Lake, Michigan, we*

had a long gravel lane. We used an old, towed, iron wheeled road grader with the steel wheels above that the operator used to control the cut. I would drive the tractor and Dad would run the grader. This was another project that transcended the generations. Dad, **Cliff**, explained that **Grandpa Claude** had a contract to grade the township roads. Dad explained that he would drive the horses and **Grandpa Claude** would run the grader.

He said, “**Grandpa Claude** always liked that job. One reason was the cars wouldn’t run you off the road. In the early thirties the automobile owners seemed to feel that they owned the road and tended to bully and take advantage of the horse drawn outfits.” **Grandpa Claude** said, “Don’t you worry about the cars, with this blade hanging out there no one is going to bother us.” (See *Uncle Sep’s portion of the Appendix also.*)

*This photo and comments emerge in 1937 or 1938 when Dad was in Michigan. “In 1937 or 1938 I worked for a man in Michigan who did custom farming. This picture is quite typical of some of the shredding jobs I did. I set up and ran the operation by myself. The farmers brought the corn to the shredder with horses and fed it into the machine. I stood on a platform by the feeder and controlled the number of bundles that went into the machine.”*



SMALL FARMER'S JOURNAL, WINTER, VOL. 8, NO. 1

*The Susan Alkire Reichle Family*  
*Established 1966*



## Susan Jane Alkire Reichle Family

I was born in midsummer, July 26, 1948, and that probably accounts for why it is my favorite season.

My summers growing up were filled with swimming at the lake, horseback riding and on rainy days, playing monopoly or Canasta on the breezeway floor with my best friend, **Carol Prout**.



From the time I was about 7 years, every Sunday morning my brother, Monte, and I would saddle our horses and go for a 2-hour ride through the back fields around our home. When Monte wasn't available, dad and I would ride. These are some of the best memories ever.

Growing up, my brother always included me in almost everything. Playing cowboys and Indians of course; I always had to be the Indian. I didn't

care... I was playing with the "big kids".

Monte is 7 years older than me, so he when he could drive, he took me to Pontiac and bought me my very first McDonalds hamburger and fries. He also treated me to my first Pizza Pie at Pasquales, in Birmingham, Michigan; my brother... my hero!



Mom always was taking care of me whether I had a "boo-boo" or through two eye operations as a toddler, or monthly tonsilitis infections. She always brought me great comfort, Best Mom ever.

My dad was... my rock... my teacher. I remember

on a chilly night in October, 1957, dad and I walked up on a high hill in the horse pasture and holding hands, we watched "SPUTNIK", the first artificial Earth satellite launched by the Soviet Union, cross overhead. Over the years we recalled that special moment. Dad could fix anything. Best Dad ever.





When I was in 8<sup>th</sup> grade, 1961, Monte's fiancée, **Harriet May**, picked me up from school at noon, and took me to a very fancy restaurant called Vincent's and asked if I would be her "maid of honor" in their wedding. This was a dream come true for a 13-year-old... and now I had a sister too!

My high school years were wonderful at an all-girls catholic school, Marion High School, Birmingham, Michigan, without the distraction of "boys". However, an all-boys Catholic High School, "Brother Rice", was next door with only a patch of grass between us. In my sophomore and junior years, I was chosen as a cheerleader for Varsity Sports at Brother Rice. Oh, almost forgot!!!... I learned to study hard also. Ha-ha!



I was married in September of 1966 and had my first daughter, **Jada Marie** in September of 1967. In May, 1970, I had my second daughter, **Jennifer Lee**.

Fortunately, they were both healthy, strong girls. In 1973, my husband and I divorced.



*Susan asked me, Monte, to fill in a couple of special memories. Our family was really spread out with **Monte and Harriet** away in the Army and later living in Illinois and Iowa. We tried to get together as often as possible, especially on the holidays. Above we are at the folks Christmas, 1973 in Orchard Lake, Michigan. Below Christmas 1983 at Monte and Harriet's in Dewitt, Iowa.*



I got a teaching job in my girls' elementary school. In 1976, I married the physical education teacher. In 1978, we moved to Holly, Michigan. We divorced in 1982. In 1981, myself and three others formed Child Advocates Inc. The four of us ran a summer school in Holly for 6 years employing 16 teachers and tutors. In 1982, we developed and began



manufacturing a product called "Whisper Glides", a chair glide to keep the classrooms quieter and reduce floor damage.

*Monte again... Harriet and I and the girls moved to Grenoble, France for my job in 1987. We drove to Michigan and the folks had a big party for us with the **Smiths, Bushes, Collins** and even our friends **Gordy and Judy Houser** came from Iowa. Gordy and I were working on our roping skills at the time and Susan wanted to learn and here is*

*the result. It was a really fun day. It seems that all the messing around that day wasn't*



*with just the ropes. This is a lot of....., if you know what I mean. Yup you got it... Sweetness.*

The Whisper Glide product was a great success. By the spring of 1993, my remaining corporate partner and I had bought out the other two shareholders... and **Don Frownfelter** and I became "Life partners" as well.



By then my girls had both graduated from college, the University of Michigan, and were getting well established in their careers.

I taught elementary school for 14 years, high school special education for 3 years and worked as a placement specialist for Goodwill Industries for 8 years. I retired in 1993.

Don and I had a wonderful life. We ran the company, had a beautiful garden and traveled. My Donald passed away in June 2014; 23 years was not enough.



Both my girls are married to really great men, **Bruce and Graham**. **Jada and Bruce** gave me my first grandchild, **Marisa Clare**, in 2007; and **Jen and Graham** gave us all a boy, **Maximillian Clifford**, in 2021... Happy Grandma!

Susan and Marisa

Susan and Maximillian



Thank you, Monte, for this opportunity to share.

Susan Reichle April 2022

## Daughters

**Jada Marie (Rodak) Pohlman** -

b Sept. 1, 1967 Dearborn, MI

**Married** - **Bruce Likert Pohlman** - Sept. 20, 2003,  
Pinckney, MI - b March 11, 1965  
Columbus, OH

**Daughter** - **Marisa Clare Pohlman** - b Sept. 18,  
2007 Littleton, CO

I grew up in Keego Harbor (1970-78) and Holly, MI; graduated from Holly High School in 1985 and the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, with a Bachelor of Arts degree in Economics in 1990. My fondest memories growing up are the times spent with Betty & Cliff Alkire, family and friends on Northwood Drive in Orchard Lake, MI.

After 10 years of work in Michigan credit unions, I moved to Denver, CO in 2002 to be closer to Bruce and continue my banking career. We

married in 2003, were blessed with Marisa in 2007 and reside in Centennial, CO.



**Jennifer Lee (Rodak) Rich Gitlin** –

b May 26, 1970 in Detroit, MI,

**Baptized** Jun. 20, 1970, at St Alphonsus Rectory in  
Dearborn, MI (Sponsors **Monte & Harriet Alkire**),

**Married** **Graham Neil Gitlin** - May 16, 2015 Santa Monica,  
CA - b Dec. 5, 1969 Cape Town, South Africa.

**Son** - **Maximilian Clifford Gitlin** - b Aug. 30, 2021, Santa  
Monica, CA

I grew up in Keego Harbor (1970-78) and Holly, MI; graduating from Holly High School in May 1988; graduated from the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor with Bachelor of Science degree in Actuarial Mathematics in May 1992. In Feb 1993, moved to New York City and then moved to Santa Monica, CA in Dec 2007.

### **Monte's Note**

*Susan and I had a lot of fun together and did a lot of work together growing up at Orchard Lake, Michigan. Most of that has been described earlier.*

*After Dad died in 1999, Susan and her girls provided a ton of help and general support for Mom. Jada moved in and stayed with Mom most of that first year while Jen supplied her with home cooked meals from afar and made nightly calls to recite prayers. These are just a couple examples. Later with her girls moved away and our family all in other states, Susan helped mom week to week and often day to day, she says "this was an honor". For all of that I am forever grateful. She also continues to tend the graves of our parents, grandparents, and many other Quick relatives at the cemetery in Lowell, Michigan on Memorial Day; for the last few years with the help of our daughter Kim... now living in Michigan. These things all continue to be appreciated.*

*The Cleo Francis Alkire Goeres*  
*And*  
*Lloyd Peter Goeres Family*  
*Established 1933*



## **Cleo Frances Alkire and Lloyd Peter Goeres Children, Grandchildren and Great Grandchildren**

### **Barbara Ann Westphal Family**

**Barbara Ann Goeres** – b. Jan. 6, 1935, d. Dec. 3, 2015

Married Herman Westphal Nov. 24, 1956, Lemmon, SD d. Nov. 16, 2000

#### **Children and Grandchildren**

Michael James Westphal - b. Aug. 25, 1957

Rhonda Ann Westphal – b. Nov. 17, 1958

Charles Albert Westphal – b. May 17, 1964

### **Beverly Veronica Goeres Family**

**Beverly Veronica Goeres** – b. Feb. 21, 1936, d. Oct. 25, 2015 Married William “Bill” Gianotti June 14, 1957, - b/ April 28, 1930 d. Aug. 31, 2015

#### **Children**

Gregory William “Greg” Gianotti – b. June 22, 1958, d. Oct 25, 2015

Derral Gianotti – b. Nov. 6, 1962, d. May 23, 2013

### **Beatrice Mary Goeres Family**

**Beatrice Mary Goeres** - May 31, 1939, Married Marvin J. Baumeister – b. July 15, 1959,  
d. Mar. 5, 2018.

#### **Children, Grandchildren, and Great Grandchildren**

Nita Marie Baumeister – b. Oct. 19, 1960, Married Robert O’Donnell O6,

Julie O’Donnell – b. Feb. 23, 1981

b. June 27, 1952

Kelly O’Donnell – b. Sept. 5, 1983

Jennifer O’Donnell – Jan. 26, 1985

Stacy O’Donnell – b. Oct. 18, 1986

Harley Joe Baumeister - b. July 7, 1962, Married Kaye Marske Dec. 28, 1983

b. May 31, 1963

Carissa – b. Nov. 29, 1983

Trent – b. Nov. 14, 1988

Cheryl Lynn – June 12, 1964

Erica – b. Dec. 17, 1989

Andrea – b. Feb. 16, 1991

Karin Jean – b. Nov. 14, 1966 Married Ross Parker May 27, 1990, b. Feb. 17, 1965

Jonathon – b. 1994

Mathew – b. 1998

Nathan – b. 2000

Susan Kay – b. Feb. 11, 1968 Married Stephen Baker Mar. 23, 1992 b. Oct. 23, 1964

Tristan – b. 1996

Shadron – b. 1997

Shiann – b. 2000

Tayden – b. 2002

**Beatrice Mary Goeres Family cont'd**

Nancy Ann – b. Jan. 27, 1969 Married Steve Shea May 25, 1990, b. Feb. 2, 1968

Amanda – b. 1991

Steven – b.1995`

Dale Allen – b. Nov. 27, 1990 Married Terry Devries July 8, 1994

Jordan – b.1998

Megan – b. 2000

Brandi – b. 2007

Hunter – b. 2009

Janet Elain – b. Oct. 31, 1971 Married Jason Dahlerup May 26, 2001

Colton – b. 2003

Chase – b. 2005

**Bernadine Jo Goeres Family**

**Bernadine Jo Goeres** - Oct. 17, 1945, Married Steven G. Johnson

Marcie Marie Karang – b. Oct. 8, 1969

**Bradley David Goeres Family**

**Bradley David Goeres**, March 29, 1950



Barbara, Beatrice  
Bradley, Bernadine and  
Beverly  
The 5 B's as we  
have come to know  
them.



This is a very  
special picture  
because we have  
Grandpa Claude,  
Grandma Eva, Dick  
and Bud with the  
Goeres family in  
Minnesota in early  
1941. Grandpa  
died in August, so  
this may have  
been the last time  
Cleo was able to  
see her father.

Eva, Dick, Cleo, Lloyd, Bud and Claude, Barbara and Beverly



My first association with the Goeres goes back to 1942, as shown in this photo taken in Minnesota. I suspect this is our car and it seems the Goeres were in Minnesota too. Adults are unknown, kids: Beverly, Beatrice Barbara, Monte, and unknown standing.

In 1947 when I was still 5 years old, these pictures were taken on the first family trip to Dakota in 1947. When we made the trip out to the ranch that year, Dad took the old route and when we got to the Goeres they told us that folks hadn't used that in years. Mom was amazed at the number of gates they went through. The next photo is arriving at the ranch.





On the left - back – Bernadine, Cleo, Lloyd, Barbara Cliff (Dad), then Beverly, Beatrice, Grandma Eva and Monte.



On the right... The oldest 3 B's, Barbara, Beverly and Bernadine.

Our car is a 1946 Pontiac in the back, two tone green. We would not see the Goeres again until 1955. Up to that time I had only heard stories from my dad about A. Cleo and U. Lloyd. That was enough to really get me interested in U. Lloyd especially. Dad and Lloyd were good friends growing up and in later years at home working together. The special attraction for me was Lloyd's cowboy skills and horsemanship; this was a big deal to me.

Our next trip came in 1955, this one in a 1954 Pontiac. I was 14 this time around and sure had a good time out at the ranch. Now I was able to get U. Lloyd's version of the stories and inquire about his horse experience and so on. My time with A. Cleo was much less as I was mostly outside with the men. Here are the Michigan and Dakota cousin. Back... Bea, Barb, Bev. Middle... Monte, Rich, Jackie, Bernadine. Front Susan and Bradley.

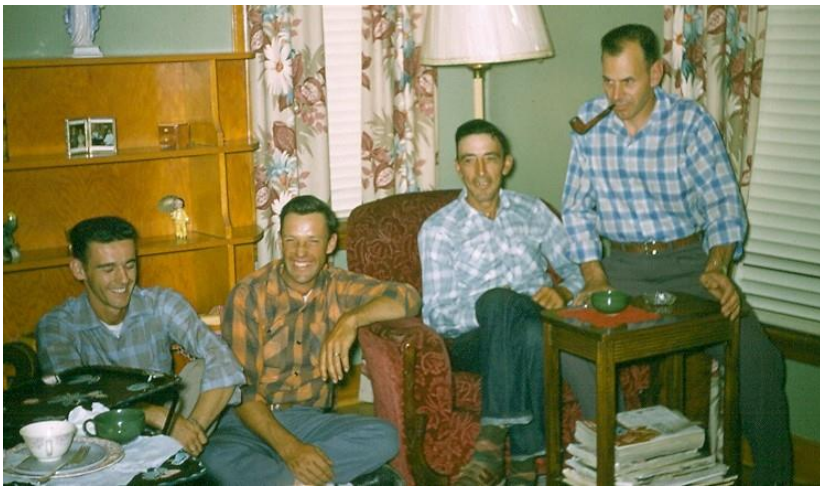


We traveled there again in 1957, now 16 years old. This trip was especially fun at the Goeres. Along with everything else my cousin Gary Milbradt was staying with them for the summer. As usual in July there was hay to make so went over East to a field along the river. It was hot when we finished so we all four peeled off our duds and took a nice swim. Dad said it was just like the “old days”. Then another day U. Lloyd borrowed a horse from his

brother Matt, and Gary and I took a ride up to the Pretty Rock Buttes. There weren't enough saddles to go around, so we rode bareback. We were riding 5 or 6 hours; it was kind of tough to walk and sit the next day.

Another big part of the trip was the stories from **U. Lloyd, U. Dick, and Dad** when they were all together. Here we are gathered at the Goeres getting some of that “family history” out in the open.

Eugene Svihovic, Herman Westphal, Lloyd and Dad



A good look at **A. Cleo and U. Lloyd** in 1972 with a youngster.

We visited with the family in 1973 and returned home with **Grandma Eva**. She was such a good sport to travel with. We had a sliding rear window in the pickup. So, the kids could take turns climbing through and riding up front with us. Coming home with



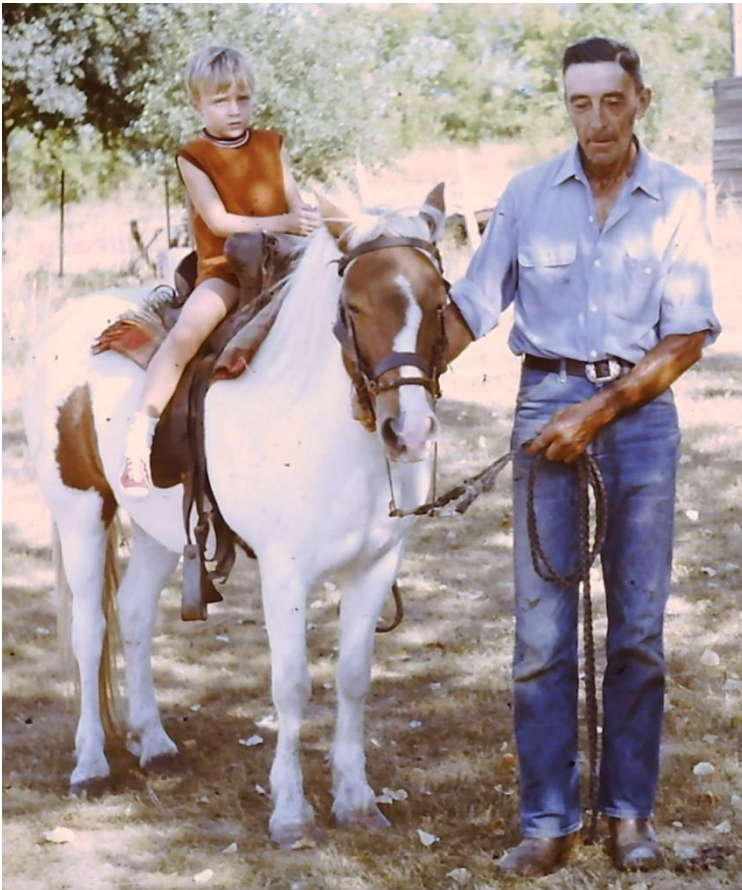
Grandma, after lunch she would crawl in back and take her usual nap. What a lady, never heard a word of complaint.

We all had a good time just doing things around the ranch. Quite a bit of time sitting at the table drinking coffee and sharing stories. Wish I could remember them all.

Harriet had some challenge helping Aunt Cleo with getting meals on the table and putting dishes away. It had occurred at Aunt Wini's too. They would say "put that in the east cupboard", or "it is in the west cupboard" and Harriet had no idea which was which. We all laughed about it. Harriet was raised in town and never before confronted with those types of directions. We have enjoyed that memory for years.

The kids rolled out there sleeping bags on the living room floor and Harriet and I slept in the camper. At the time, **Uncle Lloyd** was experimenting with some tanning work on different hides. He had the large old stone pots, very large ones. Everything from lambs to cowhides, and later buffalo hides. He had tanned a little lambs hide, and **Kim** sure liked it, so he gave it to her to take home. She had it for years and years, still may have it... very soft and cuddly.

Then there was this matter of a horseback ride. **Kim**, 5 years old, was after Uncle



Lloyd to ride a horse. He was sort of reluctant, but finally agreed. We had to wait for the horses to come in from the pasture for a drink, then U. Lloyd slipped out the barn door, ran for the gate and we had them in the corral. He got this pretty little paint saddled and led it around a bit. Then he says to me, "Ok... set her up on there. By this time, I was a bit cautious and put Kim on. Those stood well, but started to shake. I mean shake, not shiver, but shake. Shaking like one does sometimes when they must be out in a cold freezing rain. I said, "what's wrong"? U. Lloyd says kind of slow and softly, "I think he's scared". I said, "of what"? He says, "I don't think anyone but me has ever been on him". The good news is that it all went well in the

end! I did conclude that U. Lloyd had a big soft heart and especially so with young girls... imagine that!

Also, on this visit I had been to Uncle Dick's, and we branded some of his yearlings and I made a print of his brand that day. So, I asked Uncle Lloyd for one two. Well, he dug out his iron and built a fire out in the yard. While it was heating up, he said "you know this was your **Grandpa Claude's brand**". I did not know that and was sure glad to learn of it. These brands are coveted items in the west and usually sought to keep in the family. A few months after Lloyd passed away **Terry Alkire** and I decided this would be nice to keep in the family. I called **Barbara** and asked if anyone in the family was going to keep the brand. She said no and said we were welcome to transfer it. It is now registered to **Terry and Monte Alkire** and still current.





Here is **Marc** with one of Uncle Lloyd's lambs. In 2- or 3-years Marc and later his sisters would be showing sheep at 4H in Iowa.

We visited again in 1976 with the family and had another great time. This trip was noteworthy as we got into discussing rope making. U. Lloyd had a well drilling rig and he used rope rather than cable on the rig. He had made a rope machine and twisted his own rope which was fascinating to me. **Bea** reported that **Marvin** worked with him on these jobs at times. Some of them I believe were up to an inch in diameter. The big ones like that he twisted with the power

takeoff on the tractor. Well, I was really interested so he said lets make you a "Catch Rope". So he showed me how and we twisted one up out of black plastic baling twine. I treasured that rope and eventually built a machine myself and still have it. These are just a few examples of the nature of U. Lloyd.

The last time we visited Uncle Lloyd took Harriet and I out in the pasture to see the buffalo in a small car, a Chevette I believe. It wasn't a very secure feeling. It was quite dry that summer and he had told us about the Indian Camp evidence he had discovered recently on another dry year. You could clearly see a good many circles of rocks where they were placed around the outside base of teepees. It was a great experience to see that. By then, he had also created a market for buffalo skulls and horns.

Aunt Cleo was always nice and gracious to us too. Although I spent a lot less time with her, she always reminded me so much of Grandma Eva and I mean that as a high compliment.



I really like this outstanding picture of the family on their 40<sup>th</sup> anniversary, except for Brad. The next time we got to see this couple was when they visited us in Iowa in 1981 returning with A. Sis and U. Dale from a trip to visit the folks in Michigan.

Reflecting on this, I only got to see this family 9 times and with that they created a lot of good memories, learning and examples.

The following is there closing out sale. I think these are often informative as to what life was like at the time as we see their equipment, tools, household items and personal belongings. For me this is important family history.

Farm &  
Antique



# AUCTION Sale

Location: From Keldron, SD, 1 Mile West, 10½ Miles North; or from Elgin, ND, 24 Miles South.

## Saturday, May 26, 1990

Sale Time: 10:30 A.M., MDT

Lunch will be Served.

Terms: CASH

Not Responsible for Accidents.

**Lloyd sold his buffalo and his ranch and will sell the following personal property at auction.**

### Farm Machinery:

2 W.D. Allis Chalmers W.F. Tractors  
Farmhand F10 Bridge Type Loader, G.F.  
& H.B.

Older Dual Loader  
#5 J.D. Mower  
Farmhand Cable Stack Mover  
Allied 6" x 40 Ft. Auger  
3x14 In. A.C. Plow  
IHC Packer & Pony Drill, 4 Btm.  
IHC Dunham Packer  
3 Pt. Ferguson Cultivator  
5 Whl. Morrel Side Delivery Rake  
3 Section Flex Harrow  
4 Btm. J.D. Packer & Pony Drill  
Graham Hoemme, small  
Versatile 103 Windrower  
J.D. 55 Combine & one for parts  
J.D. Hammernill

1945 Ford Truck w/hoist  
1946 Chevy Truck  
1941 Chevy Truck  
2 Wheel Flat Bed  
3 Hay Racks  
A selection of machinery for parts and

### Feed, Seed, Buildings, Fencing:

Approx. 400 Bushels Barley  
Approx. 350 Bushels Oats  
Alfalfa Seed  
Good Brooder House  
Two 12 Ft. x 20 Ft. Calf Shelters  
Monitor Windmill Head  
Six 30 Ft. REA Poles  
Several Telephone Poles  
Pressure Treated 8 Ft. Posts  
Miscellaneous Steel Posts  
Several Rolls Good Woven Wire  
New Roll Barbed Wire  
12 Sheets 12 Ft. Cor. Tin  
10 Sheets 6 Ft. Cor. Tin  
Miscellaneous Used Strong Barn Tin

### Household:

Keivinator Chest Freezer  
Marquette Refrigerator  
Apartment Size L.P. Range  
Conventional Washer  
Tub, Miscellaneous Cabinets

### Antique - Furniture:

Fancy Hardwood Table  
Sculptured Front Oak Dresser  
Very Old Dresser, Oval Bevel Edge  
Mirror  
Fancy Dresser, Carving, Original finish,  
shipped Aberdeen, D.T.  
Wardrobe  
Oak Library Table  
Oak Baby Crib  
Franklin Sewing Machine, oak cabinet  
Crosley Upright Radio  
Small Oak Writing Desk  
5 Wood Bound Trunks  
Rocking Chair

### Household & Misc.

#### Antiques:

Maytag Washing Machine  
Wood Wringer  
Folding Bed - Copper Boiler  
Wood Barrel - Large Pitcher  
Crook Jugs, 5 Gal. on down  
Crocks, 15 Gal. on down  
Gas Iron  
Sad Irons, cast & wood handles

Iron  
Miscellaneous Household  
Corn Puffer  
Toaster

### Shop & Misc. Items:

- 12 H.P. Wisconsin Engine, electric start
- Well Jack & Pipe Puller
- Handyman Jack
- Shovels - Post Mauls
- Axes - Lincoln Welder
- Knipco 75,000 BTU Heater
- Coal Stove w/Stoker
- Chain Saw
- Hydraulic Jacks
- Braces, Bits, Hand Tools
- Several Good Electric Motors, up to ¼ H.P.
- Log Chains
- Small B & S Motor
- L.P. 500 Chick Brooder
- Tractor Chains
- Miscellaneous Used Tires
- New Fairfield Stock Waterer
- Farmhand G.F. Cylinder
- Two 100 Lb. L.P. Tanks
- Well Pipe
- Fence Charger
- Viking Fanning Mill
- Large Dehorner
- Heat Lamps
- Water Pressure Pump & Tank
- Surge Milker, 2 buckets, pump & line
- Two 250 Gal. Fuel Tanks
- Ski-Doo Nordic Snowmobile
- 7 Ft. Pickup Topper

#### Guest Consignment:

Duane Sabin  
Allis Chalmers "C", good paint, N.F.,  
very good mechanically

### Antique - Farm:

J.D. "B" W.F., S.N. B212401  
\*J.D. A Standard, S.N.  
267118, engine free

- J.D. G.P., for parts
- J.D. D for parts, S.N. 72337
- IHC F20, S.N. 121150N
- 2 J.D. 2 Cyl. Combine Motors
- J.D. Stationary Engine
- Walking Plow
- 2 Row Horse Cultivator & other old machinery
- DeLavel Separator
- Miscellaneous Cream Cans
- Pump Heads, old
- Forge - Rope Machine
- Cyclone Seeder - Scythes
- Iron Wheel "Squaw Wagon", complete
- 2 Horse Springboard Wagon
- Jumpier Sled
- Buggy Chassis, as is
- Work Harness
- 5 Collars
- Light Driving Harness; 2 double, 1 single
- Horse Shoes
- 4 Spring Wagon Seats
- Old Miller Youth Saddle
- Very Old Stock Saddle, Montana Styled
- 2 Soapstone Foot Warmers
- \*Pair of Angora Saddle Pockets
- Cow Bells
- 2 Steamer Water Pumps
- Buzz Saw Blade
- 2 Model "A" Wheels & Tires
- Several Tanned Hides

Miscellaneous Household

- Miscellaneous old jars & insulators
- Bottle Capper
- Toy Wheel Barrow
- Brass School Bells
- American Bell Foundry Belfry School Bell and more!

### Coins & Firearms:

- Eight 1921 Silver Dollars
- Eight 1922 Silver Dollars
- Two S.B.A. Dollars
- Six Liberty Halves
- Numerous Kennedy Solid Halves
- Several Silver Quarters
- 57 or more Liberty & Mercury Dimes
- 13 Buffalo Nickels
- Two Victory Nickels
- Six Indian Head Pennies
- Wheat & Steel Pennies
- Miscellaneous Older Canadian Coins
- Some Wartime Foreign Coins
- Marlin 30-30 Lever Action
- Armory Gun Co., 12 Ga., S.S.

#### Guest Consignment:

David Nantt  
16 Ft. Pipestone Fiberglass Boat,  
trailer and 65 H.P. Mercury  
Motor  
Old Clocks, Mantle and Cuckoo  
Old Kerosene Lamps  
Dolls

# Lloyd & Cleo Goeres, Owners

Morristown, SD

Auctioneer & Clerk #33:



## WEISHAAR AUCTION SERVICE

Verlyn Weishaar, #366 - 701-522-3234  
Lyle Steinmetz, #340 - 701-622-3286

Wayne Weishaar, #99 - 701-376-3109  
Reiny Weishaar, #64 - 701-584-2707





And here they are at their 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary with all the girl's husbands included along with Bradley 1983.

Also, mother, brothers and sisters.

Bud, Cleo, Dick, Eva, Cliff, and Cleo



## Lloyd P. Goeres

Mass of Christian Burial for Lloyd P. Goeres, 83, life long Grant County rancher, was held Nov. 29, 1996, at St. Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon with Rev. Ron Garry officiating and interment in Greenhill Cemetery. Special music was provided by St. Mary's choir and Sister Nadine Hartinger. Pallbearers were Charles Westphal, Tim Hillius, Ross Parker, Steve Baker and Harley and Dale Baumeister.

Lloyd Peter Goeres was born Feb. 26, 1913, to John and Mary (Kurt) Goeres in rural Adams County, ND. He grew up on the family homestead and attended South Fork School. On June 28,

1933, he married Cleota F. 'Cleo' Alkire in Stowers, ND. They lived and worked with his parents in Adams County, until they purchased a farm in 1943 in Howe Township, Grant County, ND, north of Keldron. They lived in Lemmon from 1950 to 1956 during school terms. While living in Lemmon, he substituted driving mail to New Leipzig, ND, and they ran an ice cream stand on Main Street in Lemmon. In 1956 they moved back to the farm in Grant County. He raised buffalo and retired from the farm in 1987 and moved to Morrystown. On Sept. 6, 1991, his wife died at Five Counties Nursing Home in Lemmon. He entered the nursing home in 1993, where he died on Nov. 25, 1996.

He served as the County Assessor in Howe Township, Grant County, for many years, was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church and Sacred Heart Catholic Church in Morrystown and Knights of Columbus. He was an active blood donor and gave nearly every week.

Survivors include one son, Bradley, Denver, CO; four daughters, Mrs. Herman (Barbara) Westphal, Morrystown, Mrs. Bill (Beverly) Giannonatti, Deer Lodge, MT, Mrs. Marvin (Beatrice) Baumeister, Watauga, and Mrs. Steve (Bernadine) Johnson, Renner, SD; one sister, Margaret Hedger, Poplar Bluff, MO; 14 grandchildren; 15 great grandchildren; and numerous nieces and nephews.

He was preceded in death by his parents; his wife, Cleo; and three brothers, John, Matt and Frank Goeres.

### *A Bright New World*

We feel so sad when those we love  
Are touched by death's dark hand,  
But it would ease our sorrow  
If we could but understand  
That death is just a gateway  
That all men must pass through  
And on the other side of death,  
In a world that's bright and new,  
Our loved ones wait to welcome us  
To that land free from all tears  
Where joy becomes eternal  
And time is not counted by years.

HELEN STEINER RICE

### In Memory Of *Lloyd Peter Goeres*

#### Date and Place of Birth

February 26, 1913 rural Adams County, ND

#### Date and Place of Death

November 25, 1996 Lemmon, SD

#### Mass of Christian Burial

10:30 AM Friday, November 29, 1996  
St. Mary's Catholic Church Lemmon, SD

#### Officiating

Fr. Ron Garry

#### Casketbearers

Charles Westphal Darrell Giannonatti  
Tim Hillius Harley Baumeister  
Greg Giannonatti Dale Baumeister

"All Friends and Relatives are considered Honorary Bearers"

#### Interment

Greenhill Cemetery Lemmon, SD

"When shadows fall across our lives and dim the sunshines glow, by being here you help us bear our grief and onward go." With that in mind, on behalf of the family, we thank you for attending the service.

### EVANSON-JENSEN FUNERAL HOME

Eldon Jensen, Ray Huber & Greg Jensen, Directors  
Lemmon, SD

LLOYD PETER GOERES was born February 26, 1913 to John and Mary (Kurt) Goeres in rural Adams County, ND. He grew up on the family homestead and attended the South Fork School. On June 28, 1933, he married Cleota F. "Cleo" Alkire in Stowers, ND. They lived and worked with his parents in Adams County, until they purchased a farm in 1943 in Howe Township, Grant County, ND, north of Keldron, SD. They began raising their family there, but lived in Lemmon, SD from 1950 to 1956 during school terms. While living in Lemmon, Lloyd substituted driving mail to New Leipzig, ND and they ran an Ice Cream Stand on Main Street in Lemmon. In 1956 they moved back out to the farm in Grant County. Lloyd took great pride in the Buffalo herd he raised. They retired from the farm in 1987 and moved to Morrystown, SD. On September 6, 1991, his wife Cleo passed from this life at Five Counties Nursing Home in Lemmon. Lloyd entered the nursing home in 1993, where he passed from this life on November 25, 1996.

Lloyd enjoyed woodworking, fishing and traveling to see old friends and relatives. He served as the County Assessor in Howe Township, Grant County, for many years, was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon, Sacred Heart Catholic Church in Morrystown and Knights of Columbus. Being an active blood donor all of his life was very important to Lloyd, and he gave nearly every week.

Grateful for having shared his life are one son, Bradley Goeres, Denver, CO; four daughters, Barbara and husband Herman Westphal, Morrystown, SD; Beverly and husband Bill Giannonatti, Deer Lodge, MT; Beatrice and husband Marvin Baumeister, Watauga, SD; and Bernadine and husband Steve Johnson, Renner, SD; sister Margaret and husband George Hedger, Poplar Bluff, MO; fourteen grandchildren, fifteen great grandchildren and numerous nieces and nephews.

Lloyd was preceded in death by his parents, wife Cleo and three brothers, John, Matt and Frank Goeres.

Printed in U.S.A.

P-2029 B



*In Remembrance*

## Barbara Ann Goeres Westphal

Barbara was the oldest of 5 born in 1935. She was old enough that we didn't get too well acquainted. The first time I remember seeing her she came in driving a vehicle, an old one, out of the pasture with Bev and Bea along and she was making dust and bouncing, and she was in her working clothes. She pulled to a stop and hopped out laughing and smiling. I thought now there is a gal due some respect. It was 1955 and I was 12, She was 19.



Bea tells me that she was driving a truck 6 years old. Also, she remembers her being able to pull the rope on a small engine and start it at an early age. She would do anything for her dad; they had a very special relationship. Another example was mowing with an old cycle-bar mower before hydraulics; Barb was able to manually lift the bar over rocks. I recall this work also and it did take some strength. That's the kind of young lady Barb was.

This is the 3 B's in 1941, Barbara the oldest, Beverly and Beatrice. The next two are Barbara

and Beverly. My guess is they were very close. Bea pointed out that Bev was a big help to mom and dad around the ranch also.

When we see these two pictures of Barb and Bev it is obvious that they were very close, a wonderful thing.

Barbara and Herman lived at a bend in the Cedar River where the road, crossed the river about 3 miles south of Uncle Lloyd's ranch. He and Uncle Lloyd helped each other some with their ranch and farm work. Their oldest son Charles still lives on the home place, and he also owns Uncle Lloyd's ranch. He has construction equipment and does of that type of work.





I believe this photo is from 1955 about a year before the wedding in 1956



Wedding Nov. 24, 1956



The children here from the left are Mike, Rhonda, and Charles.

Barb and I usually exchanged letters at Christmas and that was always interesting. The last time I spoke with her was when we lost Beverly.



*In  
Loving  
Memory of*

**Barbara**



Barbara Ann Goeres was born in Lemmon, SD, to Lloyd and Cleo (Alkire) Goeres. She grew up and attended country school in Adams and Grant County and graduated from Lemmon High School in 1953. Following her schooling she attended two summer terms at Dickinson Teachers College earning a teaching certificate.

She began teaching at the Howe School until her marriage to Herman Westphal on November 24, 1956 in Lemmon, SD. Following their marriage, Barbara began her new career as a homemaker, mother and farmwife. Three children were born to this union, Michael, Rhonda and Charles.

Barbara loved playing whist and belonged to two card clubs. She enjoyed gardening and harvest time as she loved running the combine. She also enjoyed riding snowmobile with Herman. Barb was known for her homemade bread and at Christmas time her chocolate covered cherries and candies. She also picked chokecherries and made jelly, a favorite of everyone.



Barb passed away on Thursday, December 3, 2015 at the West River Regional Medical Center in Hettinger, ND.

Barbara is survived by two sons, Mike (Ann) Westphal, Boise, ID and Charles (Deb) Westphal, Morristown, SD; one daughter, Rhonda Hillius, Carson, ND; four grandchildren, Ben (Krystle) Hillius, Nicole (Wyatt) Mollman, Beau Hillius and Kate Westphal; four great-grandchildren, Indie Hillius, Trey, Callie and Chase Mollman; one brother, Bradley Goeres, Morristown, AZ; two sisters, Beatrice (Marvin) Baumeister, Watauga, SD and Bernadine (Steve) Johnson, Renner, SD; and numerous nieces and nephews.

She was preceded in death by her parents, Lloyd and Cleo Goeres; husband, Herman Westphal; sister, Beverly Giannonatti; and son-in-law, Tim Hillius.

*In Loving Memory of*  
**Barbara Ann Westphal**

***Date and Place of Birth***

January 6, 1935

Lemmon, SD

***Date and Place of Death***

December 3, 2015

Hettinger, ND

***Rosary & Mass of Christian Burial***

10:30 a.m. & 11:00 a.m.

Wednesday, December 9, 2015

Sacred Heart Catholic Church

Morristown, SD

Fr. Tony Grossenburg, officiating

Leslie Niederman, pianist

***Casketbearers***

Ben & Krystle Hillius

Nicole & Wyatt Mollman

Beau Hillius

Kate Westphal

*"All of Barbara's friends and family are  
considered honorary casketbearers"*

***Interment***

Morristown Cemetery

Morristown, SD

*"When shadows fall across our lives and dim the sunshine's  
glow, by being here you help us bear our grief and onward go."*  
With that thought in mind, on behalf of the family, we thank you  
for attending the service. Following the graveside service all are  
invited for a time of fellowship and luncheon in the church  
fellowship hall.

## Beverly Veronica Goeres Giannonatti and William "Bill Giannonatti" Family

Beverly was a lovely lady. I didn't know her all that well personally, primarily due to our age difference and wide geographical distance. Everyone that ever spoke of her had nothing but nice things to say.



One of my friends in engineering work at Caterpillar, Willie Herman, was also from Lemon which we happened to discover on a short business trip. Then I also discovered that he was married to Betty Goeres, daughter of Uncle Lloyd's brother Frank. At that point I immediately named her a "shirt-tail" cousin. Willie and Betty knew Bev quite well and were friends with her until they moved to Illinois in 1965 or so.

Like the others, they thought highly of Bev.

Bev wrote to me at Christmas 2000 that she was coming to Arizona with Brad, and we arranged to meet at the winter campground northeast of

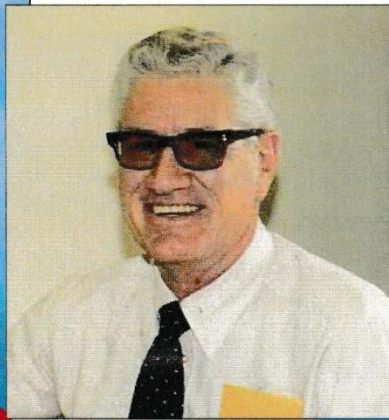
Quartzite where the Herman's were camped. We had a great visit through the whole mid-day, and this is a picture from that meeting. It was the first time I had seen them both in 23-25 years.



The

information following is a good summary of her family life

*In Loving Memory of*



*Beverly (Goeres) Giannonatti*  
February 21, 1936 - October 25, 2015

~

*William "Bill" Giannonatti*  
April 28, 1930 - August 31, 2015

~

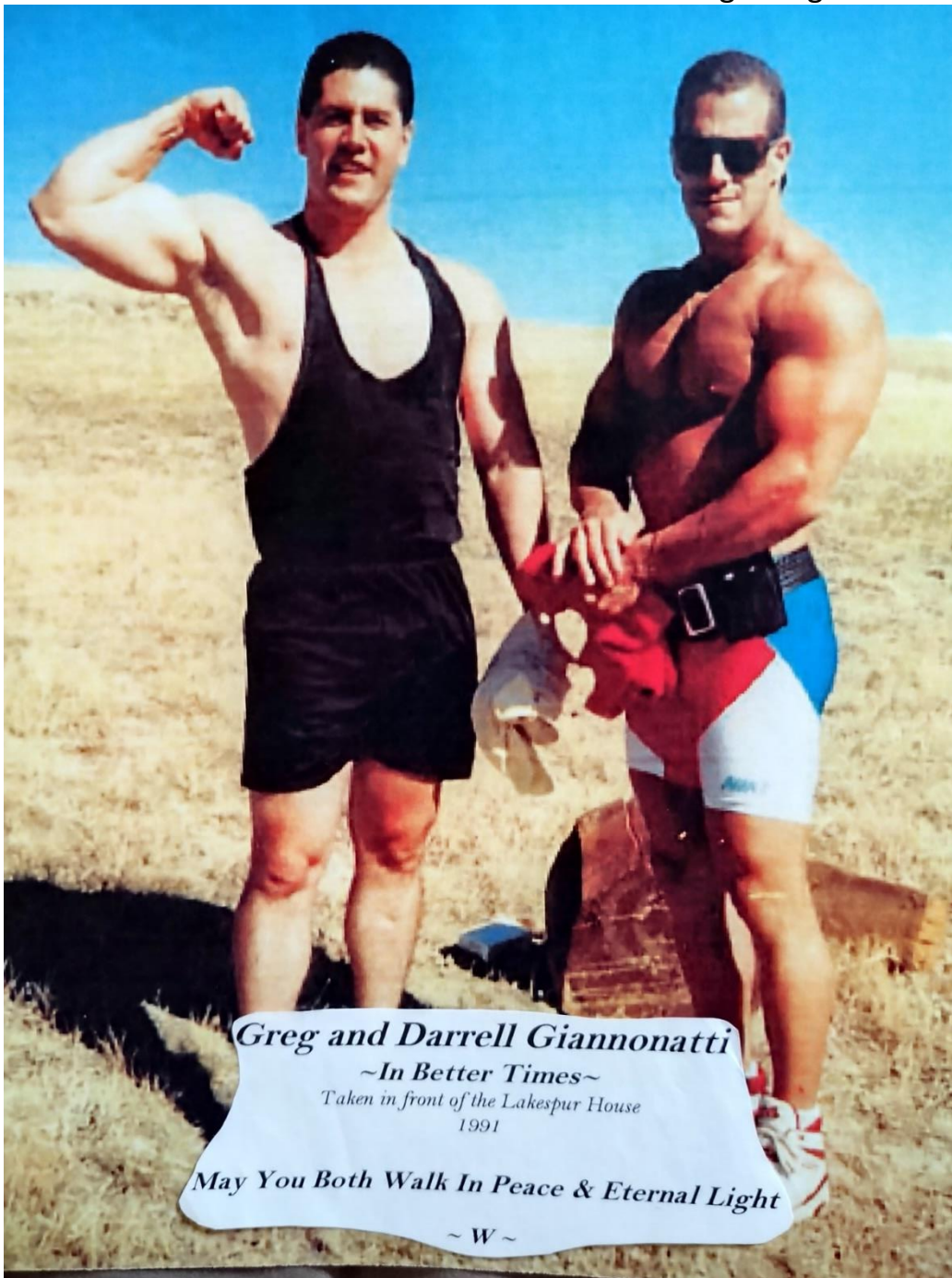
*Darrell Giannonatti*  
November 6, 1962 - May 23, 2013

~

*Gregory Giannonatti*  
June 22, 1958 - October 25, 2015

Beverly and Bill's sons

Darrell on Left Greg on right



William C. Giannonatti passed away on the 31<sup>st</sup> day of August, 2015 at the St. James Hospital in Butte, MT.

Bill was born to Carlos and Rosella Giannonatti on April 28, 1930 at the family ranch in Buffalo, SD, and attended country grade school. The family moved to Portland, OR, during the war and Bill graduated from high school in Portland. Upon the death of his mother, he return to South Dakota and began his career with the Milwaukee Railroad.

In 1957, Bill married Beverly Goeres, later divorcing in 1999. They had two sons, Gregory and Darrell. Darrel passed away in 2013. Bill was supervisor of Signals and Communications for the Milwaukee Railroad, and was so sad at its demise. He then moved to Billings, as a supervisor of the National Railroad Administration. After retiring from the NRA, he moved to his country home in Deer Lodge, MT.

Darrell Giannonatti, age 50, passed away of natural causes in Tooele, UT on May 23, 2013.

Darrel was the son of Beverly and Bill Giannonatti, and brother of Greg Giannonatti. Darrel was born in Lemmon, SD, on November 6, 1962. The family later moved in 1963 to Deer Lodge, MT, where Darrell attended grade school and three years at Powell County High School

His junior year of football with the Wardens was an exciting time, coached by Steve Okinowski, an ex-professional football player. They went to the state championship game that year.

He played baseball in Deer Lodge and Laurel, always behind the plate as catcher.

While in Laurel, and due to a lonely senior year away from all his friends in Deer lodge, he became interested in body building. He worked hard and studied the subject diligently and won the Mr. Montana contest in 1985 and the Mr. Big Sky title in 1985. At Salt Lake City in 1990, he won the Mr. Intermountain title, a four-state competition, and the best in competition award.

Growing up in Deer Lodge, Darrell loved snow skiing in the winter and water skiing in the summer. Seeley Lake was his favorite. Darrell attended Montana State University in Bozeman and graduated with a degree in civil engineering to which he later added a surveying degree. After graduation from MSU, he followed his brother, Greg, to Salt Lake City, where he worked for the state highway department for over 20 years.

One of his greatest pleasures was a long distance ride on his motorcycle, which he designed and built. Darrell will always be remembered for his willingness to lend a helping hand to those in need, and his love for his friends, his family and his two dogs, Pumkin and Sparky.

Beverly V. Giannonatti died beside her son Gregory, on October 25, 2015 at Deer Lodge, MT.

Beverly V. Goeres was born in Adams County, ND, at the "old Norton place" to Lloyd and Cleo Goeres on February 21, 1936. She attended country grade schools in both Adams and Grant County. In 1954 Bev graduated from Lemmon High School where she was involved in many activities including several years as a cheerleader and Homecoming Queen. Bev attended secretarial school and was employed in the local telephone office as an operator and in the office of The Golden Rule, a general merchandise retailer, in Lemmon, SD.

In June of 1957 Bev married a handsome young man, William Giannonatti, from Ludlow, SD. This is when she began her business of baking and decorating multi-layered wedding cakes. She continued this business after relocating to Deer Lodge, MT. Her cakes were entered in county fairs, winning numerous blue ribbons. Bev published her "Chocolate World" cookbook in 1985 after personally testing all 220 recipes and sharing those "tests" with many of her courthouse co-workers. She dedicated it "...to the very special people in my life, my wonderful family, my parents, and my grandmother."

Her sons Gregory and Darrell were both born at Lemmon, SD, 1958 and 1962 respectively. In 1963, the Giannonatti family moved to Deer Lodge, MT. In the boys' childhood, besides the usual boy's activities, summertime found the family taking their boat to Seeley Lake to water ski and enjoy Montana's outdoors.

In Deer Lodge, Bev worked as a legal secretary and a court reporter. As court reporter Bev worked for three different district judges in two judicial districts over a 30 year span from the early-70's to the mid 90's. She was admired for her dedication for working long hours on the job and working nights at home finishing court transcripts. Some of Bev's best times were spent with her co-workers and buddies at all the various courthouse celebrations. She also shared many fun times with those friends during the "beanie babies" craze... phone calling tree, shopping and breakfast before work.

Bev also invested in real property and rentals and did much of the repair and maintenance and interior decorating on those properties with her own labor and skills. After retirement, Bev also opened and operated the Pink Crayon Day Care for a short time.

Bev also enjoyed traveling and had many enjoyable trips with her friends. She traveled with the Red Hat Ladies to New Orleans and took a cruise with a church group to Alaska. Perhaps her most memorable trip was with several of her close church friends on a spiritual pilgrimage to Medjugorje, Yugoslavia, in 1990. Bev hiked Mount Krizevac there in her bare feet as an offering for the healing of her son Greg after his traumatic automobile accident some years before.

She was a successful businesswoman, a smart investor and a classy dresser. Bev was always happy and enjoyed life to the fullest. She was always kind to everyone she knew. She lived a devout lifestyle, always humble and practiced a positive outlook. She loved her family and her Lord so deeply. Her easy smile and gentle ways will be truly missed but never forgotten.

Beverly was survived by three sisters, Barbara Westphal (now deceased), Morristown, SD, Beatrice (Marvin) Baumeister, Watauga, SD and Bernadine (Steve) Johnson, Renner, SD; one brother, Bradley Goeres, Morristown, AZ; numerous nieces and nephews; many grand-nieces and grand-nephews; countless Deer Lodge, MT, friends and her beloved constant companion, her sweet dog, Jetta.

Gregory W. Giannonatti, devoted son and loyal friend, died alongside his mother, Beverly Giannonatti, on October 25, 2015.

Gregory William Giannonatti was born on June 22, 1958 in Lemmon, SD, the first son of William and Beverly (Goeres) Giannonatti. The family moved to Deer Lodge, MT, in 1963, where Greg enjoyed all that rural Montana had to offer. Spending time with his childhood friends, at the Neubauer cabin in the hills above Deer Lodge was something he enjoyed his entire life.

Growing up in Deer Lodge, Greg loved baseball and swimming (nobody had a better butterfly stroke). He didn't play football and basketball in high school, probably because of his size – he was fondly known as Midget. He was really tiny when he was growing up. Although Greg did not play basketball at PCHS he did enjoy playing for many years and often played for fun in his spare time. Greg graduated from Powell County High School in 1976.

Greg graduate from Montana State University with a Bachelor's Degree in Civil Engineering. Upon graduation, he went to work for Community Consultants, Inc., a small consulting firm in Springville, Utah that helped locate and repair leaks for municipal water systems.

He returned to Montana State and entered the Master's program but transferred to Brigham Young University so he could continue working at the Utah consulting firm. In 1987, Greg graduated from BYU with a Master's Degree in Civil Engineering.

After graduation, Greg sparked an interest in bodybuilding and took up healthy living along with his brother, Darrell. He lived on a diet of hard-boiled eggs, tuna and broiled chicken. At one point, Greg went from a weight of 149 pounds up to his highest weight of 250 before settling at about 200 pounds where he left the sport of bodybuilding. Shortly after attending BYU, Greg took a job with Utah's Department of Transportation and left that post in 1991 to work for the City of Roseville in Northern California. Shortly before coming to California, Greg was involved in a serious car accident that affected his short-term memory. His colleagues in Roseville would tease him about his use of sticky notes instead of a smart phone. Greg would chuckle and say, "at least my sticky notes won't run out of memory." Greg was quick-witted and always showed a deep concern for those around him.

Greg retired from the City of Roseville as Principal Engineer for the wastewater treatment plant and maintenance operations division. Normally an extremely frugal guy (he joked he still had the first dollar he ever earned), he bought a Corvette just before he retired. Greg built two custom homes and sold them as well as invested in other property, all very profitable ventures for him.

He pampered his car and his beloved dog, Skeeter, who would come to the office with him at times. His Corvette tires never saw wet pavement and it was kept under cover in the garage when he wasn't driving it. His mother, Beverly, also drove a similar Corvette.

Greg was a devoted, hard-worker who often took his work home with him at night. He was a great friend, loving son and will be greatly missed by those who knew him well.

Preceding Greg in death were his brother, Darrell Giannonatti, and both of his parents, William Giannonatti and Beverly Giannonatti.

*In Loving Memory of*  
**Bev Giannonatti**  
**William Giannonatti**  
**Darrell Giannonatti**  
**Gregory Giannonatti**

***Dates and Places of Birth***

Beverly - February 21, 1936	Adams County, ND
William - April 28, 1930	Buffalo, SD
Darrell - November 6, 1962	Lemmon, SD
Gregory - June 22, 1958	Lemmon, SD

***Dates and Places of Death***

Beverly - October 25, 2015	Deer Lodge, MT
William - August 31, 2015	Butte, MT
Darrell - May 23, 2013	Tooele, UT
Gregory - October 25, 2015	Deer Lodge, MT

***Mass of Christian Burial***

Saturday, July 2, 2016	10:30 a.m.
St. Mary's Catholic Church	Lemmon, SD
Fr. Tony Grossenburg, officiating	

***Honorary Casketbearers***

*"All friends and family"*

***Inurnment***

Greenhill Cemetery	Lemmon, SD
--------------------	------------

*"When shadows fall across our lives and dim the sunshine's glow, by being here you help us bear our grief and onward go."* With that thought in mind, on behalf of the family, we thank you for attending the service. Following the graveside service, all are invited for a time of fellowship and luncheon in the Watauga Community Hall.

***Evanson-Jensen Funeral Home***

**Greg Jensen, Ray Huber, Matthew Barnes, Directors**  
**Jennifer Johnson, Lonnie Stippich, Assistants**  
**[www.evansonjensenfuneralhome.com](http://www.evansonjensenfuneralhome.com)**

Psalm 23

*The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want.  
He maketh me to lie down in green pastures.*

*He leadeth me beside the still waters.*

*He restoreth my soul.*

*He leadeth me into the path  
of righteousness for his name's sake.*

*Yea, though I walk through the valley  
of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil,*

*for thou art with me, thy rod  
and thy staff they comfort me.*

*Thou preparest a table before me  
in the presence of mine enemies;*

*thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.*

*Surely goodness and mercy shall  
follow me all the days of my life;*

*and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.*





This lovely Christian lady and her oldest son were callously murdered by an ex-convict on parole at a house she owned in Red Lodge, Montana on October 28, 2015 (or possibly the 25<sup>th</sup>). They were not discovered missing until November 1<sup>st</sup>. Through good investigative work the bodies were found dumped on private property in a rural area on Nov. 29<sup>th</sup>. The guilty party was arrested November 30<sup>th</sup>. He was officially charged with murder and other crimes on January 6<sup>th</sup>. He was convicted and sentenced and is now incarcerated.

*The motive was robbery from Bev and her son Greg. The murderer was doing repair and renovation work on their houses. They had silver and gold bars which somehow the worker found and stole. Details are available from newspaper articles with her remaining family and me.*

*May their souls rest in peace.*

## Beatrice M. Goeres and Marvin Beaumeister

March 2022

**Beatrice's** story in her words. I went to country school for 6 years. I rode horseback with Barbara and Beverly. In the wintertime we pulled a toboggan and guess who rode the that, yup me. We did get to use the toboggan at recess.



One winter day a storm came up and the teacher let us out early, visibility was bad. I was riding behind Bev when our horse stopped and

wouldn't go. Bev said, "Dad always said to trust your horse". She got off and discovered we were right on a creek bank. We got back on and gave the horse her head and she took us home. Thank God for close calls.



Dad moved our house and the family to town, about 27 miles, in 1949, when I was a 7<sup>th</sup> grader. Now our folks had 3 young girls to keep track of

in Lemmon, SD. Dad drove mail for Molitors, a mail contractor, plus owned the Ice Cream Stand. Barbara and Beverly

worked there a lot; I didn't do much to help. I did eat way too many candy bars and ice cream cones. The folks

always cleaned up and closed. The folks moved back to the ranch in 1956.

**Marvin** and I met at **Barbara and Herman's** Wedding Dance. Marvin was cowboy and that was before "cowboys were cool". He dressed in denim shirt and jeans with cowboy hat and boots. He went in the Army for 2 years. We were married on July 15, 1959, after his release. We





both worked in Lemmon then we moved to Watauga, SD area where Marvin worked for a rancher. It was here we began our family.

The Army liked Marvin and they called him back as a reservist to Fort Riley Kansas to teach the National Guard units there about the communications MOS (Military Occupation Specialty) during the Bay of Pigs Crisis. (*Monte was also at Fort Riley the summer of 1961 and this is where he first met Marvin, Nita, and Harley as we were able to spend a little time together Sunday afternoons*).

Marvin was released from active duty on July 28, 1962, with a new baby boy Harley, plus Nita to head home to Watauga. A ranch hand ready to start over again. The Boss said "the only bad thing about a good hired man is he won't stay a hired hand". Photo 1972.

It took a while, but Marvin rented a farm and eventually purchased it; the family continues to work the farm. He could do anything. He bought a stud colt out of Montana named

Chief. Chief was able to jump into the pickup box with no side boards and ride around the pasture or highway. There were lots of miles to cover!

We raised 2 boys and 6 girls on the farm with Marvin's work ethic, common sense, and sense of humor. He passed these traits on to his children. They practiced a lot to develop the ability to work together and solve any puzzle that the farm life could pass their way. My life has been a lot of things, but never dull. I'm a firm believer in "Guardian Angels".

Thank God each child had their own and I do believe Marvin's Angel had to call in for

reinforcements on a regular basis.





**1979**

After the kids were all in school, I worked 8 years at 1<sup>st</sup> National Bank in Lemmon and then 20 years as Watauga Postmaster then retired. While I was working the kids took over a lot of the housework at home and the usual outdoor chores.

We raised 8 beautiful kids at

Watauga which was such a blessing. Now I have 23 Grandkids and as of 2021... 8 Great Grandkids.

*2018 photo*

**Marvin** suffered from COPD, Asthma, two neck surgeries, one back surgery, two epileptic meltdowns and one broken hip before we lost him. I moved to an apartment in Lemmon shortly after his death.

***Next Page*** 40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary, July 1999. Missing 8 Grandkids not born yet.



Here is a little more about **Marvin**. Marvin's kids have lots of stories of their Father. He lived an active life. He owned three different airplanes that were mainly used for coyote hunting. That was an important part of trying to stay in the sheep business. He had to find good gunners to shoot while he was flying. Our boys were quite successful with that work; when he couldn't get help, he would fly and do the shooting himself. Lots of stories, and he survived and never lost a passenger.

During the CB (Citizens Band Radio) era Marvin's handle was "Night Owl". He was known to work late so the lights were on in the shop or he was in the field late. An old neighbor told me of an advertisement on the radio for "Joe's Fix-it Shop". "If Joe can't fix it, it's not broken". The old timer said it made him think of Marvin.

In his teenage years he began shearing sheep with his brother and cousin. Dad, Lloyd Goeres, joined them for a while. (Dad got to use the electric clippers, when he was young, they used the hand held clippers which had to be sharpened by hand to a razor edge. The old fee was 10 cents a head. *(See reference to this in the Cliff Alkire section also.)*)

Marvin could entertain everyone with his colorful stories. These stories were mostly true... except the ones he told to his grandkids about how he lost his finger. That story was different every time he told it. He had a great sense of humor. He taught his kids how to solve problems and work together to get a job done. Also, how to put in a full days work. He taught them to help people in need and to do it with a smile and a sense of humor!

I was along for the ride, and it was never dull.

Bea



This was taken in 2015 at Barb's funeral. Back row: L to R. Nita, O'Donnell 1960, Cheryl Birkeland 1964, Dale Baumeister 1970, Harley Baumeister 1962, Janet Dahlerup 1971. Front row: Susan Baker 1968, Karin Parker 1966, Bea, Nancy Shea 1969.



**2018 MARVIN'S FUNERAL - Bea with her Grandkids, 2 boys missing would be 23 total..**



Lloyd, Cleo and the 3 B's in 1943

### Marvin J Baumeister Obituary edited.

Mass of Christian Burial for Marvin J. Baumeister, age 80, of Watauga, SD, will be held at 11:00 a.m. on Monday, March 5, 2018, at St. Michael's Catholic Church in Watauga, SD, with Fr. Tony Grossenburg, officiating. Burial with full military honors will follow in the St. Michael's Cemetery in Watauga. Visitation will be on Sunday, March 4, 2018 from 1:00 p.m. to 7:00 p.m. followed by a rosary service at 7:00 p.m. all at the Evanson Jensen Funeral Home in Lemmon.

Marvin J Baumeister was born in McIntosh, SD on March 28, 1937, and passed quietly from this earth on February 28th, 2018, at the Five Counties Nursing Home in Lemmon SD. He was the third child born to Martin and Violet (Denton) Baumeister. He grew up on the family farm south of Watauga and attended Prairie View School and Lemmon High School. Although he dropped out of school, he later earned his GED and received an honorary diploma from Lemmon High School. At an early age, he was working with his hands alongside his father, brother, and neighbors, working with cattle, sheep, horses, and machinery. He was a man of many trades: herding and lambing sheep, breaking horses, calving, repairing equipment, truck driving, well drilling and sheering sheep.

Marvin served in the 206th Signal Corp of the US Army as a 9 fingered communications operator. Part of his tour was spent on Eniwetok Island in the Marshall Islands in the South Pacific Ocean. He married Beatrice Goeres on July 15, 1959, in St. Mary's Church in Lemmon, where they lived when he worked at Stock's Electric with Don Even for a short time. Marvin took employment with Francis and Donna Bohnenkamp in 1960. He was working there during the 3-day March Blizzard in 1966. Of the 800 yearlings they were running, they lost 138 head. It was an event he never forgot.

In 1961, Marvin was recalled to the Army Reserve, and reported to Fort Riley Kansas for one year. Marvin and Bea returned from Kansas with 2 kids and all their possessions in a Volkswagen Beetle and a one-wheeled trailer. In 1966, Marvin and Bea rented the Roy Webb place one mile from where Marvin grew up, which they purchased in 1968. The farm was a local landmark with the big red barn on top of a hill. They raised sheep, cattle, hogs, and kids, producing a lively pack of 8 children. Their oldest child attended Prairie View School, just like her dad, for a couple of years, until it was closed. Marvin met the second love of his life the day he got his pilot's license and flew a J3 Cub airplane home to the farm, one of several he would own in his lifetime. He dearly loved to fly, and could perform quite the stunts, usually in pursuit of a coyote. Several people were trusted coyote hunting partners, but, if necessary, Marvin would serve as both pilot and marksman, trying to stay in the sheep business. He walked away from more than one airplane crash, using a couple of his nine lives.

Marvin served on the Prairie View Township Board for many years, was a lifelong member of St. Michael's Catholic Church, and a member of McIntosh American Legion Post #139 for over 27 years.

He earned his CB handle of Night Owl, farming at all hours. He could do anything he decided to do. Despite limited education, he gained a wealth of knowledge and skills. He was an accomplished horseman, mechanic, farmer, Army plumber, electrician, machinist, carpenter, storyteller, and pilot. Besides coyotes, he battled badgers, rattlesnakes, cattle, pigs, Shetland ponies, doctors, and lungs that, later in life, would prevent him from doing the things he enjoyed. Besides flying, he loved farming with his John Deere tractors, ice cream, a good story, a well-trained dog, a clever prank, fireworks, traveling, teasing grandkids, and watching rodeos, especially bull riding. He took great pride in completing his planting in time for the Miles City Bucking Horse Sale and being done with haying by the 4th of July. He taught his children by example including the rewards of hard work, the advantage of a bigger hammer, the necessity of sticking out your tongue to improve concentration, the ability to "make it work", the thrill of a wild plane ride, the disadvantages of driving two tractors at the same time, the wisdom of not believing everything you hear, and the right to embellish a story. His grandchildren learned that Grandpa lost his finger about 99 different ways, and you can have candy for breakfast. Grandpa also had a reputation of running over Santa Clause and shooting the Easter Bunny every year.

Grateful for having shared his life are his wife of 58 years, Bea, his 8 knot-headed children, Nita (Robert) O'Donnell of Keldron SD, Harley (Kay) Baumeister of Hutchinson MN, Cheryl (Dean) Birkeland of Bloomington MN, Karin (Ross) Parker of Colorado Springs CO, Susann Baker of Yankton SD, Nancy Shea of Sioux Falls SD, Dale (Terri) Baumeister of Watauga SD, and Janet (Jason) Dahlerup of Mission Hill SD, 23 grandchildren; Julie, Kelly, Jennifer, Stacy, Carissa, Trent, Erica, Andrea, Jonathan, Matthew, Nathan, Tristin, Shadron, Shiann, Tayden, Amanda, Steven, Jordan, Megan, Brandi, Hunter, Colton, and Chase, as well as 5 great grandchildren; Kaden, Alex, Barrett, Abigail and Kayden. He is survived by his brother Tom Baumeister of Lemmon SD, Anna (Jim) Dempsey of California, Pat (Glen) Hupp of Hot Springs SD and his brother-in-law Joe Peters of Watauga SD, and numerous nieces and nephews.

He was preceded in death by his parents, his sister Rosie Peters, and sister-in-law Leverene Baumeister, and several nieces and nephews.

A memorial has been established.

*Edited by Monte Alkire March 2022*

## Barbara, Beverly, Bernadine and Bradley... as told by Beatrice

**Barbara and Beverly** both worked at the Golden Rule, a full shopping center [store] during high school.



After graduating from high school in 1956 I joined **Barbara** at Dickinson State College for the summer. At this time, we were qualified to teach country grade school [after completing] this course. I taught at Knoke School from 1956-1957. **Barbara** taught our home school, Howe for several years. This is when she met her future husband, **Herman Westphal**, local farmer rancher. **Bernadine and**



**Bradley** had Barbara as their teacher for several years. They had the privilege of riding horseback to school. **Bernadine** had old faithful "Dot". All visiting kids got to ride her. She knew how to babysit kids and when you get older she would teach you that you had a lot more to learn. -- Hang On!

**Bradley** had a Shetland pony for an exciting ride. Dad had a selection of cart horses. He built a heavy-duty cart to break them to drive. I do believe there is a photo of Uncle Cliff and some kids riding in the cart.

We always enjoyed when relatives came for a visit, and we got to catch up with the **Alkire and Milbradt** cousins.

**Beverly** attended a secretarial school and worked for a lawyer in Lemmon which is where she met her future husband, Bill Giannonatti who worked for the railroad. After marriage they lived in Lemmon where Greg and Darrell were born. Then they transferred to Montana. Later Bev

took a course for Court Reporter and worked for a Judge out of Deer Lodge, MT for years. This is where her boys were raised.

After High School **Bernadine** married and had her daughter **Marcie** and lived in Lemmon. Marcie enjoyed her visits to Grandpa and Grandma Goeres and her time with the Baumeister family. She loved horses. They moved by the time Marcie was 8 years old.

After High School **Bradley** took a course in computers and moved to New Mexico. He also developed his carpenter skills renovating houses while holding down various jobs. Then he built his own creation including fine cabinetry work. With two more to follow. It made Dad proud as he enjoyed carpenter work too!

Mom and Dad were kept busy. Mom had suffered a broken neck, triple by-pass surgery plus a cancerous tumor at the base of her skull. One tough lady – she came back from it all. In the early days there was always canning, gardening, chickens, cream, and so



many other chores plus all the sewing for us girls.

I would like to close with a favorite memory; so lucky! We had our first sibling gathering on top of Terry Peak in the Black hills. Bernadine had worked hard to win a vacation package for two days. The five B's were there plus Bernadine's husband Steve and daughter Marcie, in addition

**5B's Barb, Bea, Brad, Bernie, Bev**

both of Bernadine's grandchildren who enjoyed the hot tub!

Later Beverly hosted a gathering at her home in Deer Lodge, Montana. The five B's again plus Steve and Bill. Later we all gathered at our farm and Lemmon. After losing Barbara and Beverly in 2015 – these memories are ever so precious.

GOD BLESS EVERYONE! Bea

## Uncle Lloyd Goeres and His Buffalo

When Dad got near to retirement age, he came home with a buffalo heifer and ran it with the cows for a couple of years. They don't mature as quick as cattle. She never calved. He said he always wanted buffalo. So... he sold sheep and cows and came home with several buffalo calves. Next, he had to reinforce the fences then came the

*The Goeres Ranch looking northwest in August 2, 1955, photo by Cliff Alkire*



buffalo calves. He liked the fact that you didn't have to assist with the births. The herd increased nicely. When he needed to corral and cut off some calves to sell, he would call the neighbors and friends to come to help, folks like **David Nantt**. (Buffalo do not like strangers.) Dad used his big bullwhip in the corral, he didn't hit them... just cracked it. It was amazing to watch. If he needed their attention he could always resort to the working end of the bullwhip.



My main encounter with the buffalo was when visiting the folks. I saw the herd bull walking in the house yard near the pasture fence. The bull was just walking and he jumps the fence into the pasture. This fence had a couple extra wires on top and he never touched anything. I know my jaw dropped... I'm not sure how long. I feared them to start with but now I had a very healthy respect and admiration for them.

My daughter Nita and I were visiting, and she remembered being involved with Grandpa's buffalo too. On this occasion the buffalo were in the high-sided sorting pen.



She said they were told to stand on the walkway around the outside of pen. This was the first time I had heard this. I must admit I didn't know everything that went on.

As time goes on and I hear more stories, I ask where I was when that happened. "You were right there Mom". By blocking things out I saved my sanity, what little I had! Ha! Ha! Wow!!

*Dad, Cliff, took the winter picture Feb. 2, 1978. Lloyd had told me when the storms got to blowing the buffalo would walk over the fence on drifts when they could, or a driving wind would just push them, and they would push through the fence.*



My brother-in-law Herman Westphal and wife Barb, along with son Charlie also helped Dad with the buffalo. They babysat if Mom and Dad were gone. Once they rounded up a bull that was loose. When Dad got home, they discovered it was not his bull. It was from a herd located hundreds of mile North

As told by Bea,

March 2022

## Bernadine Jo Goeres Johnson

**Bernadine Goeres Johnson** lives in the Sioux Falls, South Dakota area. She says “I now spend my time and energies as a member of Boards of Management for several different NPO’s (non-profit organizations). It is extremely rewarding.”

She explained how involved her family was with the care of **Grandma Eva** during the last 50 years of her life and how her father, **Lloyd** did an extraordinary job in that regard.

She also explained that she had published her paternal ancestry research in 2013. She also provided a copy of Grandma Eva’s will which is included in Grandma’s documentary.



Left is 1947, **Beverly** is 11 years old and Bernadine 2 years old.

Right is **Bernadine** at 8 years in 1952.



15 years



This is a good picture of the younger generation of the family in 1960.  
Left to Right...  
**Bernadine**, Grandma Eva, Beatrice, Jackie, Susan, Barbara – holding Rhonda and Rich.  
Smallest boy standing is Barbara’s son Michael, taller boy unknown.



High school graduation 17 years old.

## Bernadine's Personal Biography

My first five years living at Pretty Rock, [*the ranch northeast of Lemmon*] I had a pet pigeon that followed me everywhere. I also had various pet cottontail Bunny rabbits provided by my sisters.

While living in Lemmon, I attended Saint Mary's parochial school for 5.5 years. I still have a pin I received for perfect mass attendance.

When we moved back to Pretty Rock at school mid-term [*after living in Lemmon for a few years*], my sister Barbara was my teacher for the last semester of my 6th grade.

That spring Dad purchased a young, skinny, broke-to-lead Shetland pony. We did not have any tack, so I rode Smokey bareback. My feet would get between his front legs, but I rode him all over our land. Of course, the bridle we had did not fit such a small horse, so he was able to put the bit in his teeth and he took me where he wanted to go. Dad brought home a little bit larger Welsh/Shetland pinto pony and he rode well. This was when we rode horses to school. There was a nice barn at the school big enough to accommodate 4-5 horses.

Having older sisters, I was the first babysitter for their children. I was Junior bridesmaid for Bev's wedding. Bev's husband Bill gave me rides in the Cessna airplane. I loved it. During these years I had various bum lambs (orphans) as pets each year.

After high school graduation, I worked in Lemmon for over two years. Then I married and lived in 3-4 different towns. I had my daughter and three years later divorced her father. A couple of years later, the two of us relocated to Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

During the 1980's, I married Steve Johnson and moved a historic house to our acreage, then spent six years renovating it. Moving buildings is something the Goeres family has been doing for a couple of generations. To accomplish renovating something from the early 1900s, we had to do a lot of salvaging to get the period dimension lumber. We have been extremely happy and comfortable in our century home.

In 2006 I had quadruple by-pass heart surgery. In 2010, I broke a hip and received a hinge-n-rod repair kit.

I retired in 2007 and hosted the first sibling gathering at an executive lodge at the top of the popular ski resort, Terry Peak in the South Dakota Black Hills.

In 2008, Beverly hosted a sibling gathering at her home in Deer Lodge, Montana and included all our cousins who resided at Missoula, Montana. The remainder of 2008 I spent guiding Bradley through preparations for a bone marrow transplant. Then I spent 4 weeks with him day and night for the actual procedure, and the weeks following until the doctors gave him permission to drive. Some people have told me "You saved his life". After I returned home it took me another two months to shed the stress that had built up in my mind and body. The transplant was a success!

Steve and I are enjoying retirement. We manage to travel each year visiting friends, relatives, museums, and music events.

## **Bernadine Goeres Johnson's Reflections on Grandma Eva Marie Motschenbacher Alkire**

Eva Motschenbacher Alkire was "Gram" in my family. She was the only grandparent I knew.

Gram worked at the Lemmon Drycleaner on Main Street after her husband died during the 1940s. She rented an upstairs room from Mrs. Kerrigan (sp?). There was a bathroom to share with other renters. Gram had a hot plate in her room to cook her canned food. This house was just south of the St. Mary's Catholic Church. Gram walked to work every day, winter, and summer. When my family would go to Lemmon to purchase groceries mother and I would go to the Drycleaners, Gram would take her coffee break and we would go to Bea's {Ashmore} Cafe for a beverage or possibly ice cream. Gram always had a pack of Dentyne gum in her purse, and she would share a piece with me.

When Lloyd purchased lots at 500 East Third Street, Lemmon, South Dakota, there was a 30 ft. camper trailer house on the land. The exterior was some sort of fiberboard of that time and the exterior was painted a dark green. When our family began living in our house at this location, Gram began living in this trailer. Sometime later a room was added to the trailer where Gram stored her things. We had a small intercom with a buzzer connecting the house to Gram in the trailer house.

In January 1957 we move back to Pretty Rock. This is when Lloyd had a building moved to the lot where the trailer was. He put in a bathroom and a kitchen sink, additional electricity, a propane heating stove, and kitchen appliances. Gram still worked at the Drycleaners for a while, but then it closed. This is when Gram started doing baskets of clothes ironing in her home for local families. She charged by the piece which consisted mostly of men's XL long sleeved white shirts. I remember payment always involved a lot of nickels and dimes.

For many years I would cut Gram's hair for her. Every six months this involved giving her a home permanent. An entire Saturday morning would be set aside for this process. This was generally done to prepare for the Thanksgiving, Christmas and New Year holiday festivities AND Easter. Without fail during the process Gram would say "it's tough making a beauty out of a sow's ear". Just in the last decade I read how in the 1800s women used a sow's ear as a pattern for making a fancy purse!

For really special occasions Gram would apply rouge to her cheeks. Cold cream was her face cleansing cream and Sweet Pea was her talcum powder scent. While Evening of Paris was the bottle of perfume on her dresser.

Gram always wore a dress. There may have been one time during a Dakota blizzard when she wore a pair of brown wool slacks under her dress for warmth. AND she always wore black oxford lace-up shoes with a 2+inch heel.

When I was learning to knit, the first pattern I mastered was a house slipper. Gram loved them. When the sole wore away, I knitted a flat layer and sewed it along the edges to the bottom of each slipper. She was good-to-go and I had a new annual responsibility.

Geneva Moser lived North of Lemmon along the Black and Blue Road. She would pick up Gram and they would go do their shopping together. This one afternoon Gram was more excited than was usual. I was trying to find out where they were going, but I ended up asking “Just how are you two related”? They would occasionally refer to each other as cousin and I didn’t know to make this connection. All I knew was that Geneva was the widow of Harry Mosher. They both stopped in their tracks, they looked at each other, they looked at me and replied in unison “I don’t know”. I believe my timing was NOT appropriate that day. But now with computer technology, I was finally able to answer my question. I will always remember Geneva as a caring nurturing soul. Some of the excitement for their excursion may have been a plan to replenish Gram’s supply of medicinal Mogan David red wine. I do not recall ever seeing Gram drink her wine, but it was always an esteemed Christmas gift.

One year during the New Year’s weekend, mother had purchased and gathered all the ingredients for her and Gram to make dumplings. Now these were not just your average dumplings, these were bigger than softballs! There was homemade bread dried and cut up in uniform sized pieces. Then the flour and various ingredients were mixed together. This is where Gram’s expertise was called upon to determine when the desired consistency was attained to form the dumplings and drop them into the huge pot of boiling liquid. The doneness of a batch could only be determined by cutting a dumpling in half. My mother froze these dumplings individually. Later when she served these for a meal, it was wonderful! One dumpling was one individual serving; delicious beyond belief.

Lloyd made a marble game {he must have customized it to accommodate six players}. For many years this was our evening entertainment whenever Gram was with us. Gram loved it. Throwing the dice and moving her marbles to get them home to safety. When Lloyd had an opportunity to land on one of Gram’s marbles and take it out, it was priceless to see Gram’s facial expression change as she counted the spaces and realized her marble was in peril. She would look at Lloyd, tilt her head and plead with him not to do it. Sometimes Lloyd would give an evil laugh and reach out to move his marble while Gram would be saying “oh no, I almost had that one home”!! Sometimes Lloyd’s arm would swerve to move a different marble and Gram would be safe. It was an exciting time. Then Lloyd would let it all settle awhile he made popcorn for everyone.

Years before the marble game there were whist and canasta card games at Aunt France’s house. Aunt France always kept a canary. That bird would sing and sing and sing. Sometimes Aunt France would have to drape the cage to quiet the bird so the people could visit.

Bernadine May 2022

# Bradley David Goeres

Here are a couple of pictures of the young **Bradley Goeres** that I really liked. Like **Barbara and Beverly**, I didn't get to know Brad all that well due to our age difference, 9 years. **Beatrice** tells some background in her portion of the family story.



1960



1963

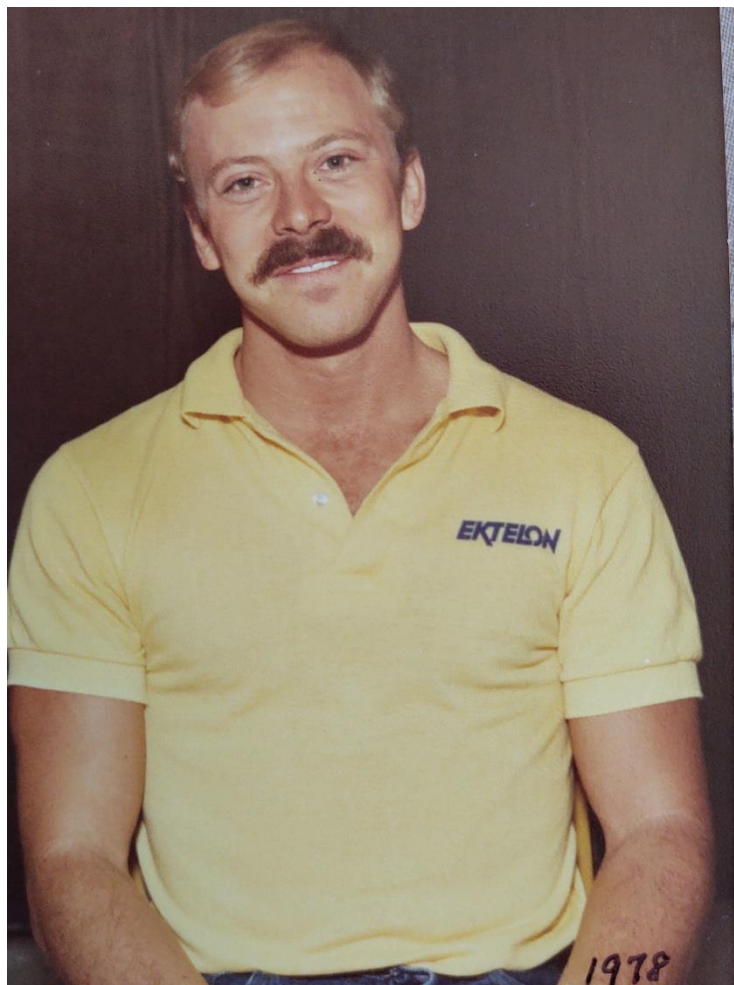
1967  
Brad, Lloyd, Cliff, Cleo, Nita and Grandma Eva

1967  
Cleo, Betty, Grandma Eva, Aunt Lill,  
Lloyd and Brad, Cliff and Betty's camper



Brad and I did correspond a bit while he was in Colorado. Then we met again, finally with Beverly, and the Willie and Betty Herman in 2005 as mentioned previously in Beverly's story and illustrated in the photo of the three of us below. That was a great visit.

So many of us cousins have contributed to the content of this Alkire/Motschenbacher Family Story. I wanted to acknowledge Brad's role, way back in 1997. He sent the letter attached here with pictures of **Grandpa Claude**. As he said, pictures of Grandpa were hard to come by. Dad made a copy and sent it to me, and I still have it hanging on the wall. It is the one of **Grandpa and Great Uncle Tom** with the big buck on the car fender in 1940. It was the first picture I had of my Grandfather Claude, and I have treasured it ever since. Both photos are included previously.



I thank you for that Brad, your time and effort to share remains greatly appreciated. I did get to spend an afternoon with Brad at the ranch in Arizona in about 2018 and had a great visit. One thing we discovered was that we both have Celiac disease. This is a genetic disease, so you folks coming along beware.



Bradley D. Goeres  
857 Clarkson  
Denver, Co. 80218 3205  
303 832 4762

December '97

Uncle Cliff and Family,

Another year almost gone. How can it be that the year is so short when this winter has already been so long? We have had a lot more snow than usual and it's been unseasonably cold. It could of course be a lot worse, but I'm hoping for an early spring.

Are you, or maybe you already have, going south for the winter this year? Do you have a favorite place to go, or do you travel? Escaping winter sounds like a great idea.

This year started off so well for me. In the spring I took a trip to Arizona. I flew into Phoenix. I enjoyed seeing the city and looked-up a friend who had moved there years ago. I then drove north exploring through Sedona and on up to Page and lake Powell. The weather was so nice and the country Beautiful beyond belief. I really enjoyed it.

After I got home, work on the house went very well. I rebuilt the two story back porch. I was never sure I'd be able to save it, so it was quite a relief when it turned out so well. After that I decided to install an evaporative cooler before starting on the deck and patio. Unfortunately, in bringing it home I hurt my back, ruptured disc, and have been pretty much incapacitated ever since. I'm just now to where I can do a few things, like sit at the desk and type, without pain. It does continue to improve so I am very grateful.

I received these pictures of Grandpa Alkire from Uncle Matt's kids last year, and thought you might enjoy them. Unfortunately only the one is very clear, so I had it blown up. Photos of him seem to be quite rare, so I'll try to pass them around. In the photo of Dad, Lyle, you and U. Dick on horseback, there is a man standing back by the car. I thought it might be U. John. What do you think?

I hope all is well with you and the entire family, and that the up-coming year is a good one.

Take care of yourself.

*Sonny it took so long to get this to you.  
Got your address from A. Sis and then just  
procrastinated. I do that very well.*

Love,

Brad

*The Richard Adrian Alkire <sup>And</sup>  
Winifred "Wini" Henrietta Ploog  
Family Established 1940*



**Richard Adrian Alkire and Winifred Henrietta Ploog Children and Grandchildren**

**Jackie Jo Alkire Peterson** - b. Feb. 7, 1944, Bismarck, ND Married Daryl Eugene Peterson  
June 27, 1964, Lemmon, SD b. July 2, 1943, Omaha, NE  
**Children and Grandchildren**

**Todd Derek Peterson** – b. August 9, 1969, Denver, CO Married Genevieve Durano  
October 21, 2001, Las Vegas, NV  
Sebastian Foster Peterson - December 30, 2004, Brooklyn, NY

**Stephanie Jo Alkire Peterson** April 7, 1970, Boulder, CO Married Gregg Brown  
September 20 - Geneva IL  
Nicholas Allen Brown – b. September 5, 2000, Washington DC  
Cooper Layton Brown – b. August 18, 2003, Washington DC

*Thanks to Daryl Peterson, April 2022*

**Richard David “Rich” Alkire** – b. Aug. 22, 1947, Bismarck, ND Married Jill Marie Schade  
Dec. 28, 1967, Pierre, SD b. 03/01/1948 - Redfield, SD  
**Children and Grandchildren**

**Holly Jo Alkire Petersen** – b. July 11, 1968, Brookings, SD  
Taylor M. Petersen – b. Aug. 7, 1997, Worthington, MN  
Zachary J. Petersen – b. 12/31/1999, Worthington, MN

**Amy Jeanne Alkire Rothacker** – b. 08/29/1972, Hoven, SD  
Blaine A. Rothacker – b. 12/29/1998, Aberdeen, SD  
Derrek A. Rothacker – b. 10/08/2003, Aberdeen, SD

*Thanks to Richard D. Alkire, March 2022*

My first association with Uncle Dick's family goes back to 1942 also. I was just a year old and the Alkire family reunion was in Minnesota. This is Dick, Wini, Grandma Eva, Monte, Betty, Bud, and Cliff. The note on the picture said I was hollering at the dog.



The picture below includes our family and Wini's parents, Hank and Mayme Ploog. The Ploogs must have been visiting at the time and this is 1942 also.



The next time was in 1946. This time we traveled all the way to Dakota. I don't remember much about that trip.



They came to visit us in 1947. Jackie would have been about this size.



Here is a nice picture of Jackie and Rich in 1951.

The trip in 1955 was one of the most memorable vacations of my life at home. I lived and dreamed of being "out west" and this was my chance to really see it and live it. All four of us kids were old enough to play well together



and get along. It was very special. Family was so important to us and getting together was important. The travel distance from our home to Lemmon was about 1,200 miles, almost all 2-lane road. Our family made the trip 5 times in 13 years, that is a pretty good commitment. Dick and Wini to our place 3 times, 1947, 1958 and 1981.

One thing I clearly remember was we were crossing central South Dakota, probably on US 212 and we came upon a large herd of cattle crossing the highway through gates on both sides. There were a lot of cowboys,



some on both sides and some on the right-a-way. We stopped back a way and Dad got out and walked over to the fence. The ramrod came riding back along the fence horseback with his big batwing chaps to chat with Dad. It was a real thrill for me, because that was the first time I saw a real cowboy working and driving cattle. Right there the long ride was worth it. The next trip was 1957 and we were able to do a lot more and memories were a lot clearer. Susan reminded me of the day the four of us kids walked over south of the highway at Uncle Dick's and went up on a rocky bluff and hid a treasure of a few coins in some rocks, swearing to never reveal the secret or location. It was fun. I never returned there to retrieve it. This family came to see us in Michigan in 1958. That was another special event. It was the second time we had one of Dad's family come see us with their children.

One night we were invited over to A. Wini's folks, Hank and Mayme Ploogs, for supper. First thing I remember was she was a great cook, the same was true for her daughter Wini, and I must have been plenty hungry too. Second thing was getting to know



Mr. Ploog for the first time. He was a very big man, spoke loudly, and was just impressive. He had some big equipment,

Cat tractors, that he used for his tillage work. He was the kind of man that got things done. They did a lot of summer fallow to carry moisture from one year to the next, only planting on alternate years. Dad said at one time, I don't know the year or years, could have been one of the largest wheat producers in North Dakota. He farmed in South Dakota too, Rich tells us.

One story Dad had told me before we went west about a time when he was working for Hank. Hank had a big electric power generator for electricity on the home place in the



early years. Dad said every Sunday, he would shut it down and service it. As I recall he had to totally rebuild the engine and the installation, and Dad was hired to help him. When they were about ready to start it up Hank had Dad put fuel in the new tank. This was a hand crank diesel generator. Well Hank cranked and cranked, and nothing happened. He studied it, made adjustments, and cranked again and again. Finally, he happened to open the petcock in the fuel line to check the fuel, and he came unglued. Dad had put gasoline in it. Dad said it was a long time before he heard the end of that, and of course Hank had to be sure and tell me the story firsthand on this visit.

Harriet and I made our first trip to Lemmon in 1968. It was quite exciting for me to take my wife and small family to meet the relatives in Dakota. Marc was 5 and Kim 1. I think you can see by the smiles, the aunt and uncle were glad to see us.

Rich was married and away at school that summer and Jackie had married and gone to Colorado, so we had a good visit with the folks. I was able to help Uncle Dick with a few things and it was so much like working with my dad. Not knowing my Grandpa Claude because of his early death was always a big loss, and I had always wanted to know what he was like. But after working with Dad and Uncle Dick, I think I got to know him by observing his sons, and I am so appreciative of that. This was late July; U. Dick's tan is clear evidence of haying season.

Our next trip out with our kids was in 1973. Uncle Dick was shipping calves to the sale in Lemmon, so I was fortunate to go through the gather and sort process, see them sell and participate in the celebration afterward. Here he is bringing the herd in with his dog, impressive.



The celebration was at the Steak House for dinner and dancing. I was amazed to see my Aunt and Uncle get up and dance to the fast and slow country songs. It was on this trip that Harriet and I decided to do more dancing and we did. I also decided to let my cowboy instincts surface more and went to wearing cowboy boots and hat to my day job at Caterpillar. This was not common dress. I stuck with it including my two years working in France and travel in Europe.





U. Dick did a little branding that trip too. It was the first time I had seen it done and I got him to make me a print of the brand on a piece of wood as a souvenir. The next few days I went to Uncle Lloyds and got one of his too. That is when he told me the Diamond A was my Grandpa Claude's homestead brand.

This was a lesson learned about the importance of brands and the history

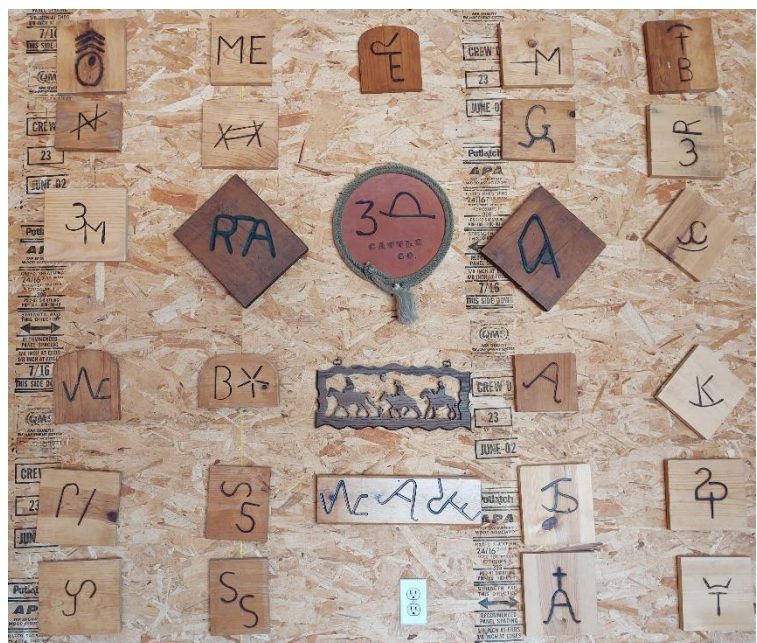


behind them. I had always been fascinated with brands since I had gotten my first horse. I had always wanted to brand her, and Dad taught me how to hair brand one. We used an A shoulder brand and he taught me to cut in a hair brand. I settled on the Tumblin' A for my brand and used it as a hair brand until 1995 and then started hot branding.



In the 90's I started hauling my horses quite a bit for Team Penning, Team Roping and ranch work. It occurred to me to start saving a brand print of all the ranches and arenas I had competed in. I have them on the wall in the garage, there are about 100; each with its own special memories. That first branding experience here, then at Uncle Lloyds a couple of days later had a big impact on me and my western heritage.

U. Dick took Marc and I up to the north pasture one day to check cattle and fix fence. The ranch pickup was full of all kinds of stuff on the dash. Marc spotted an old jackknife and started playing with it. U. Dick could see he had his eye on it and asked Marc if he would like to have it. Marc lit up like a Christmas tree. That's the way U. Dick was... savvy. I believe Marc still has the knife and can tell you when and where he got it. That is how memories are made.



Dad took a trip to South Dakota in 1975 and he stopped in Illinois to pick up Marc and take him along. I like this picture, everybody is in everyday clothes, nice family picture of the Dakota Alkires with Marc. U. Dick, A. Wini, Marc, Jill, and Rich in back, Holly and Amy with Rusty.



We visited again with the family in 1976. Rich and Jill were there, so we had more time with them this trip. Of course, it was haying time, late July, and here U. Dick is

making stacks with 3 helpers, the stack cage, his Oliver tractor with the Farmhand loader, and Rich on the stack. He had a stack mover and later in the year he would move them to the home place to feed through the winter.



Marc, Kathy, Stephanie, Todd and Kim

There was time for the kids too. U. Dick had this old manure spreader all set and the whole crew enjoyed the ride. Then there was the big guy “Little Joe”, and everybody had to have their turn on him. Read more about him in Rich’s section. U. Dick said he was always concerned about putting the kids on him because he was so big. If something went wrong, it was a long way to fall.



Kids left to right are Kathy, Marc, Amy, Kim, and Holly.

We moved to Iowa in 1977 and Rich and Jill and the family visited us there once. Then our two families met for a long weekend in Brookings, SD.

Our last vacation trip to South Dakota was in 1986. We were still living in Iowa and we had a pickup camper and Mom and Dad had a smaller motor home. We traveled together to the Black Hills. We met Rich and Jill there, plus Daryl and Jackie were living there. We visited Mt. Rushmore, their Pier 1 Imports store and the six of us had a nice evening and dinner together at their home. Mom and Dad had gone on to Uncle Dick’s and we all met there later. Here we are playing horseshoes at Rich and Jill’s. Cliff, Lloyd, Dick, Rich and Monte





This was the Christmas card picture from 1979



1983 Wini and Cliff at Roxanne's Wedding

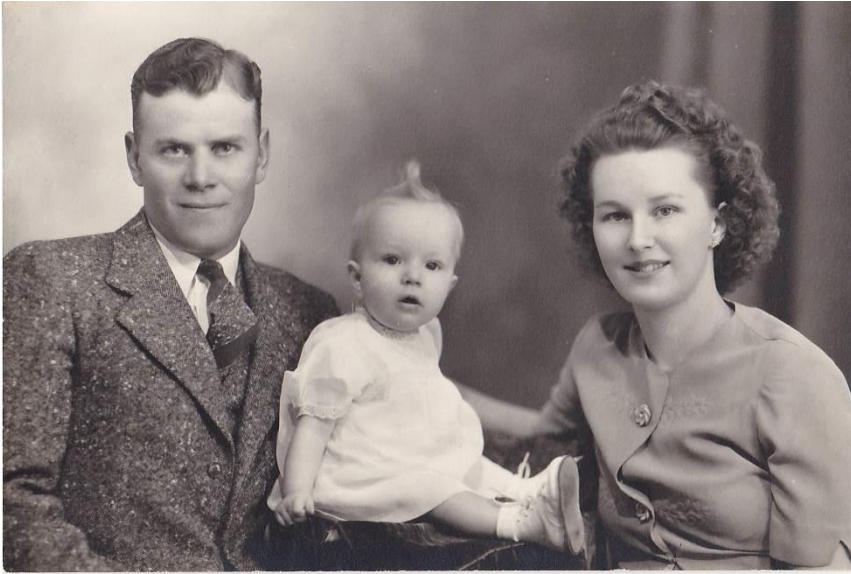


I always liked this natural picture of U. Dick and A. Wini from 1984; this is the way I remember them... and they are great memories.

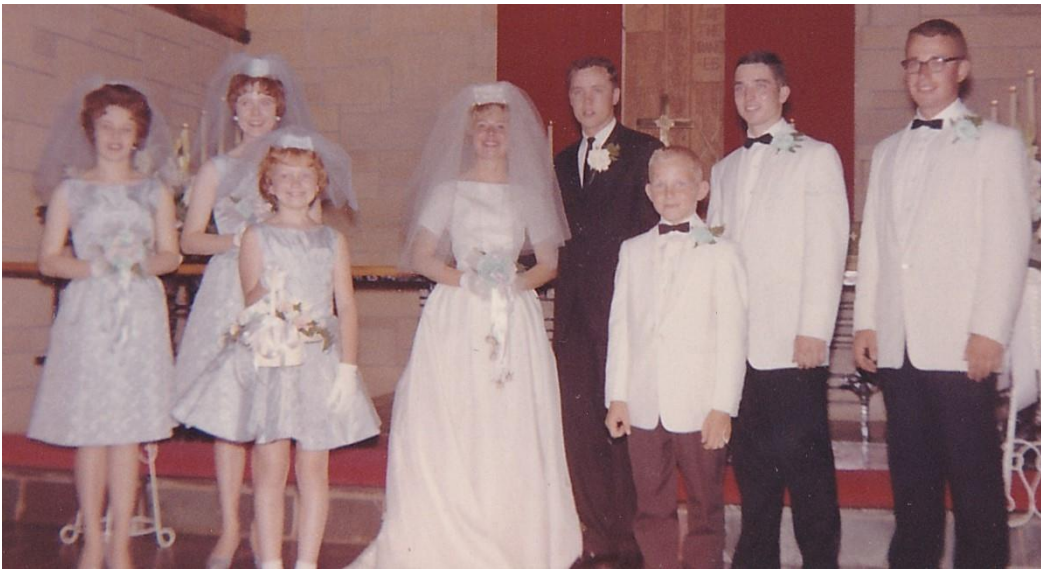
*Jackie Jo Alkire and  
Daryl Eugene Peterson Family  
Established 1964*



Dick, Jackie, and Wini



Grandma Eva and Jackie circa 1947



Wedding day  
June 27, 1964.

Stephanie on  
the eagle's nest in  
1971 The white dot  
is the eagle's nest in  
the North pasture





Trip to the north pasture with Grandma and Grandpa.

Wini, Stefanie, Jackie, Todd, and Dick

Dick, Todd, Stephanie, and Wini, 1977



*This is a chapter from a book Daryl has previously written for their family history and provided for inclusion with our other histories. I have made a few edits to fit our format and inserted some pictures.*

#### **Chapter 4: Who's Your Nana?**

**Jackie Jo Alkire Peterson:** My lover, best friend, and partner (in no particular order).

#### **Her Family**

**Jackie's Dad: Richard Adrian (Dick) Alkire** was born July 28, 1918, in Stowers, Adams County, North Dakota. Dick's parents were **Claude Stanley Alkire** and **Eva Mary Motschenbacher**.

Claude was born September 1, 1888, in Nodaway County, near Barnard, Minnesota. His parents were "**Mr. and Mrs.**" **Chauncy Alkire**. He moved to North Dakota with his parents in the fall of 1906 and they settled in South Fork Township. Claude filed on a homestead at age 21 and later purchased a half-section of land known as the Ed Lathrop Place, also in South Fork Township.

On June 5, 1912, he married Eva at St Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon. They lived in South Fork until July 20, 1936, when they moved to a farm in Mille Lacs County/Ogilvie, Minnesota. He died on August 9, 1941, in a hospital in Minneapolis/St. Paul of Brights Disease, 3 years before Jackie was born. He is buried in Calvary Cemetery in St. Paul, Minnesota.



Claude's brothers were **Earl** in Hazen, ND, **Burt** in Northville, Michigan, **Thomas** in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and **Harry** in Thunder Hawk South Dakota. His sisters were **Mrs. L. F. Weightman** of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, **Mrs. Leo Motschenbacher**, Moorhead, Minnesota, **Mrs. Joe P. Motschenbacher**, Mora, Minnesota, **Mrs. Nora Vreeland**, Brook Park, Minnesota, and **Miss Carrie Alkire** of Lemmon.

Eva was born in January 15, 1893 in Barnsville (Deerhorn Township, Wilkin County) Minnesota. Her parents were **Valentine and Amelia Molly (Furst) Motschenbacher**. She went to school there. Her family homesteaded in South Fork Township in Adams County, North Dakota in 1906 but Eva stayed behind with an older sister and attended school in Bemidji. She joined her family on the homestead and met Claude Alkire and they were married on June 5, 1912. They moved back to Minnesota, to a farm near Mille Lacs County/Ogilvie, in 1936. After Claude's death

in 1941, she stayed in Minnesota until the late 1940s when she returned the Dakotas, to Lemmon, to be closer to her daughter Cleo, who was living with her husband Lloyd Goeres on a farm near Morrystown, SD. Eva worked at Lemmon Dry Cleaning for Roy and Benita Otterberg and baby-sat for many years. She lived in her own home until well into her nineties. She died at the Five Counties Nursing Home on May 17, 1992, at the age of 99!

Eva's sisters were **Mrs Net Grovum, Mrs. Jane Groveum, Mrs. Lil Rhoades** (Stacy, Minnesota), and **Mrs. Francis Alkire**. Her brothers were **Sep, Leo, and Ivo Motschenbacher**.

Dick had two brothers, **Clifford Valentine** and **Glenn Joseph (Bud)**, and two sisters, **Cleota Francis (Cleo)**, and **Gwendolyn Marie (Sis) (Bud's twin sister)**. They were all born in Stowers, ND.

**Cliff** was born February 5, 1917. He married Betty Quick, and they lived in Michigan where he was with General Motors and Chrysler Corp most of his working life. They had a travel trailer and came to SD to visit Dick and Wini every few years. Cliff died May 18, 1999.

**Bud** was married to **Alyce Westling** and they lived near Bock, Minnesota, north of Minneapolis.

**Cleo** married **Lloyd Goeres**. They farmed all their lives in North Dakota near Lemmon and Morrystown.

**Sis** was born September 12, 1923. She married **Dale Milbradt** in Foreston, Minnesota and they lived in Ogilvie except for a short time in St. Paul. Sis was, apparently, quite a yodeler! And loved to dance and play cards. They had five sons, Gary, Craig, twins Brad and Brian, Kris and 2 daughters, Diane (married Herb Boman) and Cheryl (married Mike Peterson). Sis died on December 8, 2005.

Sis, Wini, Grandma Eva and Cleo 1941



Dick was born on his parent's homestead northeast of Lemmon along the Cedar River (Southfork Township) where he grew up and attended the South Fork rural school. He farmed with his parents and moved with them to a farm near Bock, Minnesota in 1936. He married Winifred



Ploog on October 15, 1940, in Foreston, Minnesota. Wini and Dick were married in Minnesota in the priest's home because she wasn't Catholic. Wini's sister Toots was the Maid of Honor and Dick's brother Bud was the Best Man. Toots was still single and going to a business college in Minneapolis.

Dick and Wini lived in Minnesota with his parents till Claude died in 1941 (at age 53). Later, in 1942, they returned to the Dakotas and lived in a home on Wini's parents (Hank and Mayme Ploog) place near Thunder Hawk. They then moved to a 3-room house in Adams County with no running water and an outdoor toilet. They lived there when Jackie was born. They soon established their permanent home on the ranch east of Lemmon in 1946 and built their nice new home when Jackie was 5 and her brother Rich as just a year old.

Dick was a hunter and outdoorsman. He was an avid fan of Hereford cattle and was a member of the American



Lloyd, Bud, Unk..., Dick with pipe and Dale 1941



The ranch headquarters in 1950

Hereford Association. He and my parents had numerous good-natured arguments regarding whose cattle were better—our Shorthorns or Dick's Herefords! He retired in 1979. Dick suffered from Alzheimers for several years and died of a heart attack in his home on March 9, 1987.

**Jackie's Mom, Wini: Winifred Henrietta Ploog.** Her parents were **Henry** and **Mayme Ploog**. Below is what I have been able to put together about the Ploog side of Jackie's family.

**Jackie's Grandfather, Henry (Hank)** David Ploog, Jr. was born in Schleswig, Iowa, October 29, 1896. He moved soon after that with his parents to a homestead south of Keldron, SD where Hank grew up and went to school. He worked for a while at Lemmon Auto where he put new cars together and later moved to the Moorhead, Minnesota area. He married Mayme Ruziska July 19, 1919, at Moorhead (another account says they were married in Schleswig Iowa?). They then moved back to a farm south of Keldron. In 1924 they moved to a large farm north of Thunder Hawk. Henry sold Minneapolis-Moline farm equipment from his home for several years. In 1968 they retired and built a home on Highway 12 just east of Lemmon. Hank was a member of the Lemmon Masonic Lodge for over 50 years. He was on the Menz Township Board. Hank's passion was mechanical work. He died in the Five Counties Nursing Home in Lemmon August 29, 1987.

**Jackie's Grandmother, Mayme Ruzicka.**

Mayme was born January 14, 1903, in North Bend, Nebraska. Her two sisters were Helen and Leona Ryzucka. She married Henry David Ploog, Jr. July 19, 1919, in Schleswig Iowa. They had 3 children, **Kenneth Ploog, Helen (Toots) (Ploog) Anderson** and **Winifred Henrietta (Ploog) Alkire**—Jackie's mother. Mayme died August 2, 1979, in the Hettinger Hospital of an aneurism and was buried in Greenhill Cemetery, Lemmon, Perkins Co., SD, Section 286, Lot 3/10, Grave 5.

**Jackie's Mother, Winifred Henrietta Ploog**



Wini was born on June 19, 1920. She graduated from Thunder Hawk high school in 1937 and attended North Dakota State University (then ND Agricultural College) in Fargo for a year. She later worked at a Minnesota drug store. Wini married Richard Alkire on October 15, 1940, in at the St. Louis parsonage in Foreston, Minnesota.

*[The newspaper reported the wedding as follows.]  
The attractive bride was attired in a dress of pink wool crepe with black accessories and wore a corsage of white roses. Her sister Helen (Toots) was the only attendant, and she wore a dress of the same shade and a corsage of white*

*roses. The groom was attended by his youngest brother Glen (Bud) and they both wore dark suits. Following the ceremony, a reception was held at the home of the groom's parents for immediate relatives and a few close friends. The groom is the well-known son of Mr. and Mrs. Claude Alkire of Milaca, Minnesota, formerly of South Fork Township north of Lemmon. Mr. and Mrs. Alkire will now reside with the groom's parents for the present time where Mr. Alkire is associated with his father in farming. Their many friends in the vicinity extend to them congratulations and best wishes for a long and happy married life.*

Wini and Dick lived in Minnesota with her parents till Claude died in 1941(at age 5).

## **Ah, what a journey... our story/Daryl and Jackie** by Daryl

*As a family we're all in this together. However, living among family isn't always a happy utopia . We have the usual collection of oddballs, misfits, and those not flying in formation.*

*The feeling of family can't be bought with money. Families are one of our blessings. Living without family would be like trying to live without food or water. It can be done but not for very long.*

Jim Northrup (an Anishubaabeg in Minnesota), Rez Road Follies:  
Canoes, Casinos, Computers and Birch Bark Baskets, 1997.

Our journey was certainly an eclectic one, with many pivots and a great variety of experiences. It is easiest to look at in sequence:

We go back a “fur piece”—when I was five, I rode with my Grandpa Walt to the Alkire ranch east of Lemmon to deliver some building materials from Minneapolis. Had no idea who was building the house or the role that ranch would play in our future.

Lemmon: Fast forward to junior high and going to basketball games and Saturday afternoon movies and just happening to sit next to a beautiful little blonde named Jackie. One thing led to another, and we dated off and on through high school, her days at the Univ. of SD in Vermillion, and my early college years at Concordia in Moorhead MN. Finally, sick of doing laundry and typing term papers/essays, I convinced the poor girl to marry me. We got engaged at a New Year's Party at her home and then married during the summer before my senior year. Now I also had someone to work full time to pay the bills! What a lucky guy...

Boulder: After graduation, we were off to the Univ. of Colorado-Boulder for grad school. A perfect time in history for 2 naïve kids from Lemmon to expand horizons and experiences. It was the late 60s and Boulder was the inland Hippie version of Berkeley, California, an exciting time with a whole new set of friends and a great grad school experience. Of course, Jackie continued to work to pay the bills... After a year we were able to leave apartment housing for a duplex north of Boulder in Left Hand Canyon--and get our first dog! We had a lot of company while in Boulder—parents, grandparents, brothers/sister, and friends, so there was much sightseeing in the Rockies. And lots of our own exploring, hiking, skiing, and football games. Go Buffs! Plus, there was a lot of great music and dancing in places like Tulagi's on the Hill.

A highlight of that era was a summer at Stanford University's Marine Biology Station in Monterey, California.

We lived in Carmel and experienced the Summer of Love with a trip to Haight Ashbury in San Francisco, flowers in our hair of course... The more important highlight was a decision to have a family after 5 years. So, we proceeded to adopt. We squeezed a nursery into the 2<sup>nd</sup> bedroom and brought Todd into our lives in the with Stephanie --who

was born in Boulder in 1970! It was a tough year for her with one little one and one on the way. After moving to Sunshine Canyon to house-sit for a couple going overseas, it was



time to go to work. I continued my PhD work and became an Assistant Professor of Biology at Metropolitan State University in Denver. The teaching was so gratifying but the extracurricular activities were even more so. My students organized the first Earth Day with 5000 in attendance and many became active in several environmental organizations. Meanwhile, I worked on the Governor Love's Colorado Environmental Commission to draft a ten-year plan to preserve the environment. I spent several years on the Colorado-Wyoming Planned Parenthood Board of Directors, and the Zero Population Growth organization among others. And then to complete our activism years, there was politics, including McCarthy for President and Stop the War events.

Back to Lemmon: After several years of teaching, the entrepreneurial genes kicked in, along with wanting to raise our kids around family. We moved back to Lemmon and into my grandmother's old house.

I took over the Appliance/TV/Carpet/Furniture parts of the family business vacated by my Grandpa Walt's declining health. Once again, a whole new set of friends (and renewal of old relationships). Once in Lemmon, we returned to the family dinner tradition. Not just for the holidays and many Sundays but also for all 30-plus relative's birthdays! Which became a bit much... However, the bright spot was the food that Grandma Ploog and Wini provided, What exceptional cooks. I will never forget being asked: "*You don't want more? What's the matter? Don't you like it?*" Being back in Lemmon turned out to be a tough transition for me given my lack of any business background. Later my sister Diane and husband Dale Aspengren returned from Idaho to move into the John Deere/Ford part of the business. Brother Greg returned to be part of the farming operation, and Rich and Jill moved back to the Alkire ranch; so, it was déjà vu all over again.

Our time in Lemmon was complicated by my father's alcohol problem and later my mother's heart attack at age 65. She fortunately recovered after a triple bypass. Family

businesses in general don't have a high success rate and after 7 years we sold our business and moved to the Black Hills. Later, Diane and Dale left as well. The end of an era.

Rapid City: We found a home in the Hills west of Rapid City on an acre+ with deer, wild turkeys, and lots of privacy. I joined the new "happening" business: waterbeds!! Jackie worked in interior decorating and later in a natural foods store which she loved! Eventually we purchased an unfinished furniture business and later added a Pier One franchise. Todd and Stephanie handled the move quite well, but Steph missed her friends and cousins in Lemmon. Eventually that faded and they made their way through the school years with Todd working with me in the furniture business and Steph with Jackie in Pier One. Todd's athletic career was cut short by an ACL injury. But Stephanie, always fast on her feet and a couple steps ahead of us, ran track--sprints and relays.



Pactola Lake was just a short drive from our home, so we spent countless weekends there. We spent most of our time ON the water in our pontoon boat. Dick had recently died so we named it using his middle name: the Adrianna. So sad he never got to spend time on it, but all our family did. Here is a pic of the boat.

1987 was a very, very hard year:

a) It started with Jackie's Dad's death in March. Dick had been suffering with Alzheimer's for some time and died of a heart attack at home.

Below is a picture of his last Christmas with us as

well as a hunting picture from better days in the early 80s.

b) In May my mother Elaine suffered another heart attack--10 years since her first but this time she died on the operating table.

c) In August Jackie's Grandpa Henry Ploog died.

d) But we weren't done yet.

After few years of drought and the collapse of the energy industry in neighboring Wyoming, it was financially impossible to continue in the furniture business. We closed it in

December and moved Pier One to a new location. They say that what doesn't kill you makes you stronger--this was a good test of that saying although how much stronger is



debatable. Here is the last pic we have of Dick and one from a happier time in the early 80s.

The following year I returned to education (so to speak) -- to a company called College Survival. This was what I needed at the time since personal growth was an integral part of the company mission. The business side was consulting, assisting colleges to establish student success courses. The company was eventually sold to Houghton Mifflin. In classic fashion, they soon closed the existing office, laid off dozens of people and moved what was left to St Charles IL. I was fortunate to be a survivor and promoted to manage the unit,

ChicagoLand: Jackie likes to say that I drug her kicking and screaming from her Black Hills home and friends of 17 years to an hour west of Chicago. Her description was pretty accurate! First, the climate was 'different' to say the least. In November a grey curtain is pulled over the sky. And then comes bone-chilling cold and hot humid summers. The plus side was Farm Colony near Yorkville, south of Geneva on the Fox River—a beautiful home on an acre and great neighbors/friends. I commuted to St Charles and made dozens of trips to O'Hare for flights all over the country to put on workshops/seminars for student success and developmental math, reading and writing instructors. They were facilitated by a team of 40 college and university educators. In the process we made dozens of lifelong friends which was an upside along with the difference we were making in student's lives. But that much travel takes a toll.

Jackie, in the meantime, was working as an Interior Designer for the Walter E Smith furniture chain. She loved her work and was quite a success at it. Stephanie and Gregg were married in a Geneva bed and breakfast garden ceremony in 1997. It was a beautiful event with friends and family there to celebrate. We were in Farm Colony for the Millennium celebration in 2000. Stephanie and Gregg joined us along with several neighbor friends, for the turn of the century! And later in that year, *the days were accomplished and behold*, we were blessed with our first grandboy, Nicholas. Truly a major milestone in our lives,

After a couple years of in-person events, I added a series of online workshops called Scenarios. They were very powerful and efficient but failed to generate much corporate financial return. I soon tired of the rat race and worked with the President of Valencia College in Orlando to bring Scenarios to Valencia in 2002. I was thrilled to be back working for a college and we both thought Florida would be a better place for us to live.

Mouse Land: Florida turned out not quite utopia after all. Orlando is a huge metropolitan area and although the winters were nice, summers were brutal. I used to joke about doing yard work on 4-TShirt days, although not really an exaggeration. However, living in a suburb of Orlando was nice with access to the advantages of a big city and to our ability to see family. Wini came to visit a few times, Rich and Jill once, my siblings a couple times, Steph and family multiple times. Plus, it was a nice trip by plane or car to visit Steph et. al. in Silver Spring MD. And while we were in Florida, we were blessed with 2 more grandboys!! Cooper arrived in 2003 and Seb in 2004. What a gift all our boys

were and are!! Since a granddaughter was missing, I tried to get Rich and Jill to trade one of their girls for one of our boys but no luck.

Below are pictures of:

1) the Peterson Family Reunion in the Black Hills in 2002 just before our move to Florida. Steph and Gregg, Daryl and Jackie, Genevie and Todd and of course, our first grandboy Nicholas.

2) Wini and Daryl having Happy Hour with gloves on in December in Florida and

3) Wini, Stephanie, Todd, and Genevie, the grandboys (Nick, Cooper and Seb) during a DC visit playing tourist at Mt Vernon.

4) Grandboys Cooper and



Nicholas at Christmas.

I retired from Valencia in 2009. We had gotten caught up in the housing bubble with a new house in 2005 and in the following recession in 2008. Unfortunately, we lost a huge amount of our retirement funding in



those events, as did hundreds of thousands of homeowners.



We made a trip to Lemmon in 2009. Rich and Jill had moved Wini to the nursing home in Hettinger ND and they had sold the ranch--so we all had the sad chore of



emptying the home Wini had lived in since 1946. Quite an emotional experience to say the least.

There were “goodbyes” for us and for grandboys, including this pic (and Jackie) with one foot in both N and S Dakota on the RR tracks and one with Steph and the boys in the hay field.



Retirement: In 2010 we left FL and moved to North Carolina to begin the emotional and financial healing. We found a great little rental in Bald Mountain Resort in Lake Lure, 45 minutes east of Asheville. A couple acres, privacy, wildlife and oh so many bird species—and all the benefits of the resort including beach, pools, dining, parties, etc. etc. I called our little home “Tranquility”, and it truly was just that. We made yet another set of friends. Steph, Todd and the grandboys made several trips there. We spent time hiking and visiting the Asheville area including the Biltmore mansion. During one of those visits, my dad went into the hospital and died that night; so, we were off to Lemmon for several days for the funeral etc. He was buried alongside Mom in the Black Hills National Cemetery.

Jackie had her first major health crisis while we were in Lake Lure: kidney failure. She spent 2 weeks in the hospital, had dialysis and thanks to the power of prayer (a miracle) she recovered! Other than that, we have nothing but fond memories of those 2 years.

Full Circle, return to South Dakota: They (BTW, who are “they”?) say that what goes around comes around. When it came time to put down roots for our “senior” years, it was Jackie’s turn to drag me kicking and screaming back to South Dakota! Again, as “they” say *You can take the girl out of Dakota, but you can’t take Dakota out of the girl!* This time we settled in the east side, in Sioux Falls where Steph had gone to college at Augustana. We spent 5 years in Sioux Falls, then downsized to a small 1970s home in the center of Brandon, South Dakota. Stephanie and family had moved to Brandon from the Wash. DC area for Gregg to start his own commercial real estate business. And for Stephanie to have her 7 acre “farm-ette” just west of town. Chickens, geese, horses, goats, etc. etc. and a very successful pasture egg laying and distribution business. It is a beautiful acreage, home, and barns.

Retirement is a mixed bag. Lots of time to do whatever we want but tempered by physical and financial limits. My love of gardening and yardwork for example depends on how the lower back is doing. And walking our dog depends on the condition of my knees. But all in all, it is a wonderful time with less stress and time for music and movies and cooking and writing. Time to truly appreciate all that we have been given as well as the love of family and friends. There is time to really appreciate the wonderful adults and parents our “kids’ have become as well as the fine young men our grandsons are becoming. Amen and Amen.

*Richard David Alkire And Jill  
Marie Schade Family Established  
1967*



## Dick and Wini The Early Years as noted by “Rich Alkire”

The Claude & Eva homestead was located approximately 12 mi. northwest of Thunder Hawk, SD in South Fork Twp., Adams County, ND one mile north of Cedar Creek. This was where they raised their 5 children all born at home. Richard (Dick) was the 3<sup>rd</sup> born (1918) and along with his siblings attended South Fork School 3 mi. to the west where he graduated from the 8<sup>th</sup> grade and then worked with his parents and siblings at home



caring for livestock including horses and farming. The Harry and Tom Alkire families were also in this vicinity as well as Eva’s family, the Motschenbachers, in close proximity.

I am sure there was considerable sharing of labor, socializing, visiting, hard times and good times. They somehow became acquainted with the Henry & Mayme Ploog family who lived approximately 4 mi. northwest of Thunder Hawk or 8 mi. southeast of the Alkires. Henry and Mayme had a large sized farming operation and three children. Their oldest born (1920) was a daughter named Winifred H. (Wini) who Dick became acquainted with and at some point, they began dating. Wini attended a rural school near their home through 8<sup>th</sup> grade, then completed high school in Thunder Hawk, SD.

Due to an extended drought starting in the early 30’s and hard times Claude, Eva and their children moved to Bock, MN in 1936. The Ploog family assisted them in moving since Henry had a good-sized farm truck and hauled a load of their equipment/belongings. It was a hot late summer day; Wini and her sister Helen rode all the way in the back of the truck and reportedly “got burned to a crisp”. In Minnesota Claude again began farming and Dick continued helping him. When Wini graduated from high school in 1937, she went on to N.D.A.C. in Fargo, ND for one year while working in a Fargo drugstore where her Aunt Helen was employed. Here are Dick and Wini in 1936.



On October 15, 1940, Dick & Wini were married in Foreston, MN with family members and friends in attendance. They located to Bock and continued living with Claude & Eva, as Dick had been doing and he continued assisting with the farming until Claude passed away in 1941.



They and Eva then moved back to Lemmon where Eva obtained employment at the local main street Dry Cleaners. Dick & Wini rented a small farm, with an old residence, six miles east and one mile north of Lemmon in Adams County, ND. In 1944 they bought 418 acres in SD a mile south of where they were living. It was in Perkins County and had Highway 12 frontage for good access. There were also some limited building improvements/corrals where they started their registered Hereford cattle operation. That same year their first child Jacquelyn J. was born in Bismarck, ND on 2/7/44. It was a tough winter and both mother and daughter were stranded in Bismarck for several weeks.

Dick toughed it out home alone writing frequent letters, caring for cattle, and sometimes having to ride a saddle horse the 1 ½ mi. south for chores or to get to a neighbor to catch a ride to town for supplies.

They continued making improvements on the SD property, eventually getting a contractor to build their new home completed in 1947. That was the year that Richard D. was born in Bismarck on 8/22/47.

Also, in that same time-period they had the opportunity to purchase 150 ac. of ND cropland which joined the northwest corner of their SD tract, was very convenient to be utilized primarily for feed production. Another opportunity happened in 1947 when Dick's Uncle Harry Alkire passed away and his widow, Frances, in 1950 offered Dick & Wini their homestead acreage of approximately 800 ac. located in Orange and South Fork Townships, Adams County, ND. This tract was only 5 mi. north of their current SD/ND headquarters and was composed of pasture and hay land, precisely what they needed for their expanding herd of Hereford cows. They purchased it and Aunt Frances moved into Lemmon.

With their expanded ranch holdings Dick & Wini became very busy with Wini tending the household and caring for their two children, and soon driving Jackie to elementary school and activities in Lemmon.

Dick fully occupied with farming, putting up hay and pasturing approximately 100 Hereford cow/calf pairs. He also was consistently marketing registered Herford bulls by private treaty or through special sales



at the Lemmon Sale Barn. The early 50's contributed several of the coldest, snowiest winters on record for this area of North and South Dakota. I remember seeing our cattle looking worse than this picture.

In 1955 they added the "Frock" quarter of land that joined Uncle Harry's tract. Dick was also continuously improving/adding fences and pasture water development. There were good years and dry years and a devastating hailstorm in July of 1958 that broke windows on two sides of their home and wiped out their crop and standing un-harvested hay. However, luck was still on their side in expanding to an adequately sized ranch.

In 1961 they had the opportunity to purchase 1,960 ac. known as the "Curtis Estate" from absentee owners in California. The unit was non-contiguous contained in 5 different tracts. Dick only wanted the 760-acre tract that perfectly joined the north pasture unit they already owned. They then sold at a nice profit, the separately located other 4 tracts that ranged to the southwest of what they retained to Lemmon and one tract over six miles west of Lemmon. The 1,720 ac. north grazing unit now required additional perimeter and cross-fencing plus water development to achieve additional carrying capacity for the 150 head cowherd they were expanding into. This is when I remember entering the picture to learn what real work was.



Dad always believed in using a saddle horse when handling cattle at home or up in the rough north pasture. When I was around 10 my he bought me a young Shetland pony that he assisted me in breaking. That was quite a learning experience that resulted in at least one trip to the clinic for X-rays!

Then when I was a teenager, we sold the pony and bought a 4 yr. old broke bay Morgan gelding. Little

Joe developed into one of the best ranch horses we ever owned. It was the days before many horse trailers existed and I remember riding him from home 7 mi. to the far end of the north unit, moving cattle to a new pasture and then riding back home all in one day. He could cover country and was used extensively by Dad or I for the next 10+ years.

Although Dick & Wini were always very busy, they seldom missed going out on Saturday night for supper, dancing and socializing with friends and relatives. They danced

at various places and other nearby towns but most often at The Steak House in Lemmon which was their favorite spot.

### **Richard David Alkire and Jill Marie Schade Family The 1960's**

I graduated from Lemmon High School in 1965 and enrolled for the fall semester at SD School of Mines & Technology located in Rapid City, SD. At the end of my first semester, I realized I had made a poor choice, swayed by several of my high school friends.

So, I returned home to the ranch in early January to help Dad.



It ended up being a good decision because on March 3<sup>rd</sup> after having been a dry, mild winter, a three day blizzard arrived with well below zero temperatures, 30-50



mph wind and up to 30" of new snow over a three day period. Fortunately, we had moved all the cows and yearlings in close the night before. It was a real struggle to get the bunches of Hereford cattle fed each day. By the third day the cattle were encrusted in snow and ice to where some were blind, even though they were sheltered out of the wind. There was a huge loss of cattle and sheep across the Dakotas in what was termed one of the worst blizzards of the century, but fortunately we were spared any cattle loss.



In the fall of 1966, I enrolled at SD State University in Brookings into the College of Agriculture planning on an animal science/range management degree. That fall I met Jill Schade, a farm girl from Redfield, and we got married December 28, 1967. We both continued with our classes and our first daughter, Holly Jo was born in Brookings in



1968. That summer I took some summer classes on campus and worked part time for SDSU in the Animal Science Dept.

The summer of 1969 I was required to spend two weeks at the SDSU Range Station near Phillip, SD followed by a three-week range trip, with 3 other range students and an instructor, visiting Range Stations and studies in NE, CO, and WY.

### **The 1970's**

I graduated from SDSU in January of 1970 with a BS degree in Animal Science/Range Management. Upon graduation after sending out many applications/resumes I found jobs in my field scarce, but then in March I applied for a government position with the USDA as an Agricultural Loan Specialist with the Farmers Home Administration, U. S. Dept. Agriculture (FmHA). I was hired and we moved to the small town of Selby, South Dakota. I was an Assistant County Supervisor in the local office serving Walworth and Campbell Counties. My job consisted of farm/ranch visits inspecting livestock, equipment and/or real estate for client's loan applications. It wasn't the job I was really looking for, but I worked there one year and then got transferred 44 mi. south to Gettysburg for the same position servicing Potter and Sully Counties.

While living at Gettysburg, our second daughter Amy Jeanne was born in 1972.

In the fall of 1973 since I was not happy with this employment, I turned in my resignation effective October 1. Since Dad was getting closer to retirement and no longer able to do the physical work ranching required, we worked out a partnership agreement. Jill and I bought a new 14x70 mobile home and had it setup in the folk's yard utilizing their utilities.



I then had a pole barn built and a new well drilled with automatic fountain installed all to the west of the current ranch facilities. We also built more cattle lots and



preparations for shelterbelt planting in the spring to accommodate increasing cattle numbers.

Our partnership agreement was based on buying light steers in the fall to winter on our own hay, turn out in the spring on two developed rotational grazing systems, and sell off the grass in the fall.



Deer hunting had always been my passion. Dad had instilled this in me from his Minnesota experiences. I got my first license when I was about 12. He and I hunted together for many years. I missed very few seasons from that first tag and hunted deer in both North and South Dakota for the next 50+ years.

As it turned out the profitability of running yearling cattle in the 70's was marginal, so we added some supplemental income. When both girls were in elementary school in Lemmon,



Jill got a job in town at a clothing store on Main Street. I started trapping in the fall, which I had done as a kid; fox, coyote, coon, badger, and mink fur prices were very good. I found time between chores each day to check traps. I also started working at Lemmon Livestock Sales 1-2 days a week. These endeavors kept us afloat.

In 1975 I completed the required correspondence study to obtain a South Dakota Real Estate Salesman's license to sell ranch, farm, and residential real estate under



a local Broker I knew. The hay stacking picture shown earlier is an example of the 100's of those big stacks we put up every year all through high school and until 1977 when I bought a Hesston 30A stacker we pulled with a used 930 Case tractor. What an improvement and work saver that was. In 1990 we went to a big round baler. Up to this point in the decade we hadn't had a severe winter since 1968/69 but that changed with two rough winters

back-to-back in 1977/78 and 1978/79. Fortunately, our cattle operation survived with no weather-related losses.



In 1979 we decided we had outgrown our mobile home, so we built a new home on



the northwest corner of the folk's South Dakota (SD) tract, adjacent to the SD/ND (North Dakota) border. We had our own utilities and were about ½ mile west of the folks with a good gravel road going south ¾ mi. to Hwy. 12 and the bus stop for the girls.

### The 1980's

In 1980 Jill and I bought all the ND land from Mom and Dad. And they retired but Dad still liked to help me as needed. They started doing some traveling.



In 1981 since I was no longer required to sell real estate under a broker, I completed the requirements to obtain my own individual SD/ND broker's license and formed West Dakota Realty with an office in our home.



Profitability had returned to the cattle market, but dry weather was prevalent in the 80's, especially 1985 when we had no snow and little or no spring moisture. We turned our yearlings out on old grass thinking it would eventually rain but it didn't. In June we



had to trail them the 5 miles home and sold them at the sale barn in Ft. Pierre. No hay that year and one of the driest I ever encountered. The following year only marginally



improved and more hay shortage. Some years I bought hay or summered cattle for someone else.

I continued making pasture improvement by adding cross fences at the headquarters unit giving me 8 separate pastures for a one herd rotational grazing system.

Holly Jo graduated from Lemmon High in 1986 and enrolled at Northern State University in Aberdeen where she earned her business degree in



accounting.



On March 3, 1987, Dad passed away after suffering with Alzheimer's disease for several years.

I made changes in my yearling operation by buying weaned calves later, in February and March, to cut down on labor, sickness and hay requirements.

Jill started filling in, when she had time, helping me work cattle. They required shots and branding as they were bought in February – March. I usually worked cattle at least one day a week, weather permitting, and she was a good hand and greatly appreciated.



In 1988 I obtained office space in the Professional Building on Lemmon's Main Street and moved West Dakota Realty there. This was a real boom for my business and residential and ranch/farm listings and sales continuously increased each year. I tried to maintain a portion of each weekday in the office and did ranch work early morning, late afternoon and on weekends.



Holly and I joined the 1989 Lemmon Centennial train as it came by the ranch and rode on to Thunder Hawk July 3-5.



### THE 1990'S

In 1990 Amy Jeanne graduated from Lemmon High School and continued to earn her LPN Degree followed by her RN degree a few years later. In 1991 Jill started a new job Arrow Public Transit in Lemmon as a dispatcher for buses used to transport many passengers in and around Lemmon and to nearby towns. She would hold this position for 18.5 years until she retired.

In 1992 I completed the necessary education and passed an exam to become a SD/ND State Licensed Appraiser which complemented my real estate brokerage business well.



I continued making improvements on our north grazing unit in order to increase its carrying capacity. I added two cross-fences and water development including a waterline extending north and south from an existing well to two new water tanks. I also started leasing three smaller pastures that joined our farthest south pasture which gave us a total of 9 pastures we utilized with two herds of yearlings on a rotational pasture system. I had now reached my goal of being able to summer a total 600 yearlings comfortably, if it rains. It seems as though I have spent a good share of my life building and maintaining three and four strand barbed wire fence. So, after completing the final two cross-fences I added up the miles of barbed wire fence we had on the ranch. Surprisingly I came up with approximately 20 miles. We have always taken pride in the condition of our fences and each spring we went around every pasture repairing, stretching wire and when necessary, replacing fence posts. In the springs following the bad winters there were always a



### **R-A Ranch Headquarters 1993**



lot of broken wires. Now I know why it seems like I spent so much time fencing but I really enjoyed it on a nice warm spring day.

The winter of 1996/97 started early and was a long one with record snow, cold and



wind. Fortunately, I was now buying calves more toward spring and escaped most of the worst of it. However, just getting the  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile to the highway for Jill and I to get to Lemmon became a chore. The Township paid a local farmer with big equipment to periodically open some of the roads, and he happened to be our neighbor. We recorded

a total winter snowfall at our ranch of approximately 134", there was so much wind even our road was blocked a lot. Before spring we started leaving a vehicle at the highway and walking out. Many days Lemmon businesses and school were closed so we could stay



home. The winter started breaking by mid-March, but a last storm came in early April, dropping up to 24", at a time when ranchers were calving. Although there had been livestock losses all through the winter, the spring storm was the deadliest. We again lucked out by buying calves in March and April with no ill effects from the spring storm.

Spring of 1997 produced a bumper hay crop and plentiful pasture grazing and water due to the snow melt. However, summer rain was less than average and by fall it turned extremely dry. The next several years were much below normal precipitation and only hit and miss meager hay crops. I can remember at least two years of absolutely no hay production and having to sell yearlings early summer and one year putting some in a feedlot. **That's the Dakotas, either feast or famine.**

## THE 2000'S

After the first several years of this decade moisture conditions got back to normal and I remember 2006 as one of the best hay crops we ever had, even a good second cutting of alfalfa. The yearlings gained great, and the market was favorable.

My favorite time of the year was the yearling grazing season from May to early September when the 600 head in three separate herds had to be moved frequently to correspond with the grass conditions in each of the three grazing systems. At the headquarters, I could handle the weekly moves alone with one horse, but the larger rougher pastures in the north unit required an additional horse and rider. Luckily, I had

sold a small ranchette on the out skirts of Lemmon to a semi-retired ranch couple from Wyoming. He was a real cowboy who had horses and loved to ride. He gladly helped me as needed, usually weekly, moving the 450 north cattle on their scheduled rotations. He was great help for probably 10 years until they moved to AZ to join family.

*I sure wish I had been living closer to Rich at that time because like him, I do enjoy working and moving cattle on horseback with especially with family or good friends. Rich said that he does too. Monte*



Two of our best horses Pancho and Bandit.

For the annual fall roundup and trailing the 450 head 5 miles to our headquarters at least 3 additional riders were required besides me and someone else like Holly or Amy riding our other horse. There were two local young cowboys I could usually count on over the years but regular help was hard to find. Adequate help was essential since close to home we had to cross the Burlington Northern railroad track which always caused anxiety. Train schedules were erratic and hard to verify but the drive always turned out to be an enjoyable morning.

But...., one fall back in the 80's, I got the idea to trail the north yearlings directly into Lemmon Livestock for their Wednesday sale. To make a lengthy story short, let's just say that the "logistics" caused what seemed a simple task to be a very stressful, yet successful, half-day learning experience. Although there were no human or animal casualties, it was not repeated.

I was busy at my office with good ranch/farm and residential listings and sales. Appraisal business was also good and kept me on the go.



In 2005 I completed the restoration of our 1964 Ford Galaxie 500 2 dr. hardtop that we bought in 1971 from the folks. We drove it for 6 years, then our girls drove it after which it was in storage until 2000 when I began restoring it.

One night in June of 2007 around midnight there was a severe thunderstorm with dangerous lightning, and we were awakened when a bolt of lightning hit very near our home and the electricity went off. Before long we could smell smoke and when I went down to our lower-level garage and opened the door from the house, flames were erupting. I needed to get the two vehicles out by manually opening the doors since there was no electricity. The fire had been smoldering for a while causing both vehicles to be covered with soot on the exterior. We

had immediately called the Lemmon Fire Dept. and they were soon on the site, but by then the fire had done extensive damage to the interior of the garage and destroyed most personal property inside. The house side of the garage had also started burning up toward our upper story bedroom, but damage was mostly to the exterior, fortunately. Our insurance covered all the required repairs and replaced the personal property.



One of the vehicles was our 1964 Ford Galaxie, which I had completely restored just two years earlier and it required a complete exterior re-restoration, which was also covered by our insurance. There was also electrical wiring damage on our pole barn and the

water system between us and the east buildings. Two other times we had less severe lightning strikes with no fire, only appliance and electrical damage.

In the summer of 2008, we purchased a fifth-wheel camper and started meeting the kids and grandkids on weekends to camp at various SD State Parks which we are still doing each summer now.



In 2009 Mom, after living alone on the ranch for 22 years, had to be placed in the Western Horizon's Care Center in Hettinger, ND. She had suffered several falls, fractured her arm and was no longer able to care for herself. It was a sad day.

In 2009 Jill retired from her position at Arrow Public Transit after having worked there for over 18 years. It was a happy day for her.

In the fall of 2009, we sold our ranch to a ranch family from Nebraska. We reserved the right to occupy our home until October of 2010 to give us time to make plans. Since we had no family interested in working on the ranch or eventually taking over our goal was to move to east river to a location closer to our kids and grandkids living in Redfield, SD. Jill's family also lived there including her parents and her brother who was on the family farm with his two sons.

## THE 2010'S & 2020'S

In the fall of 2010, we purchased an acreage from Jill's brother and built a new home 6 miles west of Redfield ½ mile off a paved county road. We were very happy to be close to Holly, Amy and their 3 sons and a daughter who were in the Redfield School System.

We also moved Mom to Redfield as a resident in Eastern Star Nursing Home where she resided until passing away November 30, 2018; another sad day.



When we left Lemmon, I found a person interested in pursuing real estate employment, so he met the licensing requirements and began selling under me out of my office. He did quite well for four years, but then moved out of town and went on his own. I closed my office and sold my space to an adjoining office in 2014.

Bad winters seem to find us regardless of where we live. In the winter 2010/11 when we had a contractor from Huron, SD finishing our new basement winter set in early, and it got bad enough to where he had frequent difficulty traveling the 45 mi. to get here to work. Therefore, he did not get the project finished until the following spring. Then in 2018/19 winter started early and lasted late leaving 100+ inches of snow. Even with only 2 horses to care for it was a nightmare keeping things dug out and clearing a path from our house the short distance to the county road. A couple times we had to hire a wheel loader to come in and plow us out.



We kept busy during the school years attending school activities including sporting events the boys were involved in. It was good not to have to travel for the holidays like we had often done from Lemmon.

The Grandkids and I took in numerous summer custom car shows in nearby towns with the 64 Ford

Galaxie and the boys really enjoyed going. I still enjoy attending shows each summer either alone or sometimes Jill accompanies me.



The boy's: Holly's Zack – (the tallest), Amy's Blaine and Derek –(smallest).

In 2012 I began helping Schade Farms each fall harvesting corn and soybeans, doing the carting (shuttling grain from the combine to the hauling trucks). This kept me very busy with long hours for over a month each fall. I also rolled beans for them in the spring planting season.

The rolling was done after planting to firm the ground up a bit and push the rocks down level with the soil to avoid hitting them when combining in the fall. I did this farm work for 4 or 5 years and then retired.



Jill kept busy with many friends she knew from having grown up and attending school here and she joined several bridge clubs like she did in



Lemmon. In 2014 since I had been around horses since I was a young kid, I realized something was missing. Therefore, I added horse facilities to our

property. We put in fencing and portable corral panels to form two paddocks, installed a



automatic water fountain, and moved in a new metal 14' x 20' shelter with a tack room. Then I found and purchased two middle-aged, well broke gentle ranch geldings safe for anyone to ride. In the next couple of years, I taught the grand kids to ride and 3 of them were naturals and really like riding. Derrek, the youngest, was most attached and entered the horse he rode as a 4-H project and entered the western horse competition at the local 4-H show each summer doing very well. Derrek and I did a lot of riding together in the next several years until he got too busy in his later years of high school and got a summer job. The other three were off to college.

Holly rode a lot with me also until she moved to Watertown five years ago... 2017.

We got a new camper last summer and plan on doing more camping at State Parks meeting family and maybe venturing to some other campgrounds. Jill still enjoys playing

bridge with her friends as often as possible. I am down to one horse that I enjoy riding any day, the year around, that the weather is suitable and not icy. I also keep busy all summer with yard work mowing/spraying and car shows and cruises.

Jill's family consists of her parents, Donavon and Inez (deceased August 2016), Bush Schade, brothers Richard (deceased 1969 as a result of a National Guard jeep accident) and George and Carla Schade who operate the family Centennial Farm with their two sons. Dad, Don Schade celebrated his 100<sup>th</sup> birthday on January 4, 2022, at E. S. Nursing Home where he is a resident. That was a special day and honor for our family.

Jill was raised on the family farm in Hand County, SD south of Zell, SD. She attended country school until high school, graduating in 1966 from Redfield High school.

We would like to add our sincere thanks and appreciation to my parents for having created the ranch legacy we had the opportunity to own. This enabled us to achieve our retirement goals which we are currently enjoying.



*The Glenn Joseph "Bud" Atkire and Alyce  
Jeannette Westling Family Established 1946*



# Glenn Joseph "Bud" Alkire and Alyce Jeannette Westling Children and Grandchildren

## Marty Jo Alkire Family

**Marty Jo Alkire** – b. June 23, 1946, Milaca, MN d. 12-27-2010 m. Nancy Irene Carrol Aug. 15, 1964  
**Children:**

**Denise Marie (Alkire) Robyn 3-16-65** m. Byron Kent Robyn 1-15-62  
Ryan Nordlocken 8-9-85 m. Laura Mary (Tonsanger) Nordlocken 10-9-  
Robert Wade 1-19-13  
Audrey Anne 4-23-15  
William Gregory 4-24-18  
Emily Grace 7-19-21  
Tom Nordlocken 12-23-86

### Michael Joseph Alkire 4-9-68

Joseph Daniel Alkire 11-30-92 m. Deidre Marie Dawn 3-29-92,  
Sean Michael 5-10-08  
Fable Marie Dawn - stepdaughter  
Keegan Jeffrey 5-26-15  
Kimber Ann Adele 4-19-19  
Nathaniel David Alkire 9-10-94  
Isabella Cammron 3-11-20

### Scott James Alkire 3-16-70

Tiara Rayann Alkire 7-8-91  
Ashlyn Nicole Alkire 2-10-93  
Jace Edward 9-30-10  
Wesley Ellis 6-28-16  
Myles Keith 11-30-18

2<sup>nd</sup> Marriage Claudia Ann Keller, 2- 4-1978, b 2-2-1951

### Tracy Danielle (Alkire) Suppon b. 5-15-79, m. Nathan John Suppon 10-01-21, b. 5-15-81

Gage Dustin Johnson 05-06-01  
Dylan Jake Benson 02-06-06  
Nathan John Suppon Jr 06-30-11

## Darwin James Alkire Family

**Darwin James Alkire** - b Nov. 14, 1947 Married Shirley Sorensen Hoskin July 7, 1972 -  
**Children:**

**Steven William Hoskin** b. June 22, 1964 stepson  
Sara Rose, b Sept. 17, 1996  
Payslee Jean Herman b. Feb. 10, 2018  
Shane Steven, b. August 24, 1999  
**Laurie Marie Hoskin** b. May 19, 1966 stepdaughter  
Jenna Lynn Rahm b. Sept 12, 1990  
Jayden David Nesenson b. Dec. 27, 2018  
Alyssa Marie Rahm b. Nov. 22, 1992  
Daisy Paytyn Broll b. July 23, 2019  
Laikyn Sky Broll b. Jan. 9, 2021  
**Kristi Ann Alkire** b. Feb. 5, 1975  
Skylar James Towle b. March 29, 2005  
Paytyn Rayann Towle b. July 2, 2008

### **Terry Lee Alkire Family**

**Terry Lee Alkire** – b. Feb. 22, 1949 Married Sharon Kay Lamprecht Feb. 13, 1971 – b. Feb. 23, 1949

#### **Children:**

**Brent Lee** – b. Aug 12, 1971 Married Angela Lee Tunkienberg Dec. 10, 1999 – b.

Grant Lee – b. Nov. 11, 14, 2001

Emma Lee – b. June 8, 2005

Lauren Lee – b. Nov. 18, 2006

**Brandon Matthew** – b. March 15, 1975, Married Janelle Lyne Peterson Aug. 5, 1906 -

Chase Andrew Peterson – b. April 25, 2001

Alexis Ann Marie – b. March 1, 2002

Caden Matthew – b. Oct 24, 2005

Hannah Lynn – b. Aug. 9, 2007

### **Timothy Hal Alkire Family**

**Timothy Hal Alkire** – b. Oct. 28, 1951 Married Debra Byker Sept. 1982 d. June 9, 2019

**Allison Scheck** – b. Dec. 3, 1982 Married Matthew Ryan Scheck Oct. 5, 2003 div. 2016

Ethan Matthew – Aug. 5, 2004

Amelia Paige – March 3, 2006

Ava Lynn – Nov. 20, 2014

Addison Grace-Ann – June 30, 2016

Engaged Patrick James Pouliot

Azlynn Ann Pouliot – March 16, 2019

**Paul Douglas** – b. Dec. 11, 1954 d. Nov. 29, 2019

Bud was working with his folks and brother Dick on the farm until 1940. He was still there in 1941 when Grandpa Claude died in 1941. He helped Grandma for a time until she sold the farm.

He purchased the 200-acre farm where he lived in 1945 and worked it until his death in 1986. There were 160 acres in South Fork Township, Kanadec County, Minnesota and another 40 acres in Borgholm Township, Mille Lacs County, Minnesota. This farm was all in one plat, joined, but happened to be in 2 counties.

It started a dairy farm with a fine head of Holstein cows which he maintained until his death.

An Alkire reunion was set for the Bock, Minnesota area in 1942. On this trip my mother and I were first introduced to the family, and I can only imagine how proud Dad must have been.

Bud and Alyce wedding Jan. 26, 1946, in Minnesota



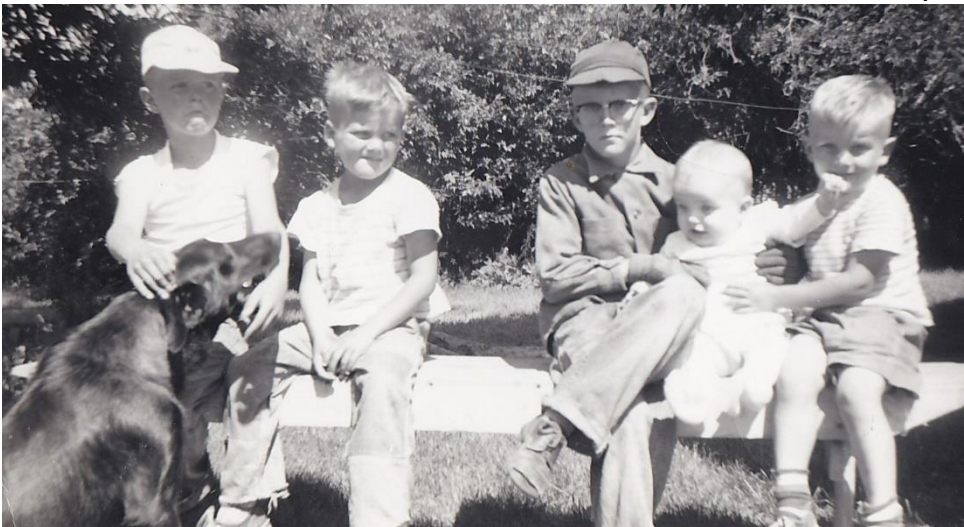


1954

This is Alyce, Bud, Aunt Pearl and Uncle Sep Motschenbacher. Looks like a snack and coffee after a game of cards. If you look closely, you will see a \$ bill on the table and some change. No such thing as playing for fun with this group.

1955

This is from our family visit in 1955. I really like this picture of the boys on the fence. Darwin, Terry, Marty, Tim and Paul.



1957

This picture at the card table may look so relaxed and innocent. But it was a major learning experience for me. It was a Saturday or Sunday afternoon get-together at Uncle Bud's and the men were waiting on Uncle Dale to arrive and get the poker game going. They invited



me to play until he arrived. They reduced the betting limit to penny ante and 3 cent raise limit from the customary nickel-dime.

This hand was 5-card stud and Jacks or better to open. We had been playing a while. I opened and won the pot. I showed the openers, and it was only a pair of tens. Well, they were all over me about, but gave me the pot. But my dad, he got the business from Uncle Sep. "Cliff... how could you let a boy get to be this age and not know how to play

poker." Well, he had Dad "on the ropes", but it was all in good fun. And believe me when I say it was a lasting lesson for me. And that was Uncle Sep, really a lot of fun!



1957 The Minnesota and Michigan Families Kids (most of them)



Susan in Red, Tom Motschenbacher in Red, Diane in back, Monte in front of Diane, Marty in Stripes, others ?



We had a few of these photos in the family album at home, although I don't know the dates,

believe circa 1940.



Bud was working with his folks and brother Dick on the farm until 1940. He was still there in 1941 when Grandpa Claude died in 1941. He helped Grandma for a time until she sold the farm.

He purchased the 200 acre farm where he lived in 1945 and worked it until his death in 1986. There were 160 acres in South Fork Township, Kanadec County, Minnesota and another 40 acres in Borgholm Township, Mille Lacs County, Minnesota. This farm was all in one plat, joined, but happened to be in 2 counties.

It started a dairy farm with a fine head of Holstein cows which he maintained until his death.

An Alkire reunion was set for the Bock, Minnesota area in 1942. On this trip my mother and I were first introduced to the family, and I can only imagine how proud Dad must have been.

Bud and Alyce wedding Jan. 26, 1946, in Minnesota



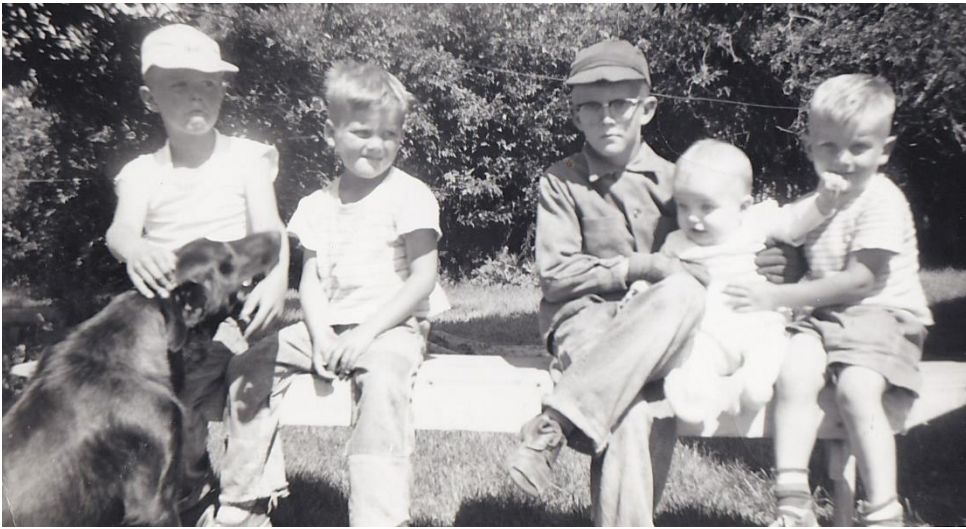
1954

This is Alyce, Bud, Aunt Pearl and Uncle Sep Motschenbacher. Looks like a snack and coffee after a game of cards. If you look closely, you will see a \$ bill on the table and some change. No such thing as playing for fun with this group.

1955

This is from our family visit in 1955. I really like this picture of the boys on the fence. Darwin, Terry, Marty, Tim and Paul.





1957

This picture at the card table may look so relaxed and innocent. But it was a major learning experience for me. It was a Saturday or Sunday afternoon get-together at Uncle Bud's and the men were waiting on Uncle Dale to arrive and get the poker game going. They invited



me to play until he arrived. They reduced the betting limit to penny ante and 3 cent raise limit from the customary nickel-dime.

This hand was 5-card stud and Jacks or better to open. We had been playing a while. I opened and won the pot. I showed the openers, and it was only a pair of tens. Well, they were all over me about, but gave me the pot. But my Dad, he got the business from Uncle Sep. "Cliff... how could you let a boy get to be this age and not know how to play

poker." Well, he had Dad "on the ropes", but it was all in good fun. And believe me when I say it was a lasting lesson for me. And that was Uncle Sep, really a lot of fun!



1957 The Minnesota and Michigan Families Kids (most of them)



Susan in Red, Tom Motschenbacher in Red, Diane in back, Monte in front of Diane, Marty in Stripes, others ?



Mom and Dad had this picture of Terry at 16 months and kept it all these years. Seems they knew he would be important in our lives in the future.

Cousin **Terry Alkire** visited us during the summer of 1968, and it was our first chance to get acquainted in adult life. We have enjoyed this friendship to this day. We have but one picture of that visit, but I am sure glad to have just that one. He was on a little vacation and was already doing some research on the Alkire family.

I believe he came again in 1970, and he was the first Alkire to see the small farm property we purchased over the winter of 1969 and 1970. This is Kim, Marc, and Terry.



We visited with the family in 1973 and I caught this picture of the cows coming in at milking time.



25<sup>th</sup>  
Anniversary



Terry and Sharon at dinner with my folks and Susan perhaps on their honeymoon when they visited in Michigan in 1971 on their honeymoon.

Alyce and U. Bud here on a visit to our place In Dewitt, Iowa in 1980. They were out scouting up foundation information that we are using in this record or our family. They had made trips to the Barnard, MO area also to the Springfield, IL area. We were excited to see them and to hear their report.



**40<sup>th</sup> Anniversary 1986**





Terry and Sharon visited us in Iowa in 1978 with the boys. I was quite proud of this picture, having 5 Alkire men



and boys in one picture... it didn't happen very often in my lifetime. (Marc, Terry and Brandon, Monte and Brent.)

When Terry was working in the school bus maintenance business, he made several trips to North Carolina to pick up buses. Often Sharon was with him. They would stop and overnight with us in Dewitt, Iowa.

Then a time of two they brought the boys and came for a vacation weekend to see us. We always had a good time with them. We left Iowa in the summer of 1987 and Terry and Sharon came to visit us in 1988. We went to the French Riviera, Italy, Germany Switzerland and down through the French alps.

1988 France - Monte and Terry

This was a sign I made that said Wall Drug, 5,234 miles for the entertainment of our U.S. visitors.



Here are Terry and Dad at a get-together in 1989, but don't know the occasion.



We moved home from France in 1989, and in the Spring of 1990, they visited us at the new place in Metamora, IL. From

that time the 4 of us started taking vacation or long weekends getting together in Wisconsin.

Then about 1994 we started taking weeklong trips to the southwest, Arizona and Wisconsin, in April.

I retired In 1997 and we started to winter in Arizona. Terry and Sharon made it down quite a few winters.



In 2,000 when Mom moved up to Holly, MI into assisted living Harriet and I took the horse trailer up to move her. My good friend Arnold Smith had a 1946 Jeep which I bought and brought home to get refurbish for my ranch truck. That same year we had a reception for Kim's marriage at the ranch. Terry and Sharon came, and Terry gave me the

first pull to get her started. Terry is on the Allis Chalmers WD, and Kim is riding with me. It started right up.



We continued to spend more and more time together in Arizona in the winters, riding, golfing, and target shooting. Then Terry and I got started learning to play guitars. That turned out to be a mayor undertaking and great enjoyment which we continue to enjoy. Terry and I started meeting in Wisconsin 2 or 3 times in the summer to play golf during the day and guitars at night. It such a wonderful thing to share a passion with another and even more

special when he is a good friend and cousin. Another common interest we have is understanding our ancestry and Terry has contributed a lot to that.

When our family would come to visit, we usually had Terry a part of get-



together for golf, target shooting and storytelling. He also visited the Kathy in Texas a time or two and Marc in North Carolina. Terry and his Grandson Brent with Granddaughter Emma made it to Cody's graduation from high school and send-off the Marine Corps celebration in July of 2019 at Kim's in Michigan.

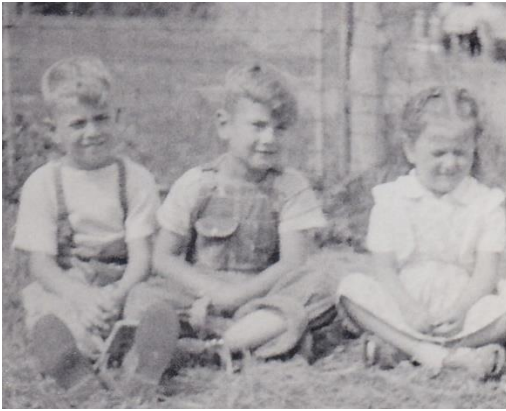


Darwin and I didn't get to well acquainted until about 12 years ago. He was still



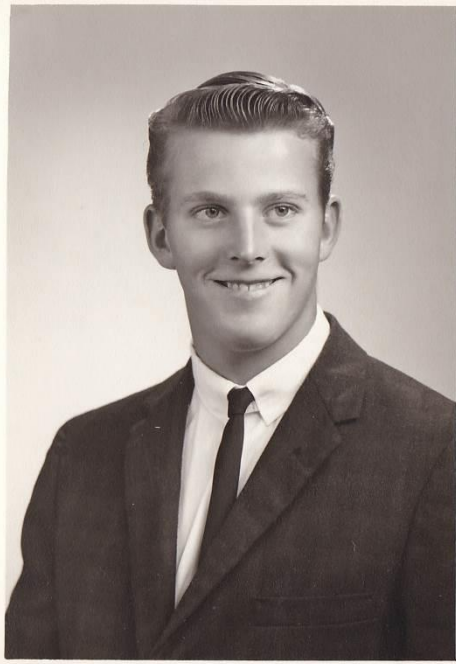
working, and we just hadn't had the opportunity. But since then, we found we have a lot in common and have been enjoying it. Darwin and Shirley stopped to see us one year in Arizona, and a few years ago spent a few days with us here at the ranch in Illinois. Darwin is also very interested in ancestry and has been a big help putting our family history together. Darwin Shirley and Kristy and her family made it to our 60<sup>th</sup> Anniversary celebration in Michigan in 2021.

# Marty Jo Alkire Family



Our folks took this picture of me, Marty, and Diane in 1947.

My memories with Marty start in 1955 on our vacation to Minnesota. Those pictures are covered in the previous section. We had a good time, but almost everything we did was as a group with the 3 oldest boys.



This is his senior picture, graduating from high school in . He married Nancy Irene Carrol Aug. 15, 1964.

They had 3 children. Scot, Marty, Denise, Nancy and

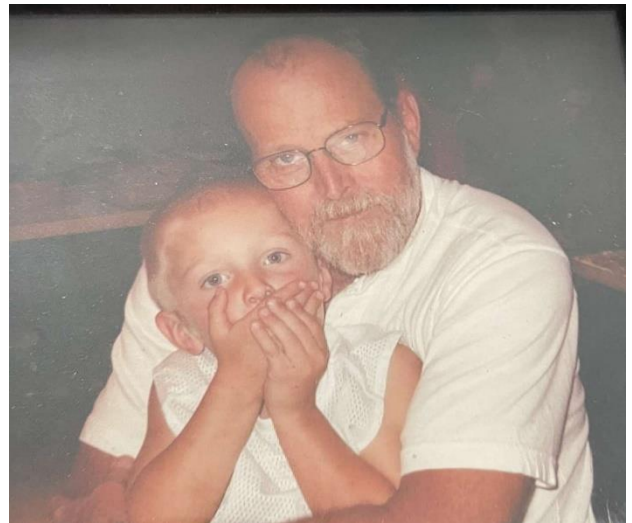
Michael 1972

Our first visit as a family was in 1968. Denise was over visiting Grandma's to play and get to meet our kids. Here she is with Grandma Alyce, randma Eva and our family.



Marty married a 2<sup>nd</sup> time to Claudia Ann Keller, Feb. 4, 1978. They had one daughter **Tracy Danielle (Alkire) Suppon**, May, 15 1979.

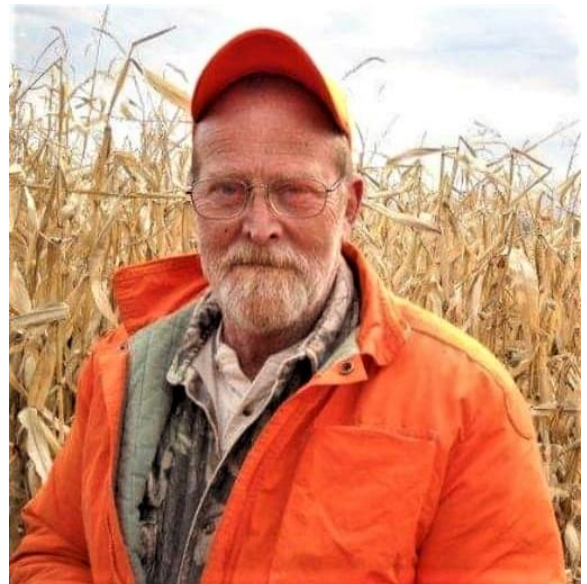
I believe I only saw Marty a time or two after we were both married, and it was just for a minute or two. Jobs and families limit the time for such goings on.



### Obituary

Marty Alkire, age 64 of Milaca. He will be deeply missed by his loving family; Diane Alyce Alkire; Barb & Dan Bennington Byron & Denise Robyn, Ryan & Laura Nordlocken, Tom Nordlocken; Michael Alkire, Trisha Hardwick, Kaitlyn Hardwick, Joseph Alkire, Sean Alkire, Nathanael Alkire; Scott Alkire, Tiara Alkire, Ashlyn Alkire, Jace Alkire; Kathy & Eric Brazeu, Kailee Shackle; Steve Shackle, Mackenzie Shackle, Taylor Shackle; Greg & Sheila Shackle, Macy Shackle, Noelle Shackle; Karrin Shackle, Alexis Alkire, Jaxon Shackle; Tracy Alkire, Gage Johnson, Dylan Benson; Darwin & Shirley Alkire, Terry & Sharon Alkire, Tim Alkire, Paul Alkire; Denise & Don Saylor; Dan & Cindy Bennington; Dennis Bennington; Donald & Rachel Bennington. Memorial Service will be held at 11:00am, January 3, 2011 at the Glendorado Lutheran Church, Glendorado, Minnesota, with visitation

Marty with grandson





# FARM AUCTION

**ALL OUT OF TOWN  
BUYERS MUST FURNISH  
LETTER OF CREDIT  
FROM CREDIT SOURCE  
PRIOR TO BEGINNING  
OF SALE**

## **Thursday, March 5, 1987 - 11 a.m.**

**LOCATED:** From Milaca, Mn., go east on Highway 23 to Bock, Mn., then south for 5 miles on Mille Lacs County No. 1, then 3 miles east on County Road No. 2 and ¼ mile south. Watch for auction arrows.

**Toilets furnished by:  
SANITARY SYSTEMS OF OGILVIE, MN**

**Lunch served on grounds by  
COUNTRY REFUNDERS**

**41 Head of Top Quality**

# **HOLSTEIN DAIRY CATTLE SELL**

**29 ADULT HOLSTEIN COWS**



LACTATION # DATE FRESH

1	2nd	12-24-86	Open	21H538
2	1st Springer	5-20-86	7-14-86	21H426
3	1st Springer	4-15-86	6-20-86	21H1390
4	1st	6-8-86	8-23-86	21H530
5	3rd	9-1-86	11-5-86	21H426
6	2nd Springer	5-15-86	7-21-86	21H426
7	3rd	8-11-86	10-15-86	21H612
8	3rd	10-1-86	1-12-87	21H805
9	2nd Springer	Dry	Due 4-29-86	21H426
10	1st	10-10-86	11-20-86	21H612
11	2nd Springer	4-18-86	6-21-86	21H805
12	2nd Springer	Dry	Due 4-30-86	21H613
13	6th	11-31-86	1-1-87	21H805
14	2nd	12-26-86	1-22-87	21H530
15	3rd	11-1-86	12-26-86	21H613
16	1st	5-30-86	8-21-86	21H426
17	1st	10-25-86	11-22-86	Herd Bull
18	1st	10-15-86	12-16-86	
19	1st	12-22-86	Open	21H538
20	3rd Springer	5-26-86	7-19-86	21H612
21	4th Springer	Dry	Due 4-30-87	Herd Bull
22	1st	10-18-86	12-14-86	Herd Bull
23	4th	11-10-86	12-14-86	21H613
24	2nd	7-6-86	8-29-86	21H538
25	1st	10-19-86	12-14-86	21H530
26	2nd	7-5-86	1-1-87	Herd Bull
27	3rd	10-1-86	1-1-87	21H530
28	3rd	9-5-86	11-10-86	21H740
29	6th	8-29-86	10-7-86	

6 Holstein Springing Heifers, C.H.V.  
 2 Holstein Springing Heifers, not C.H.V.  
 4 Holstein Angus Cross Steers, approximately 550 lbs.

**AUCTIONEER'S NOTE:** This is an outstanding young herd of well uddered dairy cows. Herd is in full production at this time with several young springers. Alkires have been breeding A-1 for the past 10 years with 21st Century. This will be a good opportunity to purchase top herd replacements. Cows are currently housed in a stanchion barn. Alkires would like to extend a warm welcome to any or all buyers who would like to inspect cows prior to sale date. All cows and heifers will be bangs tested, pregnancy tested and have their 3 way shots. Trucking available day of sale to go anywhere.

**TERMS:** Usual auction terms, cash or good check. Make arrangements prior to sale day. All items must be settled for day of sale and BEFORE removal from premises. All out-of-town buyers must furnish letter of credit from credit source PRIOR to beginning of sale. All items sold as is where is. No guarantees or warranties implied or otherwise. Not responsible for accidents on grounds.

# Glenn (Bud) Alkire Estate - Owner

Alyce Alkire - Personal Representative

LEROY SIPES — AUCTIONEER  
 Rt. 2, Box 350, Ogilvie, Mn. 56358  
 Phone 612-679-3844

SIPES DAIRY CATTLE SALES  
 Clerk

*Darwin James Alkire and  
Shirley Hoskin Family  
Established in 1972*





Above, Darwin on the porch of the old house. Getting his “wheels under him” so to speak. To the right Darwin in his school years.

Darwin explains, “From 1 yr old to about 8 yrs old, I stayed with Uncle Hank and Aunt Myrtle Westling. Then went home to work on the farm with dad. From 12 to 13 Uncle Donald Westling had a sawmill on his property and Marty and I went to work cutting logs to be milled. At 16 years old I went out and worked odd jobs while also working the farm with dad. At 17 years old I started working construction”.



The first time I remember Darwin was on our 1955 vacation then again on our 1957 vacation. We had a lot of fun around the farm. Darwin says “I remember this cowboy that came from Michigan and liked to ride bulls”. We went over to the other farmstead and tried to ride Dad’s young heifers. This was off limits officially, but we couldn’t resist.” Uncle Bud did comment later that he was puzzled why those heifers had twine tied around their middles. Seems like we were always there in July and that was haying time. We spent a good part of each afternoon putting bales in the barn. Perhaps that is why Uncle Bud tolerated the heifer riding.

One of those trips I had brought a slingshot along. Several more were made and we went to war on the pests around the farm and that too was a lot of fun.



Darwin lived and worked on the farm until 1965. Between 1965 and 1969 "I drove a milk truck. This was a daily route, 7 days a week hauling milk in cans off the farm and to the milk plants. Toward the end of this period, farmers were transiting to bulk tanks which eliminated wrestling the mild cans at each stop. Later I ran heavy equipment and worked as the oiler on a dragline. This was a big machine clearing drainage ditches and pond work. The oiler's job was to keep the machine lubricated and serviced and to assist the operator with all minor

mechanical problems. This machine had a big bucket and you see only the shadow of the boom on the ground. For a while I also was hauling equipment for a local outfit with this semi.

"In 1969 I went to the twin Cities to work as a laborer. In 1972 I became journeyman carpenter for 41 years.

Shirley and I were married in 1971.

Kristy in the rocker in 1981.



In 1975 this little gal came along to brighten up our lives."

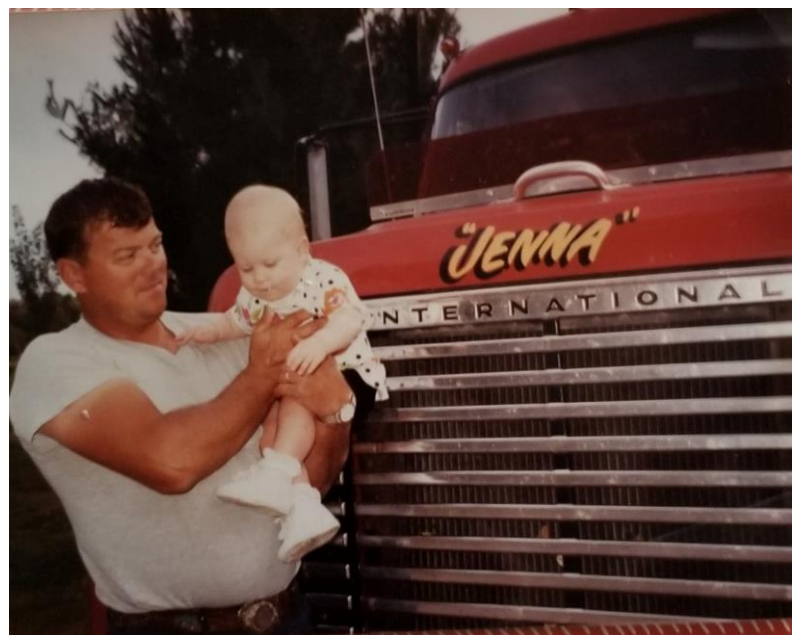
Here is Darwin, Bud, Kristy and Grandma Eva in 1980.



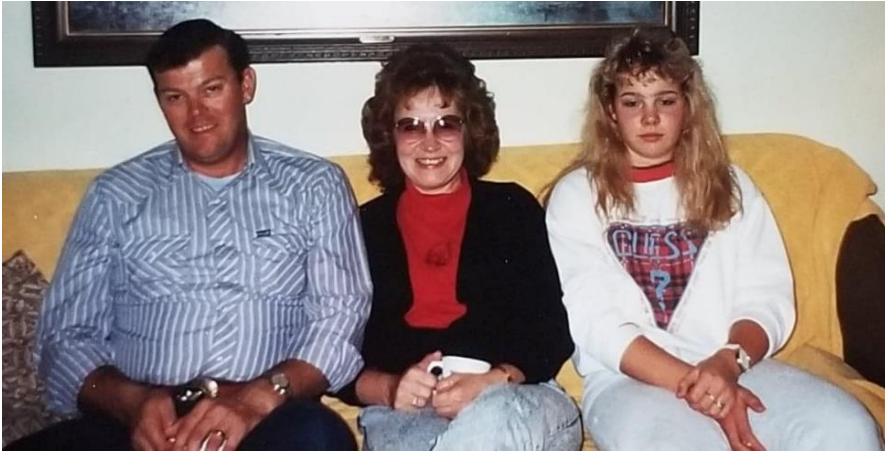
“For several years I had helped a fellow with a barn straightening business. I ended up buying that business in 1990. This truck came with the business and I named it Jenna after my first granddaughter, shown here with me.”



Darwin was in the straightening business for 15 years or so. There were a lot of old conventional wooden barns still in the area that were leaning due to wind damage and just old age. Darwin had the tools, equipment, and process to straighten them. The process was interesting. I had the chance to help for a day on one project. It involved placing 4X6 poles on the diagonal to push the barn with house jacks dug into the ground at an angle. Inside there were rope block-and-tackle used on the diagonal to pull from the upper rafter sill to the wall base on the opposite-lower corner. As Darwin explained, it is a matter of pushing and pulling every few days, let the barn slowly move to the constant pressure, then push with the jacks and again tighten the ropes ... every few days until it comes straight. When you started pushing, then went inside to pull it was spooky. That barn would groan and squeak to the point you wondered if it was coming down. Often the windows would fall out of the frames. When



straightened, he would nail in the necessary diagonal bracing to keep it there. This bracing was much more than in the original barn.



Darwin, Shirley, and Kristy in 1992

Kristy's graduation in 1993



In the the mid 1990's Darwin and Shirley were doing some snowmobiling. Here they are in some serious snow in Yellowstone Park in 1995.

They also found time to visit Cliff and Betty in Michigan.





After retirement in 2009, he started restoration of antique tractors. He was not too brand conscious having restored, Farmall, John Deere, Co-Op, Massey Harris and Allis Chalmers. Interestingly, the Co-Op is Lola's Sigvaldsen's father's, Stanley Stevens, tractor.

You can see Skylar on these two nice tractors. In the 2006 Bock parade below his daughter-in-

law Ellen in in the driver's seat.

Here are  
Kristy and the kids in 2012



This Co-op is the tractor off the Sigvaldsen Ranch in Adams County, North Dakota that belonged to Lola's father Stanley Stevens. This is a 1948 model and was manufactured in Minnesota. Lola is one of our special double cousins (Aunt France and Uncle Harry are her grandparents). Her dad Stanley and my dad Cliff were close friends and school mates.



In his later years he started restoring antique automobiles. His best work was a 1959 Ford Galaxy which he still owns.



He also helped his grandson Skylar restore a 1969 Buick Skylark. When Darwin told me about this, I was always puzzled why this young fellow would want a Buick. His mother explained that is the name of the car she had when Skylar was born and of course it is close to his name, great reasons, great choice.



Above is their granddaughter Sarah's wedding party and here is Shirley and Darwin the same day.



In 2021 Darwin and Shirley plus Kristie, Skylar and Paytyn drove to Michigan with their camping trailer to Kim's ranch in Manchester, Michigan. We sure appreciated them coming and were able to meet Kristie and her kids also. We ended up with four cousins in the group. Susan and I with first cousin Darwin, along with Shelly Bush Johnson and Linda Bush Perkins, Aunt Ann's granddaughters. This was the first time Darwin had met them.



The cousins are Monte, Linda, Darwin, Susan and Shelly all stemming back to 2 Grandmother sisters.

The Minnesota family Paytyn, Kristie, Skylar, Darwin and Shirley.

*Jerry Lee Alkire and Sharon Kay  
Lamprecht Family  
Established 1971*



**Terry's Summary of the Early Years**

I am the 3<sup>rd</sup> and middle son of Glenn and Alyce Alkire. We five boys were raised on a 200-acre dairy farm located on the Mille Lacs and Kanabec County line in East Central Minnesota. So, we had plenty of work to do to keep us out of trouble. However, we managed to find ways to accomplish that task anyway. After all, boys will be boys! And we had enough friends and relatives close by to help instigate a major part of our waywardness... Great uncles and uncles were certainly no help when it came to our delinquency. And brothers were not innocent regarding helping either....

Even though our relatives and friends helped in our bad ways, they also had a lot to do with developing our interests in our work and hobbies. Our uncle, Donald Westling had a dairy farm about 3 miles from ours and he had no boys to help with the work. He and my dad helped each other work their farms and as we boys got older, we had to help them both. We learned from both our elders how to run a farm.

Farming wasn't all we did, however. Dad and Donald bought a sawmill that we helped to run as well. We helped them cut trees for logs and hauled them to the mill to make lumber. The lumber we milled was used to build our house and an addition to our barn. We helped Donald build two houses and a barn. This experience led my brothers to the carpentry vocation. As for me, woodworking is one of my hobbies. I love all kinds of wood!

A large part to farming is planting and harvesting crops to feed the animals. And as the farms accumulated more animals, we needed to clear and break more land for larger fields. I was very impressed with the heavy equipment used to clear the trees, brush, and rock for the new field. And the way the dozers moved and shaped the soil to make smooth and easier to till fields. Now, that heavy equipment is one of my hobbies. My sons and I have 2 dozers, 2 loaders and a gravel truck to move dirt with. We also own 2 gravel pits and I love working the equipment in those pits.

My athletic hobbies are rather limited. Although I like being on the water and fishing occasionally, my favorite hobby is golf. I truly enjoy being with my friends and relatives out in the weather and nature. It's a great way to enrich personal relationships and I love it.

Well, this was how I grew up on the farm and now it was time to leave home and find my own way...

Terry Alkire June 2022

### **Terry and Sharon Alkire**

Terry and Sharon both graduated from Milaca high school in 1967. He entered the Army in August of 1967. He did his basic training at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. After basic, he was sent to Korea in February of 1968 until 1969. Then he was reassigned to Fort Hood, Texas until his discharge in June of 1970.

Terry drove school bus and worked as a mechanic for my dad. We got married February 13, 1971 and lived in a cabin on Mille Lacs Lake.

In the summer of 1971, Terry bought a milk truck and hauled milk for farmers to the Bock Creamery for five and a half years.

In 1971 we bought and moved our house from Long Siding to its current location north of Bock. Terry and our relatives worked on the house all summer. We moved in during October. We paid \$1100 for the house and \$1100 to move it. We also paid \$2,000



for 40 acres of land. We did have the additional cost of material for basement and other items. The house included a built-in oven and stovetop. We still currently use these appliances they were all 11 years at the we bought the house. Things don't last that long nowadays.

Terry sold the milk truck and started college at Saint Cloud University. While going to college he drove a petroleum transport. He graduated in 1980.

He took a job as transportation supervisor for Ogilvie schools for 10 years.

Sharon says, I have some good memories of Grandma Eva. Grandma Eva was a friend of my aunt Edna Westling, where they both lived north of Bock. I took her to visit one time when she was in Minnesota. In 1987 we were at Uncle Dick's funeral in South Dakota. After the funeral, we were setting together out at the house. They were getting cocktails out and she asked me if I was going to have one. I said sure. So, we both did. This is also, where we came up with the idea to go to France and visit Monte and Harriet.

In September of 1992, with Terry and Monte working, Sharon and Harriet decided to return to Europe. They traveled light with just a backpack and Visited London and France. They day they arrived in London they took a double-decker bus for a tour but were so tired they fell asleep. They did visit many attractions in the next days including Windsor Castle and Wimbledon Tennis Club.



They crossed the English Channel on an airboat to reach



Europe, but that did not agree with Harriet at all. The enjoyed France as well and had a wonderful trip overall.

In 1994, Terry and Brent started Circle 9, Conoco and Brandon joined the operation in Princeton, Minnesota about 15 miles from home. This operation includes an attached restaurant, leased to Burger King, and an automatic car wash. The boys and Brent's wife,



Photo by Joel Stottrup

The newly-opened Conoco gas station, convenience store and car wash business.



Terry Alkire

## New complex includes gas station, convenience store, car wash

Terry Alkire of Milaca has opened a Conoco gas station, Circle 9 convenience store and car wash business along the entrance road to Odegard Motors.

The location is near the south entrance to the city off Highway 169. The business also has an attached building for rent that Alkire says would naturally fit a fast-food enter-

prise.

The car wash is the no-touch type, incorporating high-pressure streams of water and no brushes.

Alkire began a trial run of the station on Dec. 27 and opened officially on New Year's Day. The station has 18 gasoline pumps plus four diesel pumps with two "slave" units.

Angie, run the store. In November of 2020 we purchased the old Bock garage and have a station there also. These are operated as Marathon stations now. Terry still has his fingers in the business, but only by helping to manage things.



Brandon, Brent, and Terry.  
 Brent married Angie in 1999. Here  
 the boys are all shined up.

Town & Country Shopper Monday, January 11

# PRINCETON BANK Welcomes conoco

TO PRINCETON

Conoco's owner and operator, Terry Alkire, opened for business, on January 1, 1995. Conoco's features include a convenience store, car wash, gasoline & diesel fueling station, and also a planned restaurant.




Princeton Bank is pleased to assist Conoco and other fine businesses, in their recent growth. Meeting the financial needs of new and existing businesses is just a small part of Princeton Bank's strong commitment to the community.

Friends Serving Neighbors  
**PRINCETON BANK**

◆ Milaca 983-3186 ◆ Ogishie 277-4414 ◆ Princeton 589-2020  
 ◆ St. Paul 290-2424 ◆ Zimmerman 856-4020  
Member FDIC

PLEASE CALL OUR COMMERCIAL LOAN OFFICERS FOR ALL YOUR BUSINESS FINANCING NEEDS!  
 SBA LOW-DOC LOANS AVAILABLE!

Brandon Married Janelle in 2006



Terry, Brandon, Sharon, and Brent

# Timothy Hal Alkire Family

Tim was much younger and here again I never got to know him hardly at all. These pictures and his obituary were supplied by the family and greatly appreciated.



Tim at Christmas



Allison and Tim 2003



Debra, Allison and Tim

Allison writes: " I married Matthew Ryan Schreck in 2003. Matt was active duty in the Army for over 5 years and 3 years in the



Ethan, Allison, and Amelia back Ava and Addison  
Azlynn center, 2021

National Guard. A part of that was 3 years in Iraq. We have 4 children together. We divorced in 2016.

When I was growing up I lived with my dad. So I guess you could say I am not afraid to get my dirt under my nails (haha). He had a deep passion for farming and muscle cars. We lived with grandma Alyce on the farm after mom and dad got divorced. I was always by my dad's side turning wrenches and learning to fix things.

My dad had such a unique bond with all of my children. They were his pride and joy!!"

Patrick, Azlynn and Allison 2022



Memorial services for Tim Alkire, age 67, of Milaca, will be held Friday, June 21, 2019 at 5 p.m. at Emanuel Lutheran Church in Bock. Visitation will be held from 3-5 p.m. at the church on Friday. Timothy Hal Alkire was born October 28, 1951, to Glenn and Alyce (Westling) Alkire in Milaca, MN. He graduated from Milaca High School 1969. After high school, he joined the US Army. He was united in marriage to Debra Byker in September 1982, and to this union they had one daughter, Allison. They were later divorced but remained best friends. Tim did cement work for many years and loved



also, by many nieces, nephews, other relatives and friends. He was preceded in death by his father, Glenn Alkire and brother, Marty Alkire.

working on the family farm. He loved to cook and worked as a cook for many years. Tim loved muscle cars and auto racing. He suffered a stroke in December 2012, and since then his mother, Alyce, has cared for him. He enjoyed spending quality time with his grandchildren, and they had a very special place in his heart. He'll be remembered for his sense of humor and telling stories. Tim passed away Sunday, June 9, 2019. He is survived by his loving daughter, Allison Sheck of Princeton; mother, Alyce Alkire of Milaca; grandchildren, Ethan, Amelia, Ava, Addison and Azlynn; Allison's significant other and Tim's special care giver, Patrick Pouliot; brothers, Darwin (Shirley) Alkire of Ogilvie, Terry (Sharon) Alkire of Milaca and Paul Alkire of Spider Lake, WI;

## *Paul Douglas Alkire*



Paul was the youngest and the first time we met him was in 1955. This photo of my sister Susan and Uncle Bud told a good tale. Because Susan took a shine to Paul and Uncle Bud and they sure enjoyed Susan too. You will see them together often in the family pictures previously included.

When Paul was driving truck he stopped at our ranch in Iowa for the night which was always a pleasure. He stopped one Saturday night and we had a hayride for a group of Harriet's friends and there husbands and we stuck him with driving. He enjoyed it too.

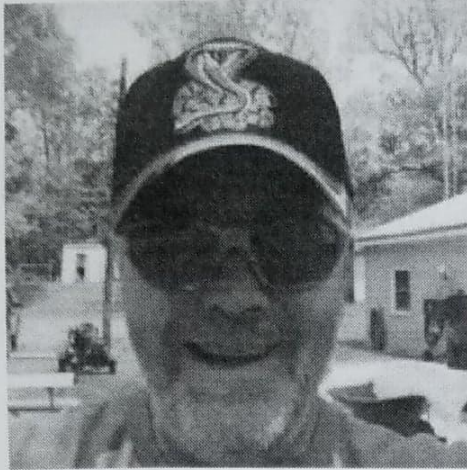
This was the last time I saw Paul.

We were all in South Dakota for Grandma Eva's funeral in 1992 and we went to this little cave in the north pasture.



Brian  
Milbradt,  
Cliff, Diane  
Boman, Rich  
Alkire, Paul  
Alkire  
*Monte on  
camera*





Memorial services for Paul Alkire, age 64, of Iron River, WI, formerly of Milaca, will be held Wednesday, December 11, 2019 at 2 PM at Emanuel Lutheran Church in Bock.

Paul Douglas "Pudgy" Alkire was born December 11, 1954 in Princeton, MN to Glenn and Alyce (Westling) Alkire. He attended District 52 Country School and graduated from Milaca High School in 1972. After graduation, he worked construction and farmed at home. He started driving truck for Paul Herbst of Foreston for several years. Paul was currently working for Halnor Line in Superior, WI where he drove truck all over the United States. Paul married Janine Darwin at Emanuel Lutheran Church and was later divorced. He passed away November 29, 2019 at St. Mary's Hospital in Duluth with his mom at his side. He is survived by his mother, Alyce; brothers, Darwin (Shirley) of Ogilvie and Terry (Sharon) of Milaca; special friend, Jocelyn of the Philippines; also by nieces, nephews, other relatives and friends. He was preceded in death by his father, Glenn and brothers, Marty and Timothy.

*Gwendolyn Marie Alkire and  
Dale Herbert Milbradt Family  
Established 1940*



# Gwendolyn Marie Alkire and Dale Herbert Milbradt Children and Grandchildren

## Gary Anthony Milbradt Family

**Gary Anthony Milbradt** – b. Nov. 27, 1940

**Gary Lynn**

**Dale Olin**

## Diane Marie Milbradt Boman Family

**Diane Marie** – b. Nov. 20, 1942, St Paul, MN Married Herbert Hilding Boman Sept. 28, 1963, Ogilvie, MN d. May 15, 2015 Herb b. May 23, 1943 d. March 28, 1993

**Mark Alan**– b. Sept 10, 1964, Minneapolis, MN d. November 19, 1993

**Roxanne Marie** - b. Nov. 5, 1965 Married Robert Dean Ott Aug. 19, 1989

b. Dec. 29, 1960

**Kaylianna Marie** – b. Oct 28, 1991

Married Anthony Michael Dellangelo Feb 29, 1920 b. July, 20, 1988

**Wren Marie Dellangelo** Sept. 23, 2021

**Garrett Leigh Herbert** – b. Aug. 4, 1993,

Married Cassandra Jo Petrich July 8, 2017 - b. July 29, 1993

**Everleigh Hope Marie** – June 25, 2019

**Ezekiel Thomas Robert** May 7, 2021

**Sean Joseph**– b. June 16, 1969, Fridley, MN Married Karie Sue Larson March 20, 1993, Anoka, MN, b. May 18, 1966, Coon Rapids, MN

**Evan Joseph Boman** - b. March 7, 1994, Coon Rapids, MN Married Amanda Lynn Fradette, Oct. 29, 2016, Milaca, MN - b. March 29, 1995, Princeton, MN

**Kourtney Mae** – b. March 3, 2021, Princeton, MN

**Joshua Richard** – b. Aug. 13, 1996, Coon Rapids, MN Married Ellie

Christine Hanson Aug. 27, 2016, Oak Grove, MN - b. July 25, 1997 Perham, MN

**Hadlie Diane** – b. Nov. 27, 2017, Cambridge, MN

**Rylie Ann** – b. Jan. 29, 2020, Little Falls, MN

**Nathan Michael** – b. Oct. 13, 2021, Little Falls, MN

**Paige Marie** – b. March 27, 1999, Coon Rapids, MN

## **Craig Joseph Milbradt Family**

**Craig Joseph** – b. Oct. 13, 1947, Mora, MN d. July 31, 1978, Minneapolis, MN  
Married Diane Johnson July 22, 1970 Mora, MN b. April 12, 1953  
**Jennifer Diane** – b. Sept. 10, 1971, Mora, MN  
**Joseph Craig** – b. June 2, 1976, Mora, MN d. Aug. 26, 2004, Bethel, MN  
**Craig Paul Behun** – b. Jan. 11, 1996, Cambridge, MN

## **Cheryl Ann Milbradt Peterson Family**

**Cheryl Ann** - b. Aug 25, 1952, Mora, MN Married Paul Michael Peterson Oct. 11, 1974  
Ogilvie, MN b – April 24, 1950, Anoka, MN  
**Ryan Michael** – b. Dec. 23, 1975, Coon Rapids, MN  
**Teresa Ann** – b. May 2, 1978, Coon Rapids, MN, Married Gabriel Godeen  
June 16, 2001, Long Lake, MN – b. Aug. 21, 1976, Fridley, MN  
**Gunner Gabriel** – b. Jan. 9, 2007, Coon Rapids, MN  
**Gwendolyn Ann** – b. Jan. 20, 2009, Coon Rapids, MN  
**Jason Paul** – b. Feb. 20, 1980, Coon Rapids, MN

## **Bradley Len Milbradt Family**

**Bradley Len** – b. Feb 1, 1954, Mora, MN Married Vicki Lyn Sanden July 3, 1976, Kanabec  
County, MN b. Nov 1, 1957, Braham, MN  
**John Bradley** – b. Aug. 17, 1976, St. Cloud, MN d. Oct 27, 1996  
**Michael Craig** – b. June 29, 1980, Mora, MN, Married Amy Delores Schumacher  
June 15, 2002, Mora, MN - b. April 29, 1979, Buffalo, MN  
**Madison Kay Milbradt** - b. Dec. 13, 2001, Mora, MN  
**Brody John Milbradt** – b. March 26, 2004, Mora, MN  
**Colby James Milbradt** – b. Oct. 17, 2005, Mora, MN

## **Brian Lee Milbradt Family**

**Brian Lee** – b. Feb. 1, 1954, Mora, MN, Married Julie Clendenan Aug, 1974 Divorced Sept,  
1975 Married Brenda Lee Peterson April 9, 1983 born Nov 9, 1962  
**Jeremy Lawrence**– b. Jan. 2, 1975, Naples, FL  
**Jared Lee**– b. Nov. 25, 1983 Cambridge, MN, Married Sarah Loftus April 30, 2011 –  
Born April 29, 1984 Divorced Dec, 2014  
**Isabella Marie Milbradt** – b Jan 4, 2009, Cambridge, MN  
**Madeline Lee Milbradt** – b July 28, 2013, Cambridge, MN

## Kris Charles Milbradt Family

**Kris Charles** – b. Aug 2, 1962, Mora, MN

**Casandra Jean Shellito** stepdaughter – b. Nov. 25, 1988, Mora, MN

friend 2014, Cameron Rian – b. July 1, 1992

**Kaleb Charles**– b. Aug 15, 2011, Aitkin, MN

**Elaina Rita**– b. July 14, 2015, Aitkin, MN

**Madeline Lynn**– b. Sept 11, 2018, Aitkin, MN

**Shelly Marie**– b. Jan 18, 1992, Mora, MN, Married Derek Erickson July 26, 2014

b. – June 28, 1992, in Crosby, MN

**Nataly Ann** – b. March 28, 1995, Princeton, MN,

Married Nick Lochner May 29, 2021, Cushing, MN - b. Jan 19, 1995

**Mallory Jane** – b. Nov. 13, 1996, Onamia, MN,

Married Brad Meyer July 31, 2021, Pierz, MN – b. Feb 19, 1995

Our 1946 family trip to Minnesota was too early to me remember anything about it at the age of 5. Gary was a year older and Diane a year younger.

The next trip in 1955 was a different story. Gary and I had a good time. We both had slingshots and messed around with those, went to the river for some frog hunting and played some Army games. Then we would both be out at Uncle Bud's with those boys also. It was a good time. Uncle Dale was working at the creamery in Ogilvie at the time so

he was pretty busy. Here is the whole gang out at Uncle Bud's.



Our next trip was in July 1957. Gary was staying with U. Lloyd and A. Cleo in North Dakota, so I didn't get to see him until we make it out there.

Here are a couple of pictures from Cliff and Betty's files .



Mom and Dad would visit again in 1962. Here are a couple of great pictures of the families.

As for Aunt Sis, I didn't get a great deal of time to spend with her over the years. When I did, she reminded me so much of Grandma Eva, and Aunt Cleo as well. Just superb, kind, caring and loving ladies that raised wonderful families. I believe these ladies are testimony to the mothers and grandmothers they had, that taught practiced these traits; thereby passing them along to their daughters. I can pay them no higher compliment than the evidence they displayed and shared in their daily lives.

Harriet and I would venture out there again in 1968 with our Marc and Kim. Uncle Dale was busy with his Conoco station. We spent a couple of good half days just visiting there. One thing we sure had in common was our veteran status, him a marine in WWII and me just 2 years home from Vietnam, but we didn't talk about it.

We also discovered that we both loved to read western novels. We shared some books we had read, and my dad, Cliff, loved them too. On one of the last trips for Dad to visit Dale, Dale gave him a whole box full of western paperbacks. When Dad passed away, they were passed along to me. I still have them and am reading thru them. Our Great Uncle Charlie Rhoades, Aunt Lil's husband, also like thm. He had passed many along to Dale which I now have. I still enjoy them and consider them family treasures. There are personal notes written in a lot to them. These notes provide insight into the person that made them.



What a work crew on the house.  
Wow what a turnout, and only the small  
children taking time to look at the camera.





Cliff and Betty visiting in 1982



## The Family Story Told by Cheryl Milbradt Peterson

Gwendolyn Marie Alkire Milbradt was born 9/12/1923 in Adams County North Dakota. She attended country school in Adams County. Mom told us that she rode horse to school when she was young and weather permitting. There is a picture of Mom and Uncle Bud with the horse - I know she told us the name of the horse, but I can't remember. *This may have been what they started to ride to school. Glen and Gwen with the livestock and saddle pony on the prairie in North Dakota. MCA.*



The family moved to Minnesota in 1946 and lived on a farm near Bock, MN. She then attended school in Ogilvie, MN.

Bud and Sis with Dick holding Topsy.

Gwen and Dale met while attending school in Ogilvie. They got married on June 22, 1940, at St Edwards Catholic Church in Foreston, MN. They had seven children'

After they were married, they lived in Ogilvie until 1941 when they moved to St Paul, MN. Dale worked at the Ford Plant until he was drafted into the Marines during WW2.



Gwen moved back to the family farm with babies Gary and Diane. After Dale was discharged from the Marines, they made their home in Ogilvie, MN.



Gwen was a stay-at-home mom keeping busy with children, gardening, flower beds and taking care of the house. I remember as kids we would go out to the garden to pick vegetables but ended up eating more than we brought into Mom. It seemed like she was always in the kitchen cooking, baking, and canning. I remember Mom making bread at least once a week. She had a huge round bowl that she would mix



*Dale, Sis, Gary, Grandpa Claude and Bud 1941* the dough in, when it came time to kneading it, it seemed like that bowl was going in circles as she kneaded it so hard and fast. The bread was awesome when done.





Dale, Bud, and Claude. (Note Model T axle) circa 1940

Dale, Sis, Claude, Bud, and baby Gary in a dress, just a few months before Claude passed away.

I also remember the canning

she would do in August and September. Sometimes Gramma Eva was here to help. She canned pears, peaches, pickles, and some vegetables. Her pear and peach sauces were the best. I loved being able to go down to the fruit cellar and bring up a new jar of pears! Also, her bread and butter



pickles were the best. She also made pickled beets that my husband still remembers as being the best. (I remember one year after I was married, I thought I would try to make pickled beets like MOM's for Mike...well needless to say that was a one-time try!!)



We also had apple trees and I remember picking apples and Mom would make apple butter, baked apples, and apple pies. I remember coming home from



school and usually having some kind of homemade treat waiting for us; cake, cookies, or graham crackers frosted with the leftover frosting from the cake she had made. Sometimes it was Krumpits, (I think this was Mom's homemade name) for the best deep fried bread dough covered in sugar. They were like a sugar doughnut only better! Another treat was left over baked pie crust sprinkled with cinnamon and sugar. She also made the best fried chicken. It was always so crispy and good!! She always made plenty so there were leftovers. It seemed like that it was sometimes a Saturday night supper; as us kids got Grandma Eva, Gary, and kids 1959 older and would go out to the dances on a Saturday night and come home looking for a late-night snack. We loved finding that left over chicken in the fridge... but on Sunday mornings, mom would look in the fridge and there was usually just a plate of chicken bones left in the fridge!!

Her flower gardens were beautiful, and she loved her wild rose bushes that were right up by the house! They had huge Lilac bushes on top of the hill also. I have some of those in my yard as well as some of her irises that I had transplanted years ago, and they are still blooming!!

I remember her doing tons of laundry with the wringer washing machine and hanging all the clothes outside on the line to dry. I remember one time I was helping Gramma Eva wash quilts in the wringer washer, and we got one caught in the wringer... we made such a mess of it we just stood there and laughed and had to get some scissors to cut the quilt apart to get it unstuck!

In the mid 60's Mom went to work at Fingerhut Corp in Mora, MN and later as a nurse's aid at a nursing home in Mora, MN. Mom was very active in St Kathryns Catholic

church in Ogilvie in the Ladies Guild and as a communion distributor to shut-ins and other activities. She was also very active in the Ogilvie American Legion Aux - serving as president and chairperson other for activities.

Mom and Dad loved to go to dances and danced together so well! It was fun to watch them dance. Cliff and Sis after a dance at Roxanne's wedding.



She loved going visiting. I remember going for a drive on Sunday and it was always to visit a family member, or the card parties at someone's house.

Sometimes they would take an early morning drive to the Casino and play their allotted amount of money and be back home by early afternoon.

The holidays were always so much fun!! I remember she would still be wrapping presents on Christmas Eve, going to midnight mass, and coming home to have ham sandwiches and getting to bed so Santa could come!! She always tried to make the holidays special for all of us no matter how old we were!!

She loved having the family all together! She always loved having the grandkids come to visit and stay for a week in the summer. She loved playing games and baking for them. My daughter Teresa remembers she always had the best homemade chocolate chip cookies and there was always spearmint gum in the towel drawer in the kitchen!



After they were retired, they would drive down to our house on a weekday in time to be here when the kids got home from school. She always brought treats for the kids and then we would sometimes go shopping or out to dinner!

Dale passed away the summer of 1999. Gwen continued living in Ogilvie at their home until 2002 when she moved to an assisted living facility in Mora, MN. We then sold the home place. Gwen was later moved to a nursing home in Battle Lake, MN that

50<sup>th</sup> Wedding Anniversary in 1990.



specialized in Alzheimer care. She was there until she passed away in December of 2005.



Kris, Cheryl and Brian, 2021

# *Diane Marie Milbradt and Herbert Hilding Roman Family Established 1963*



Monte Gary and Diane, 1946

1955 Milbradt and Alkires Family.





Diane's family with  
parents Sis and Dale and  
Great Uncle Sep 1962

Diane and Herb Initially lived in Minneapolis, MN and later moved to Isanti, MN.



Above: Diane with her extended family.

Roxanne and Robert Ott Family



Sean Boman Family



# Craig Joseph Milbradt Family

Craig's wife Diane wrote the following in response to my inquiry on April 14, 2022:

"Gwen & Dale were the best!!! I still remember Grandma Alkire..... she was a

gem!!! So sad and tragic to lose my Craig.... He was a wonderful man..... my family said he had charisma.....treated everyone as though they were very important. And my precious son.... Can't even begin to tell you how wonderful he was... biggest heart ❤️ in the world. "



Craig 14 years

Craig at Graduation



Cheryl, Craig and Diane

*Cheryl Ann Milbradt and  
Paul Michael Peterson Family  
Established 1974*

Cheryl was born in 1952 at Mora, MN. She married Paul Michael Peterson in 1974 at Ogilvie, Minnesota Anoka, MN.





# *Kris Charles Milbradt Family*



Cassandra

Nataly

Kris

Shelly

Mallory



Here is a picture of Kris in 1962 with his Uncle Cliff and Aunt Betty visiting from Michigan for his baptism.

Kris Milbradt was born in Mora MN. I grew up in Ogilvie Minnesota and graduated in 1981 from Ogilvie High School. I moved to Aitkin Minnesota in 1997. I married and have 4 children; divorced in October of 2014. Currently living in Aitkin Minnesota and works as a Forestry Contractor.

My eldest child is my stepdaughter Cassandra Shellito was born in 1988 in Mora Minnesota. She graduated Aitkin high school in 2008. Cassandra and her boyfriend Cameron Rian born in Aitkin, Minnesota also graduated in Aitkin. They have been together since 2014 and share 3 children together Kaleb born in 2011, Elaina born in 2015 and Madeline born in 2018. Together Cassandra and Cameron own and operate Early Bird Lawn Care. Cassandra is also employed at Aitkin Health Services. They currently reside in Aitkin, Minnesota.

My Second oldest child is Shelly Milbradt Erickson who was born in Mora, Minnesota in 1993. She graduated in 2011 at Aitkin High School. Shelly and her husband Derek born in 1992 in Crosby Minnesota graduated in Aitkin as well. They have been together since 2011 and were married in 2014 in Aitkin, Minnesota. Shelly works from home as a Senior Retirement Services consultant at Ascensus. Derek is a co-owner of Homeshield Pest Control in Aitkin, Minnesota and is also a Launch Captain for his father's Resort on Mille Lacs Lake (Phils Myr Mar Marina). They currently reside in Aitkin, MN.

My third child is Nataly (Milbradt) Lochner who was born in Princeton, Minnesota in 1995. Nataly graduated Aitkin High School in 2013. Nataly and her husband Nick born in 1995 at Little Falls, Minnesota and graduated at Pierz, Minnesota, have been together since 2015. They were married Cushing, Minnesota in 2021. Nataly is currently an English Teacher at Aitkin high School and Nick is currently a Lineman for Crow Wing County Power. They currently reside in Brainerd, Minnesota.

My youngest child is Mallory (Milbradt) Meyer who was born in Onamia, Minnesota in 1996. Mallory Graduated Aitkin High School in 2015. Mallory and her Husband Brad, born in 1995 at Little Falls graduated at Pierz Minnesota, have been together since 2015. They were married in Pierz Minnesota in 2021. Mallory is currently working as a Dental Hygienist at Lake Country Dental and Brad is a Job supervisor for Keupers Construction. They currently reside in Fort Ripley, Minnesota.

Some of my memories with Grandma Eva were playing marbles and watching wrestling on Sunday mornings and when she would come to visit in Minnesota and stay with us during the summer.

My kids and I spent a lot of time at my mom (Gwen) and dad's (Dale) and they would enjoy riding on the lawn mower with Grandpa Dale and playing with his toy slot machine game as well as trying to find the treats that Grandma Gwen hid in her drawers and cabinets. They also enjoyed spending time outside and playing on the tire swing and playing "I Spy".

*Bradley Len Milbradt and  
Vickey Lyn Sanden Family  
Established 1976.*

Brad wrote:

“I remember Grandma Eva coming to our house to stay when I was in my teens. I will never forget her sitting in front of the television watching AWA Wrestling with the likes of Vern Gagne, Baron von Raschke and Mad Dog Vachon. She would really get into it. I got quite a chuckle out of it. That memory always puts a smile on my face “.

*The Harry Lester Alkire*  
*And*  
*Francis "France" Motschenbacher*  
*Family Established 1912*



## Francis Gertrude “France” Motschenbacher and Harry Lester Alkire Family

**Francis Gertrude “France” Motschenbacher** – b. Feb. 3, 1887, Deerhorn Twp., Wilkin Co., MN  
d. – Sept. 7, 1972

Parents: Valentine Motschenbacher and Amelia “Mollie” Burlatour.

Married Albert Niclai June 11, 1905, Barnesville, MN

### Children:

Vivian Amelia Niclai – b. May 13, 1907 d. Feb. 3, 1935

Leola Niclai – b. Aug. 29 1908, Barnesville, MN d. April 16, 1936

**2<sup>nd</sup> Husband Harry Lester Alkire** – b. Dec. 6, 1886, Barnard, MO Married January 2, 1912  
d. April 30, 1947

Kathleen “Tootie” Alkire – b. Oct. 14, 1919, d. Feb. 27, 2000

Married Stanley Fred Stevens Nov. 3, 1943, Stowers, ND d. Nov. 23, 2000

Mary Alkire – b. Sept 17, 1920 d. Sept. 17, 1920 buried at Holy Family Cemetery  
which is now on the Sigvaldsen Ranch

## Kathleen “Tootie” Alkire and Stanley Fred Stevens Extended Family

**Gary Vincent** – b. Oct. 29, 1944, d. Aug 29, 1968

Married Robert Jean Clift 1965

Rory – b. Nov. 29, 1965 Married Valene Carda May 18, 2001

Will – b. April 15, 2003 Ranch near Lemmon, SD

Jim – b. April 29, 2005

Tori Kathleen – b. April 5, 1967 Married Wayne Kling Oct 8, 1992

Alex – b. July 24, 1967 Lives in Oregon

Dani – b. May 7, 1996

Rhonda Jean – b. Sept. 17, 1958 Married Gary Reiser Sept 16, 1989

Gus – July 24, 1991 Ranch in Nebraska

Taylor – Feb. 13, 1993

Theodore Sept. 7, 1998

**Linda** – b. April 15, 1947 Married Richard Meidinger April 8, 1989

Three stepchildren Lives in Lemmon, SD

*Continued next page*

**Lucinda Sue "Cindy"** – Oct. 16, 1950 Married Norbert Schafer Oct. 25, 1969  
Brent Michael – b. Feb. 28, 1970 d. July 1, 1990, Madison, SD  
2<sup>nd</sup> Husband Gene Nilsen Married April 12, 1975  
3<sup>rd</sup> Husband John Hetzel Married September 19, 1986  
Adopted Heath, Ben & Sally 1992  
Heath Eldon – b. Sept. 5, 1975, Hettinger, ND  
Married Kris Smith July 25, 1998  
Hannah – b. May 22, 1999, Hettinger, ND Married Kyle Heinrich from  
Dickinson, ND Aug. 15, 2020  
Seth – b. June 15, 2001, Lemmon, SD  
Leah - b. Aug. 15, 2003, Mobridge, SD  
Josh – b. May 25, 2006, Mobridge, SD  
Sally Ann – Nov. 8, 1978, Hettinger, ND  
Married Todd Hoover Sept. 24, 2005, Live at Newcastle, WY  
Caleb - b. June, 28, 2006  
Gabe – b. March 6, 2009  
Eli – b. August 17, 2012  
Ben Stanley – b. Aug. 7, 1980, Hettinger, ND Married Holly Kling Oct 6, 2001  
Jacob – b. Dec. 10, 2002  
Sarah – b. an. 15, 2005  
Drew July – b. 19, 2007  
Kyle Nov. – b. 20, 2013

**Reed Stanley** – b. June 13, 1955 Married Donna Mizera Sept. 20, 1980  
Abby - b. Sept. 30, 1996 Married Damon LaCroix July 21, 2018  
Delta Marina – b. July 24, 2021 Live in Rapid City, SD

**Lola Lee** – b. July 10, 1956 Married Timothy Lorus Nov. 8, 1975, Lemmon, SD  
Billie Jo – b. Sept 16, 1977 Lives in Bismark, SD  
Ayden Michael Frohlich – B. Aug. 5, 2005

2<sup>nd</sup> Husband Bradley Allen Sigvaldsen Married Feb. 18, 1989  
Chelsea Rose – b. Sept 7, 1989 married Eric Raaen 10-15-16  
Callen Bradley Sept 24, 2020 Lives in Dickinson, ND

Tyler Reed – b. 5- 18, 1993 married McKenzie Stippich 6-20-20  
Tripp Allen June 7, 2021 live on Sigvaldsen Ranch near  
Brad and Lola, near Lemmon SD in Adams Co. ND



Lola is our double cousin. Our grandmothers, Francis and Eva, are Motschenbacher sisters and our grandfathers, Harry and Claude, are brothers.

Here is a picture of Aunt France-right, Aunt Net-left, Uncle Sep middle; circa 1890.

Lola's mother Tootie was the same age as my dad Cliff, and they were friends and classmates all through school. Her father

Stanley Stevens was a real good friend of Dads also.

Stowers was the closest thing to a settlement near the family homesteads in Adams County, North Dakota. Lola starts the narrative of this family.

Claude left front, Harry right back

Francis back, Eva front

Harry and France



1947

## Lola Lee Stevens Sigvaldsen's Story of the Early Years in South Fork Township

Stowers was mostly a post office. It was located on what is now the Black and Blue Rd, (used to be called this), (*my Dad... Cliff called it the*



*Black and Blue Trail. He said it was the old stagecoach road from the north and was so named from the damage done to the passengers. MCA).* Now it is the 27th St. NE. It was located across the river on the north side and on the East side of the road. There was a couple that had a house there, possible had the post office right in the house. There is a grave that is on the West side of the road with a head stone that reads Stowers. So, I believe that was their last name. His first wife died and that is her grave, so I have been told. But Dad always said there was no body there because he was suspected of shooting her. Dad said he thought after she was buried that he dug her up and moved her in case they did an investigation. Then he remarried

another gal.

There was a church about 2 miles East of there. The spot is in the corner of one of our pastures. They called it Stowers, but it was a catholic church called The Holy Family. Mom and Dad were married there. The church is no longer there; a guy from Lemmon



bought it before my time and uses it still for part of his barn. There are a few graves still there. Only one has a marker and that was thanks to my mom. It was her infant sister that died, her name was Mary Estelle in 1940. I was always s going to go up and put some rock around it before it is totally absorbed by the earth. There was another spot beside her that had two little graves and I believe mom said that it was a set of twins that were lost by **Lloyd and Cleo (Alkire) Goeres**. I think all the other bodies

were moved to Hettinger as that is the church that the Holy Family was a subsidiary of.

We had an elderly gent a while back doing research on all these old cemeteries. I was talking to **Barbra (Goeres) Westphal**, and she said that her mother, Cleo, had lost another baby and it was in the middle of winter and her dad wrapped it up and left with it. They weren't sure where he buried it, but she assumed if he could have gotten to the Holy Family Cemetery, he would have buried that one there also.



My mom also lost a set of twins and another baby after me. But I think it was early in the pregnancies so there was never any talk of them buried anywhere. I just remember standing in line at the stove waiting for my fried egg! Mom must have been in the hospital or somewhere and eggs were all that Dad cooked; Haha! It wasn't ever talked about until I was older and had a child of my own that Mom mentioned it. Twins were not a surprise for the Alkire / Motschenbacher clans. I think

Harry, Unknown and France

that is probably why mom talked to me about it because with my first one they thought it was twins. Sorry, I kind of got off on a different track.

I have a lot of postcards that Grandpa Harry Alkire sent to Grandma France. I think he was in Minnesota?? I was looking through Grandma Francis's old post card album. It is quite the collection. It looks like she got the album from Harry for Christmas, about 1910 or so. They were married Jan. 2, 1940. She was married to a Niclai before Harry and had two daughters,



**Vivian and Leola**, who they called Lola; and who I am named after. Here are a few examples of the cards. Addresses to Grandma starts in Barnesville, MN, then Stowers, and then Thunderhawk. I suppose Stowers Post Office closed and Thunderhawk opened along US Hwy 12 in SD. These cards date from about 1907 into the 1930's.



There is probably lots of history in these cards if a person took them all out and read them. Anyhow, the address was just RR Stowers ND. I was surprised to see your **Grandpa Claude** actually had an RFD number. (*Grandpa Claude had his address as 47 RFD 2, Stowers, Adams Co., North Dakota.*) I don't know when the Post Office closed, but I don't remember anything ever being in that spot.

My **Grandpa Harry Alkire** died about 6 years before I was born. But I know that him and Mom were close. She talked about him a lot and with great fondness. She said he used to trap the Cedar Creek. She said he would leave in the morning and walk down to the creek and check his trap lines every day. That is a pretty good hike from

**Gene Svihovec** at the farmstead – 1947



that old house on the hill. She also said the neighbors always talked about there always being light from the window at Harry's house up on the hill. Probably because they took in Mom's sisters 4 kids after she passed away and they were all very

little. Someone was probably always up. They joked that Harry must never have slept because his light was always on. **End of Lola's Overview**



The farmstead in 1966.

My, **Monte's**, perspective of **Great Uncle Harry and Great Aunt France** is a very positive one. I know my Dad, Cliff, thought a lot of them. I think Dad, and **Dick** along with Grandpa Claude probably often helped Harry with heavy work like haying and other jobs that took more than one man.



State Line Restaurant in 1907. Pictured is Jennie Berg, waitress and Harry Alkire.

- 25 -

**Lola** shared this picture and her notes of her Grandpa Harry in Lemmon. "The gentleman in the photo is my grandfather Harry Alkire and the waitress is Jenny Berg. Sign out front says "for sale" by Cedar River Land Co. sign in window says "meals 25 cents!" This was from a 2015 facebook post and I believe at some time previous it was called the "Busted T".

That brought to mind a story Dad told me about Uncle Harry. It was common when the men drove to town to stop for a beer and catch up on the news. Uncle Harry was no exception, but Aunt France didn't

and catch up on the news. Uncle Harry was no exception, but Aunt France didn't



appreciate it. So, if Uncle Harry stopped, he would pick up a can of Sen-Sen; Dad pronounced it "Sin-Sin". Sen-Sen was the original breath freshener. They are small hard pieces of candy with a licorice flavor. Dad said we boys always got a kick out of hat because the only time he bought them or took one was if he happened to stop for a drink. They concluded he really wasn't fooling Aunt France one bit. My suspicion is that she let



him think he was fooling her. (It takes a lot to make a marriage work sometimes.) My second suspicion is that the boys were old enough they were thinking about breath fresheners too.

Lola later commented “The only thing I ever heard about **Chauncey Alkire** was his name when I did a family tree back in high school. When our son was born, I wanted to name him Chauncey. **Brad's** dad had a fit about it, so we didn't.

I don't know if you know all the homestead spots that my grandparents and yours had here? They are almost in a line and all pretty close together. I always try to

France, Sep and Eva imagine what it was like when they all were here and had each other so close in such hard times. I think your Grandparents, **Claude and Eva** homesteaded right across the river to the east from us. It is now the Knutson place. (*We have included a map of these homesteads in the Appendix and Lola was correct.*) I think I know right where Claude and Eva's house sat but I am not sure if I am in the right place. There is nothing there now but a pile of junk. Was always going to take our metal detector over there but haven't yet.”



As a kid whenever we visited from Michigan we would go past the old place. Earlier I explained picking up the planter plate from the grain drill from the junkpile. **Dad and Uncle Dick** retrieved **Uncle Harry's** pieces of that old buggy from his junkpile, in 1960 or 1962. They salvaged just the crucial metal parts and Dad hauled it

home to Michigan. We were always going to rebuild it I finally got around to in February of 1987 while we were in Iowa, and at the time I had a mule I had broke to drive. I never did get to use it and I gave to Lola, his granddaughter, in about 2012. **Darwin Alkire** was at our place in Cazenovia, IL and he hauled it out there after painting it up for them. The original was a No. 11K715 Sears Roebuck & Co. Runabout. I had the metal parts and 3 pieces of wood to start with. There is an old western movie called “Cheyene Autumn”. Near the center of the movie there is a buggy with red wheels that dominates the scene. I believe it is the same as Uncle Harry's.

# HARRY ALKIRE, ADAMS COUNTY PIONEER, DIES

Came With His Parents To  
South Fork Township North  
Of Lemmon In 1905.

Harry Alkire, well known and respected resident of northwest of Thunder Hawk, S. D., passed away of heart complications at 3:40 o'clock Wednesday, April 20, at St. Albans hospital in Bismarck, N. D. Mr. Alkire had been in failing health for the past year, but seemed much improved after his return from Rochester, Minn., where he had been a patient for some time the past winter. He suffered a heart attack Tuesday evening, and was taken immediately to Bismarck, where everything human hands could do was done for him but in no avail.

Harry Lester Alkire, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Chauncey Alkire, was born near Bismarck, Mo., Noctoway county, on December 9, 1855, and was 60 years, 4 months and 24 days of age at the time of his demise. He came to North Dakota with his parents in 1894, and was one of the early residents of the South Fork community. A few years after arriving he died on a homestead in South Fork township and in 1916 he purchased land in Orange Township where he has resided up to the time of his passing.

On January 2, 1912, he was united in marriage to Frances Mettschbacher at the Holy Trinity church at Bismarck, N. D.

Those left to mourn his passing include his grief-stricken wife, one daughter, Mrs. Kathleen Stevens, one brother, Earl, of Mitchell, S. D., one sister, Mrs. L. E. Wrightman, of Gettysburg, Pa., Mrs. Leo Mettschbacher, of Moorhead, Minn., Mrs. J. P. Mettschbacher, of Mora, Minn., Mrs. Nora Vreeland, of Pine City, Minn., Mrs. Harold Parsons, of Moorhead, S. D., and Miss Clara Alkire, of Lemmon, S. D., ten grandchildren and a large number of nieces and nephews.

Three daughters, Mrs. Virginia Swenson, Mrs. Leola Mauer, and Mary Estelle, his parents, two sisters and four brothers preceded him in death.

High Mass was held for the deceased Saturday morning at 10:00 o'clock at St. Mary's Catholic church in Lemmon. The church was crowded to capacity with sorrowing relatives and friends, who followed the remains to the last resting place in St. Mary's cemetery attending by their participation the high regard in which the deceased was held.

Pall bearers were Jack Lynch, Matt Goosen, Earl Larson, Leo Koller, Weyan Knutson and Roy Skene.

The many friends of the bereaved relatives extend heartfelt sympathy to them in this their hour of sorrow.

Those from out of town who came to attend the funeral were: Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Groven, Mr. and Mrs. Oliver Groven, Mrs. Eva Alkire, Mrs. A. G. Ruser, and Mr. and Mrs. Harold Parsons, and Mrs. Helen Alkire, of St. Paul, Minnesota, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Rhoads, of North Branch, Minn., Mrs. Earl Alkire and Lawrence, Mr. and Mrs. Ellsworth Pass and children and Mrs. Joe Kaskler, all of Hansen, N. D., Mrs. E. J. Mettschbacher and Robert, of Penn.

### F. Alkire Rites Held on Saturday

Mass of the Resurrection was celebrated at 11 a.m. Saturday from St. Mary's Catholic church in Lemmon for Mrs. Harry Alkire, pioneer resident of the area northeast of the city. Mrs. Alkire died at 5:40 p.m. Thursday at Five Counties hospital. She had been in failing health for several years and critically ill two days.

Rev. Gerald Scherer, pastor of the church, was the celebrant. Mrs. John Sullivan was at the organ. Eidon Jensen sang "Amazing Grace," and "Ave Maria." Pall bearers were Harlie Ballenger, Salvin Engle, Frank Goeres, Earl Lorus, Walter Storm and Robert Jangula. Burial was made in Greenhill cemetery.

Frances Gertrude Motschenbacher was born Feb. 3, 1887 at Barnesville, Minn. There she received her education and grew to young womanhood. She was married there to Albert Nicolai.

In 1908 she brought her two young daughters to Adams county to join her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Valentine Motschenbacher on their homestead in South Fork township. She was married Jan 2, 1912 in Lemmon to Harry L. Alkire. They established their home on his claim in Orange township and lived there until his death in 1947.

Following Mr. Alkire's death she moved into Lemmon and has made her home here since. In April 1968 she moved to Five Counties Nursing home. Through the years she was a member of St. Mary's parish and its Altar Society.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Stanley (Kathleen) Stevens of Lemmon; 13 grandchildren, four of whom she raised, including Mrs. Marvin (Joan) Klucker, Mrs. LaVerne (Elaine) Moser of Morrystown, Mrs. Ed (Valone) Clayton of Woodworth, La., and Eugene Svihovec of Lemmon; 35 great grandchildren; three great great grandchildren; four sisters, Mrs. Ben (Nett) Grovum of St. Paul, Mrs. Oliver (Genevieve) Grovum of Belle Plain, Minn., Mrs. Claude (Eva) Alkire of Lemmon and Mrs. Charles (Lillian) Rhoads of Stacy, Minn.) one brother, Joe Motschenbacher of Mora, Minn.

In addition to her husband she was preceded in death by three daughters, Mrs. Charles (Vivian) Svihovec, Mrs. Harry (Leola) Moser and Mary; three grandsons, Gary Stevens, Jack Moser and Darrell Svihovec; two greatgranddaughters, Reva Campbell and Laurie Ogaard.

Coming from a distance for the funeral were Mrs. Eddie Clayton, Woodworth, La.; Carl Ogaard, Belle Fourche; Mrs. Ben Grovum, Guy Grovum, Mr. and Mrs. B.J. Motschenbacher, St. Paul, Minn.; Mrs. Oliver Grovum, Belle Plaine, Minn.; Mrs. Louie Radtke, Beulah, N.D.; Lawrence Alkire, Hazen, ND.; Mr. and Mrs. Dale Milbradt, and Chris, and Mrs. Wendel Walskog, Ogilvie, Minn.; Mr. and Mrs. Norbert Schafer and Brent, and Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Nilsen, Bismarck; Mr. and Mrs. Otto Svihovec Mott, and Leonard Goeres, Dickinson.

Alkire of Belle Plaine, Minn., Mrs. Helen Alkire of Minneapolis, Minn., Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Rhoads of North Branch, Minn., Mr. and Mrs. Harold Parson, nee Audrey Rhoads of St. Paul, Mrs. Frankie Alkire and son, Lawrence, Mr. and Mrs. Ellsworth Foss and Mrs. Charlotte Kuehler all of Hazen, N. Dak., Mrs. Ed Motschenbacher and son, Robert, of Penn, N. Dak. They were also all guests to breakfast at the Harry Moser home after the funeral Saturday. Other guests were Mrs. H. Alkire and family, Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Stevens and family, Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Goeres, Mr. and Mrs. Dick Alkire, Carrie Alkire, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Rook, Mr. and Mrs. Roy Rhoads, Mr. and Mrs. Matt Goeres and Father Copini.

Saturday callers at the H. Texley home were Mr. and Mrs. Netzer, Salvin Engle, Mrs. Mike Texley and family.

All the relatives of the late Harry Alkire gathered at the Alkire home Sunday afternoon and evening. They all had to leave for their respective homes soon after the funeral, except Mrs. Eva Alkire, who will remain here for a few weeks.

France, Lillian, Net and Eva 1957  
4 Motschenbacher ladies by birth



# AUCTION

The following property of the Harry Alkire Estate will be sold at Public Auction to the highest bidder at the farm located 13 miles northeast of Lemmon, 4 miles east of the Dan Lemke farm, and 11 miles northwest of Thunder Hawk, S. D., in Sec. 2, Orange Township, on

# WEDNESDAY, JULY 30<sup>th</sup>.

SALE STARTS AT 1.00 P. M. SHARP

# 560 ACRES of LAND

Fenced, With Several Good Springs, Good Windmill and Well with Plenty of Water, Fruit Trees and Shelter Belt, Three Room House, Barn and Granary.

REAL ESTATE WILL BE OFFERED FOR SALE AT 3:00 O'CLOCK P. M.

## 21 HEAD of CATTLE 21

SIX MILCH COWS, 3 to 5 Years Old  
TWO RANGE COWS  
ONE YEARLING HEIFER

FOUR YEARLING STEERS  
SIX SPILING CALVES  
TWO GUERNSEY HEIFERS

THREE GENTLE HORSES  
100 CHICKENS

### Farm Machinery, Etc.

1 10-ft. BAC Hay Rake  
1 5-ft. McCormick Mower  
1 5-ft. Vibrant Drill  
1 Corn Planter  
1 Disk Cultivator  
1 One-Horse Garden Cultivator  
1 6-ft. Dig  
1 16-inch Sulky Plow

1 Three-Section Seed Harrow  
1 Truck Wagon with Hay Rack  
2 Wagons with Boxes  
1 McCormick-Dempsey Green Separator  
1 Bob Shed 2 Sets Work Harness  
5 Leather Collars 1 Saddle  
2 Pair Good Fly Masks  
50 Traps—All Sigsbee

1 Pressure Sprayer, New  
1 Debriser  
1 2-Wire Stanchion  
1 Hand Sander 1 Gunstache  
1 Roll Cribbing Hay Ropes  
1 Gal. Shiny Dressed  
2 18-ft. Planks 3 Telephone Poles  
Sawed Lumber, Ties and Tools  
Many Other Things Too Numerous To Mention.

### HOUSEHOLD GOODS

One Good Coal Range, 1 Heater, 1 Day Bed and Mattress, 1 Crb, 1 Extension Table, 3 Cream Cans and Milk Pails, 20 gal. Stone Jar

Terms of Sale: **CASH.**

NO PROPERTY TO BE REMOVED UNTIL SETTLED FOR.

# Harry Alkire Estate

EARL PENFIELD, Auctioneer

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, Cash



These two photos are from Lola Sigvaldsen, Harry and France's granddaughter.

Mrs. Rhoades and Claude Alkire  
 The Rhoades had a homestead not far from the Alkires. Aunt Lillian married Charlie Rhoades. This could be her sister-in-law or mother, not sure.

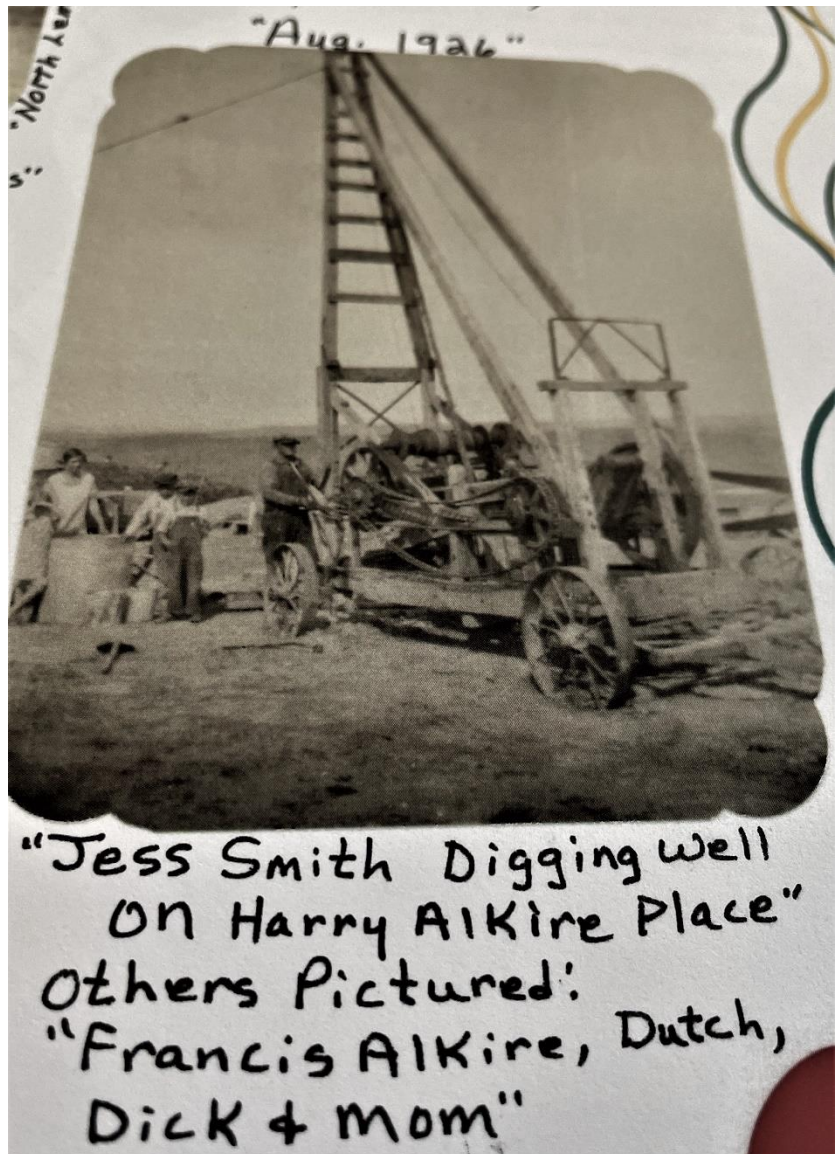
Seems Grandpa Claude is clowning a bit here. If you look closely you can see he is leaning against the pump and Mrs. R.

This photo is my first look at a well drilling machine from that era and where our family lived. I believe it is powered by a PTO on a tractor, the drive belts are off to the lower right.

I suspect the note was written by one of Tootie's daughters.

Mom in this picture is Tootie just visible at the far left, Aunt France standing, then "Dutch" – Cliff, and Dick. At this time: Tootie 6, "Dutch" 9, and Dick 7.

This picture solved an important mystery for me. I have long wondered when and how my dad Cliff got the nickname "Dutch". I remember asking him, but I don't think I ever got a clear answer. This confirms he had it at a very young age. Most likely came from his dad Claude. Most of his friends from the early years in Michigan and at Pontiac Motors called him Dutch.



*Kathleen "Jootie" Alkire and  
Stanley Fred Stevens Family  
Established 1943*





Gary, Tootie and Cindy, Stanley, and Linda



Stanley and Tootie with Bud and Francie Motschenbacher

Stevens Siblings: Front - Gary and Linda, Back - Lola and Cindy



**For Those I Love  
For Those Who Love Me**

When I am gone, release me, let me go . . .  
I have so many things to see and do.  
You mustn't tie yourself to me with tears,  
Be happy that we had so many years.  
I gave you my love. You can only guess  
How much you gave me in happiness.  
I thank you for the love you each have shown,  
But now it's time I traveled on alone.

So grieve for me, if grieve you must,  
Then let your grief be comforted by trust.  
It's only for awhile that we must part,  
So bless the memories that lie within your heart.  
I won't be far away, for life goes on,  
So if you need me, call and I will come.  
Though you can't see me or touch me, I'll be near,  
And if you listen with your heart, you'll hear  
All of my love around you soft and clear.

And then, when you must come this way alone . . .  
I'll greet you with a smile and "Welcome Home"

*in memory of*  
**Kathleen C. Stevens  
"Tootie"**

*Date and Place of Birth*  
October 14, 1919 Adams Co., ND

*Date and Place of Death*  
February 27, 2000 Lemmon, SD

*Mass of Christian Burial*  
10:30 AM Wednesday, March 1, 2000  
St. Mary's Catholic Church Lemmon, SD

*Officiating*  
Fr. Dennis Riss

*Special Music*  
Kris Hetzel

*Reader*  
Larry Rieker

*Eucharistic Ministers*

Eugene Svihovec Valerie Clayton

Altar Servers

Eryn Falvey Kayla Dalzell

Casketbearers

Jeff Ogaard Perry Moser

Larry Rieker Ralph Rieker

Wade Moser Jay Moser

"All friends and family are considered  
honorary bearers."

*Interment*

Greenhill Cemetery Lemmon, SD

*"When shadows fall across our lives and dim the sunshines  
glow, by being her you help us bear our grief and onward go."  
With that in mind, on behalf of the family, we thank you for  
attending the services.*

**Evanson-Jensen Funeral Home**

Eldon Jensen, Ray Huber - Directors  
Lemmon, South Dakota

KATHLEEN CALISTA STEVENS "Tootie" was born October 14, 1919 in Adams County, ND to Harry and Francis (Motschenbacher) Alkire. She attended Orange School in Orange Township, Adams County, ND. Following the death of her sister Vivian, Tootie spent her late teen's and early 20's at home with her parents assisting her mother in raising Tootie's nieces and nephews, Joan Klucker, Eugene Svihovec, Elaine Moser, and Valerie Clayton. Tootie was united in marriage to Stanley Stevens on November 3, 1943 at the Church Of The Holy Family northeast of Lemmon. They lived on the John Stevens place until 1951 when they purchased their own place in South Fork Township. They continued to reside there where they farmed, ranched, and raised their family. Due to her failing health, in 1994 Tootie entered Five Counties Nursing Home in Lemmon where she was later diagnosed with Alzheimers Disease. She passed from this life Sunday morning, February 27, at Five Counties Nursing Home at the age of 80 years, 4 months, 13 days.

She was a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church, the Altar Society, and served on the South Fork School Board. She wrote the local news for the East Adams County area for the Lemmon Leader. Tootie loved to embroider, sew, cook, and bake. But most of all she loved spending time with her grandchildren.

Grateful for having shared her life are her husband, Stanley, Lemmon, SD; 3 daughters and sons-in-law, Linda and Richard Meidinger, Kinsey, MT; Cindy and John Hetzel, Keldron, SD; Lola and Brad Sigvaldsen, Lemmon, SD; 1 son and daughter-in-law; Reed and Donna Stevens, Rapid City, SD; 12 grandchildren, 6 great grandchildren, and numerous nieces and nephews.

Tootie was preceded in death by her parents, 1 son Gary in 1968, 1 grandson Brent Schafer in 1990, 3 sisters, Vivian Svihovec, Leola Moser, Mary Alkire, and 1 nephew Jack Moser.

© BASE MOORE PHOTO © U.S.A.

Nov 23, 2000  
**Stevens passes  
away at 83**

Stanley F. Stevens was born Dec. 10, 1916 in North Lemmon, ND to John and Rachael (Alberts) Stevens. He attended South Fork School in Adams Co., ND and Lemmon High School. Stanley was united in marriage to Tootie (Kathleen) Alkire on Nov. 3, 1943, at the Church of the Holy Family, northeast of Lemmon. They lived on the John Stevens place until 1951 when they purchased their own place, located in South Fork Township on the Cedar River northeast of Lemmon. They resided there where they farmed, ranched and

Over the years, Stanley, a life-long farmer and rancher, served on the South Fork School and Township Boards. He was also a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon.

He enjoyed playing cards, reading western novels, dancing and visiting his children, grandchildren, friends and other relatives. After his wife Tootie passed away in February 2000, he continued to live on the place.

Following a short illness, he passed from this life on Friday evening, November 17 at the age of 83.

Grateful for having shared

his life are three daughters and sons-in-law, Linda and Richard Meidinger, Kinsey, MT; Cindy and John Hetzel, Keldron; Lola and Brad Sigvaldsen, Lemmon; son and daughter in law, Reed and Donna Stevens, Rapid City; 12 grandchildren, 8 great grandchildren, sister-in-law, Marlys Stevens and numerous nieces, nephews, great nieces and great nephews.

In addition to his wife, he was preceded in death by one son, Gary in 1968, grandson, Brent in 1990, his parents, two brothers, Lloyd & John, sister, Benita Otterberg and nephew John Otterberg.

Mass of Christian Burial was Monday, Nov. 20th at 2:00 pm at St. Mary's Catholic Church in Lemmon. Rev. Fr. Dennis Riss officiated and interment was in Greenhill Cemetery, Lemmon.

Visitations were Sunday from 1:00 to 6:30 pm at Evanson Jensen Funeral Home and Monday from 9:00am until 2:00pm at St. Mary's Church. A Parish Vigil Service and Rosary was held Sunday evening at St. Mary's Church.

Special music was provided by Kris Hetzel. Casketbearers were Lowell, Ronald, and Roger Stevens, Jeff Ogaard, Warren Hintz and Larry Moser, with all friends considered honorary bearers.

# Lucinda Sue "Cindy" Stevens and John Hetzel Established 1986



*Lola Lee Stevens Sigvaldsen and  
Bradley Allen Sigvaldsen Family  
Established 1989*



Brad, Lola, Tyler, Ayden, Libby the pooch, Chelsea, and Billie Jo 2012

ere.



Lola on right with her friend and cousin Terri Firth about 1970. Looks like those horses both have roached mains. This was very common at our place.



Stanley, Lola, Brad, and Tootie February 18, 1989

*Reed Stanley Stevens and Donna*



# *Mizera Family Established 1980*



Donna and Reed Stevens

Delta, Damon and Abby LaCroix



## Motschenbacher Reunion at the Stanley and Tootie Stevens Ranch July 6-7, 1991

More than 120 attended the Alkire-Motschenbacher family reunion at the Stanley Stevens ranch July 6-7. The gathering was organized by Reed and Donna Stevens, John and Cindy Hetzel, Heath, Sally and Ben, Richard and Linda Meidinger of Kinsey, MT, and Brad and Lola Sigvaldsen, Billie Jo and Chelsea.

A supper was served on Saturday evening, followed by music provided by Larry Rieker, Larry Moser, Jeff Ogaard, and Iona Baumeister. A skit was also presented by the Stevens family.

A pot-luck dinner was served on Sunday, followed by horseshoes and a variety of games, and a fireworks display.

Those coming from a distance included Boyce and Dorothy Foss,

1

3

Alkire, Holly and Amy, all of Lemmon.

Other guests included: Mr. and Mrs. Jeff Ogaard, Mr. and Mrs. Lowell Ourdon, Rapid City; Mr. and Mrs. Steve Johnson and Marcie, Sioux Falls; Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Goeres, Mr. and Mrs. LaVerne Moser and Jay, Joan Klucker and Ralph, and Mr. and Mrs. Herman Westphal, all of Morristown; Mr. and Mrs. Todd Campbell and Mr. and Mrs. Dale Campbell and Vicki, Keldron; Mr. and Mrs. Gary Snow and Nicki, Brookings.

Todd and Stephanie Peterson, Rapid City; Geneva Moser, Kay and Lisa Smyle, Reeder; Mr. and Mrs. Bob French, Donnie Mizera, Mr. and Mrs. Doug Neibauer and Keeta, Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Nilsen and Dustin, Mr. and Mrs. Larry Moser and family, Cheryl Snow, Bismarck; Mr. and Mrs. Perry Moser, Fargo.

Mr. and Mrs. Tim Rivinous, Mandan; Stuart Holton, Sleaford Lines, England; Mr. and Mrs. Ed Clayton, Woodworth, LA; Mr. and Mrs. Matt Goeres, Mr. and Mrs. George Hedger, Missoula, MT; Mr. and Mrs. Ray Rhoads, San Diego, CA; Mr. and Mrs. Larry Rieker, Larry and Brian, Great Falls, MT.

Traveling from Minnesota were: Elaine Yares, Lillian Rhoads, Mr. and Mrs. Harold Parson and Scott, Mr. and Mrs. Al Boifkrent and Jerry, Joe Voss, Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Voss, Mr. and Mrs. Randy Odenburg and Joshua, Mr. and Mrs. Lefty Mendlik, Mr. and Mrs. Bernie Fritz and family, Mr. and Mrs. Bob Nagel and family, Mr. and Mrs. Jim Motschenbacher,

Mr. and Mrs. Bernard Motschenbacher, Mr. and Mrs. Joe Robinson and family, Mr. and Mrs. Glen Alkire.

Other guests later Saturday evening were Mr. and Mrs. Rollo Lillehaug, Mr. and Mrs. Lane Knutson, Mr. and Mrs. Warren Hintz, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Lemke, Mr. and Mrs. Gene Hoffman, Lemmon; John Buthune, Australia, and Aime Lopez, Mexico.

2

Charlotte Koehler and Lorraine Radtke, Loren and Rachel Vrecland, Mora, MN; Herb and Myet Motschenbacher, Plymouth, MN; Jay and Holly, Heather and Jaden, Morristown; Iona and Ryan Baumesiter, Lemmon; Ridge and Nancy Baumeister and family, McIntosh; Wade, Lynn and Kate Moser, Bismarck; Dale and Siss Milbradt, Ogilvie, MN; Larry, Rachael, Sonja and Shade Rieker, Morristown; Doug, Viv, Keeta and Matt of Bismarck; Bernice (Moser) Young, Warren Millikin, Wisconsin; Brad Goeres, Denver;

Herman and Barbara Westphal, Morristown; Lloyd and Cleo Goeres, Morristown; Steve, Bernadine and Marcy Johnson, Sioux Falls; Dorothy Motschenbacher, St. Paul; Stan and Shirley Motschenbacher, Forest Lake, MN; Eugene and Pauline Svihovec, Lemmon; Beverly Giannonatti, Deer Lodge, MT; Terry and Sharon Alkire, Milaca; Darwin, Shirley and Kristie Alkire and Ellen Hopkins, Ogilvie, MN; LaVerne and Elaine Moser, Morristown; Dale and Bonnie Campbell, Keldron; Bob and Nola

## Reunion

(Continued from Page 4)

Roberta Mitchell, Tori Stevens, Lemmon; Janet Voss and daughter Sandy Diede and baby, Belle Plaine, MN; Jeffrey and Barbara, James, Matthew of Rapid City; Denise Alkire, Ryan and Tommy Nordlocken, Minneapolis; Alyce,

Allison and Tracy Milaca, MN; Michael and Tina Dustin, Chad and Kyle Ogaard, Woodworth, LA; Don and Kim Motschenbacher, Brainard, MN; Larry and Lorraine Moser, Bismarck; Donelle Heinjtz, Morristown.

*Antoinette A. "Net"  
Motschenbacher and Benhart  
Joseph Grovum Established 1905*



This is Aunt Net and Uncle Ben on their 50<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary in 1955 and I believe it was at Ann Lake, Minnesota. The man to the left of Aunt Net is unknown. We were at Ogilvie on vacation and Dad had scheduled it so he could make the anniversary and see all the relatives. It was a big affair. This is the only time I can recall meeting them. I was 14. We drove down there in a caravan with Uncle Buds and Uncle Dales.

The Grovum family had homesteaded in South Fork Township, Adams County, North Dakota along with the Alkires and the Motschenbachers. Two of the Motschenbacher girls married Grovum boys. The other was Aunt Genevieve, Jane; she married Oliver.

There are numerous pictures throughout this book with Aunt Net in them, but few of Uncle Ben. They were married in 1905 and the photo below shows them visiting the Motschenbacher homestead in South Fork Township in 1908. Their first daughter Elaine was born in 1908 at Stowers North Dakota so apparently they were still living in the area. We don't know the month this picture was taken. Ben and Net are on the left side of this picture.



*The Anna Louise Brulatour and  
Anthony G. "A.G." Bauer Family*  

---

*Established circa 1900*



## **Anna Louise Brulatour and Anthony G Bauer**

**Anna Louise Brulatour** – b. Sept. 5, 1881, d. 1954 St. Paul, MN

Married Anthony G. “A.G.” Bauer, d. April 9, 1958,  
Parents were John Leonard Brulatour and Amelia “Mollie” Furst  
Stepfather was Valentine Motschenbacher

### **Children:**

Claude – b. 1901

**Harold** – b. 1903

Beatrice – b. 1905

Kenneth – b. 1908

Armand – b. 1909

**Mildred** – b. 1913

**Harold Bauer** – b. April 8, 1903, d. June 13, 1973 Hot Springs, AR

Married Rosella Sears Jan. 18, 1930, Pontiac, MI d. ?

### **Children**

Donna White Bauer – b. March 11, 1927 d. March 2021 Married Lyle Heir

Robert Lyle – b. 1967 Married Theresa

Jessica – b. 2003

Samantha

Kari – b. March 14, 1972

Connie Hatfield Bauer – b. Nov. 6, 1935 d. ? Married Fred Becker Sept 5, 1957

Susan – b. April 28, 1962

Eric – b. Feb. 2, 1966

Danny Hatfield Bauer – b. 1937 Married Janet Rueed Dec. 26, 1970

Christopher – b. ?

John Hatfield Bauer – b. Sept 7, 1938 Married Dianne Everson Sept 6, 1957

Jeffery – Feb 7, 1957

Barbara - Aug. 24, 1958

**Mildred Bauer** – b. July 26, 1913, St. Paul, MN d. March 29, 1999

Married Linden Bush May 16, 1936, Iowa

### **Children**

William Anthony “Bill” Bush – b. March 20, 1940, d. May, 2017

Linda Louise – b. Feb. 26, 1943, Married Robert “Bob” Perkins, Walled Lake, MI

Teri Married Mike Brause

Michael

Mark

Michael Married Jennifer

Rachel

Bridgett Married Rick Mitchell  
Stephanie  
James

Michele Beth – b. March 1, 1952 Married Robert “Bob” Shepard Oct. 7, 1977  
d. August 9, 2008

Brooke Anne – b. May 17, 1979 Married Rob Jensen 2012

Hilary Paige – b. March 2, 1982

## ANNA L. BAUER

A mother lies asleep in Christ—  
A husband feels the pangs of grief—  
But each of us must pass away  
As does the golden autumn leaf.  
Her children, too, will shed a tear—  
And ev'ry day will longer be  
But mother only travels on  
A quiet, glossy, peaceful sea.

### DEATH NOTICES, I

BAUER—Mrs. Anna L. Wed. afternoon in her 72d year. Res. St. Mary's Point, Route 4, Stillwater. Beloved wife of Anton G. Bauer; mother of Claude A., Lakeland, Minn., Harold F., St. Paul, Mrs. Leonard (Beatrice) Long, Phoenix, Arizona, Kenneth N., St. Paul, A. C. (Bob) Bauer, St. Mary's Point & Mrs. Linden (Mildred) Bush, Walled Lake, Michigan. Sister of Mrs. B. J. Grovum, St. Paul; Mrs. H. L. Alkire, Lemmon, South Dakota; Joseph Motschenbacher, Mora, Minn.; Mrs. C. S. Alkire, Lemmon, South Dakota; Mrs. O. L. Grovum, Belle Plaine & Mrs. Charles Rhoades, Veneta, Ore.; also survived by 13 grandchildren. Funeral from Charles A. Godbout & Son, 560 W. 7th, Sat., June 26 at 10:00 a. m. Mass St. James church, 10:30 o'clock. Interment Calvary. Parish vigil 8:30 p. m. Friday. Friends may call at mortuary after 2 p. m. Friday.

Born  
SEPTEMBER 5, 1881

Passed Away  
JUNE 23, 1954

Services  
CHURCH OF  
ST. JAMES  
Saturday, June 26  
at ten-thirty o'clock  
The Reverend  
WILLIAM CASHMAN, Pastor

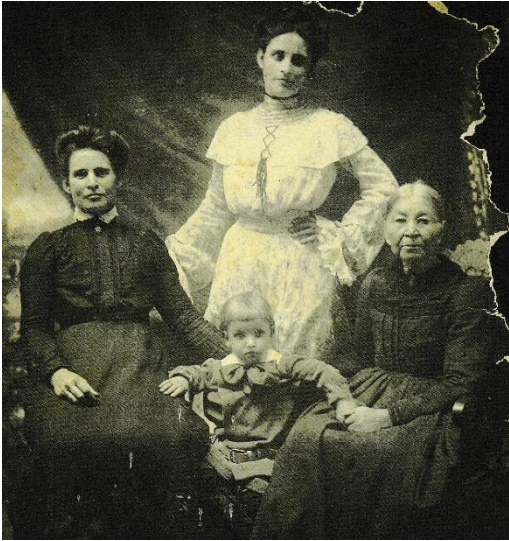
Interment  
CALVARY CEMETERY

**Anna Louise Brulatour** was the daughter of **John Leonard Brulatour** and **Amelia “Mollie” Fuerst**. They had two daughters, **Jennie Anna** and **Anna Louise**.

**Mollie married Valentine Motschenbacher** in 1881 and they would have 7 more

children; thus, Anna Louise became my Great Aunt Ann.

This picture is Amelia – “Mollie” Brulatour , Anna Louise, Anna Fuerst, and Anna Louise’s first son **Claude Bauer**.



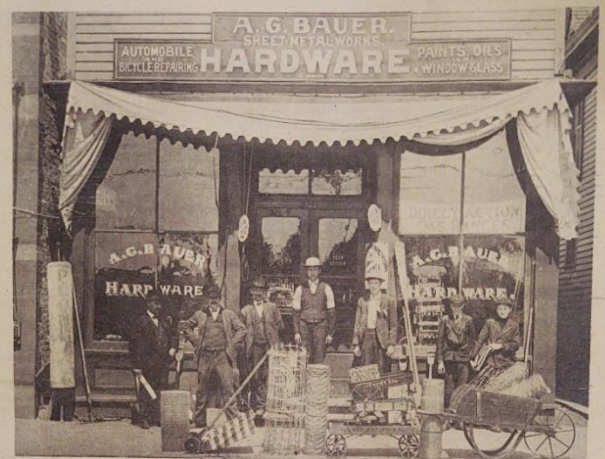
Anna married Anthony G. “A.G.” Bauer in circa 1900 and thus became Grandmother to the **Bauers and Bushes** and we grew up together in Michigan.

Aunt Ann and Uncle A.G. were always admired by me as a child because Dad so often explained examples of how they helped our family still on the homestead in North Dakota

during the 1930’s. Dad said if it hadn’t been for these two, we wouldn’t have had much of a Christmas for several years. Dad also recalled another relative visiting the family in North Dakota. When he returned to Minnesota, he was telling Uncle A.G. how well those Alkire boys could shoot. A.G.’s reply was “They ought to be good shots as much ammunition as I have sent out there”, a very memorable remark for me.

Then in 1936 when the family moved back to Minnesota, Uncle Sep and Dad rode with the livestock on the train. When the train with the livestock arrived in St. Paul, Minnesota the cattle had been in transit long enough that they were required to unload them and feed and water them. Also, this would have been a transfer point for the railcar to head north to Mora. The problem was Sep and Dad did not have money to pay the feed bill. They contacted **Aunt Ann and Uncle A. G. Bauer** who lived there and owned the Bauer Hardware on 7<sup>th</sup> Street. **Uncle A. G. Bauer** came with the money, paid the bill and they were on their way again to Mora. That is what family is all about.

## Store’s Evolution



Anton Bauer, framed by the front door, stands on the steps of his first hardware store about 1898. The others in the picture are not identified.

By GARETH HIEBERT  
(Oliver Towne Columnist)

**HARDLY A MAN** is now alive in St. Paul's West End who remembers when Bauer's hardware store wasn't at the corner of W. Seventh st. and Armstrong av.

And that's not surprising because Bauer's has kept West End homesteads painted, caulked, glued, nailed, wired, cemented, fauceted and plumbed for something more than 65 years. That's when Anton Bauer built his first store on the same site.

A pioneer of progress, Anton veered slightly away from wheelbarrows after the birth of the modern automobile and became the city's first Dodge dealer and an agency for the Big

Brown Luverne, the only auto ever mass manufactured in Minnesota—at Luverne. He sold 90 per cent of the Luvernes right out of the back end of his store, whose garage now is a repository for hardware machinery, odds, ends, machines and heavy goods.

But if you've got a Big Brown Luverne in need of a part, chances are Kenny Bauer can rummage around back there and find it for you.

Kenny is Anton's son and, since his father's death in 1958, has maintained the store in the classic tradition. When, recently, Kenny put a third front on the old structure, he also came up with a photo of the past.



Kenny Bauer, son of Anton, views the new facade covering the old store.  
AUL SUNDAY PIONEER PRESS, AUGUST 11, 1963

# Harold Bauer and Rosella Eyers Family Established 1930

Their second son Harold, born in 1903, moved to Michigan and married Rosella there in 1930. They adopted four children, and these were our close relatives and friends.



**Ann and Mildred Circa 1928**

**Ann and Eva 1939**

**Mildred, Harold, and Ann circa 1950**



**Rosella 1952**

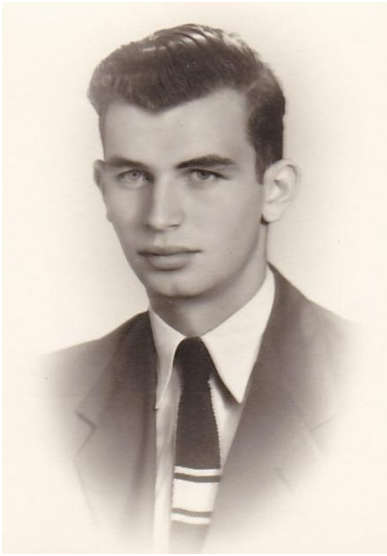
We were close to these folks. Dad stayed with them when he first went to Michigan in 1937. **Harold** was a mentor to Dad and good friend and hunting partner. He helped Dad design our house and the additions. They built their home near us about 1950. Later in 1970, when we visited them in Hot Springs, AK, he helped me with my house design. The family went to church with us as Rosella didn't drive. I have discussed them in detail in earlier sections. I have the highest regards for this family as good folks and friends. They moved to Minnesota in 1953 and it was hard to keep in touch. We did

visit sometimes when we were on vacation, but often there were so many to see we missed them.

Dan visited us in 1967 in Peoria. We stayed with **Dan and Jan** at their farm with the kids 1955 I believe. They also visited us in Arizona in 2014. John and I reconnected about 2013 and we met in Wisconsin and spent the day visiting. The photos below are the five cousins.

**Donna 1946**

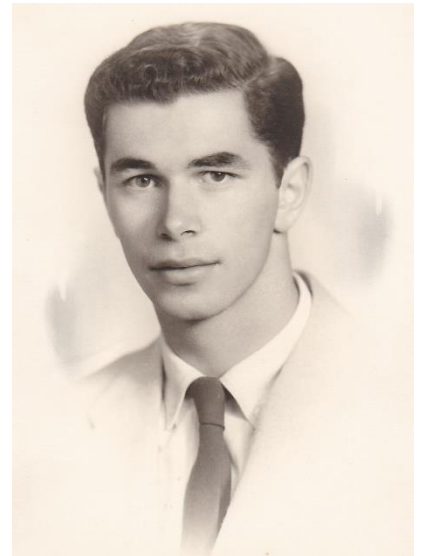




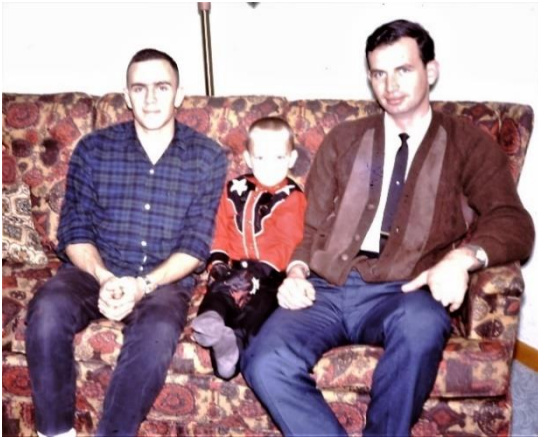
Dan 1956  
Dan's visit 1967



Connie 1954



John 1957  
John and I reconnecting in 2015



Harold with Marc and Kim December 1970



near their home in Hot Springs, Arkansas.

Monte with Jan and Dan, 2006, Wickenburg, AZ

Just as a footnote, Harold was an inspector for

the IRS. He was a very savvy man. When he retired, they moved to a farm out near Hudson Wisconsin, before they went to Arkansas. He raised black Angus cattle at that location.



# *The Mildred Bauer and Linden Bush Family Established 1936*

**Mildred** was born in St. Paul, Minnesota and worked for a dentist after finishing high school. **Linden** was born in Iowa. His father was a chemistry teacher. He went to the University of Minnesota for 3 years to study forestry. They were married in 1936 in Iowa. It is unclear when they arrived in Michigan. They bought an acreage next to Harold Bauer, her brother, and were there into the 1970's. This was just 3 miles from our home.



Here they are with Bill in 1941.



Linden was associated for a time with Marquette Music which had a lot of juke boxes placed around Detroit and Pontiac. Later he had his own business, Bush Background Music. He was an avid sportsman and very active in the Sportsman Club. He helped a lot of folks learn to shoot through this club, including me, and achieving marksmanship awards through the NRA. Linden was a deputy on the Oakland County Sheriff Posse, part-time, of some sort and he always packed a pistol, always. In addition he taught marksmanship and gun safety at the Sportsman's Club.

This photo on the left is L-R **Grandma Eva** with **Bill** and **Monte** with **Aunt Ann**. They swapped Grandkids for this picture. My guess is these two came to see the new grandkids on a train traveling together.

Linden and Dad hunted together on occasion. Both had Springer Spaniels, ours Maggy and his Sporty. Here we are with the dogs in 1943, Monte, Linda, Maggy, Bill,



Linden and Sport. Our friends the **Roy and Kathryn Smith** family lived just across the road from the Bauers and Bushes. Sporty had one bad habit; he liked chickens a little too well. He was known to get into the Smith's chicken coop on occasion, and he always made the mistake of bringing the chicken home so there was never any doubt about who the culprit was. They were both fine hunting dogs and we were able to hunt with them for 10 years or more.

**Linden and Bill** both had horses and Bill and I rode together all the time. We were playmates with great competition between us. Things like swimming, hunting, trapping, hockey, croquette, ping pong, pool, board games and badminton. Bill usually won, but he always stretched me to do my best.



Here is Linda dressed for her first communion in 1950 and Bill with a school picture 1946. Below are John Bauer, Bill, and Monte about 1948. The three of us got along well and spent a lot of time together, especially swimming.



**Bill**

**John**

**Bill**

**Monte**



**Mildred** here in 1956 a very pretty, very lovely lady. She was always so kind to me as a boy and always so full of joy when we were together on the holidays and other picnics and so on.

These 1957 card players in Minnesota were **Claude Bauer, Dan Bauer, Harold Bauer, Bernard Motschenbacher, Uncle A.G. – Mildred’s dad, Cliff – my dad, Me, and Kenny Bauer.**

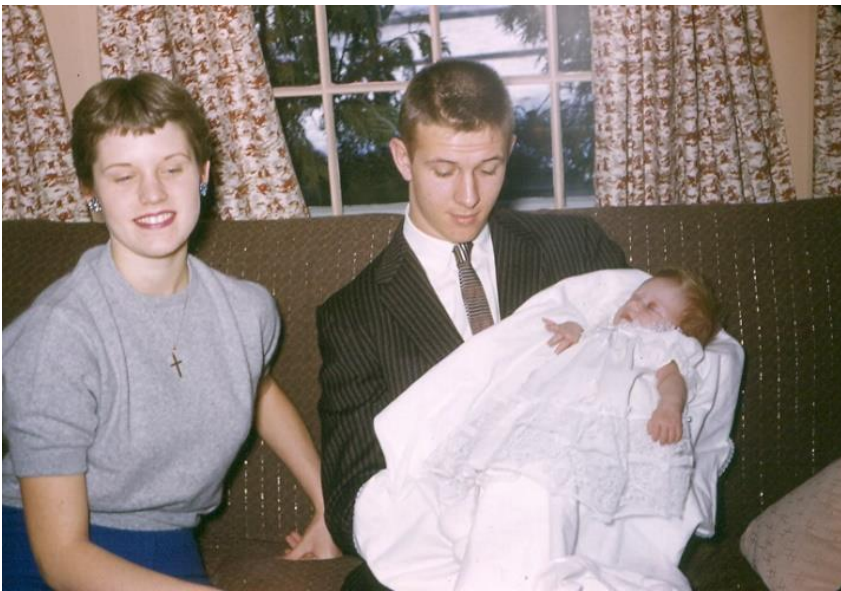


**Linda** was a good friend all through the years we were at home. She was a good sport, and we spent a lot of time together, swimming, playing, board games and more... In the late 50's she was riding her horse with us too. Almost every Thanksgiving and Christmas our families were together.

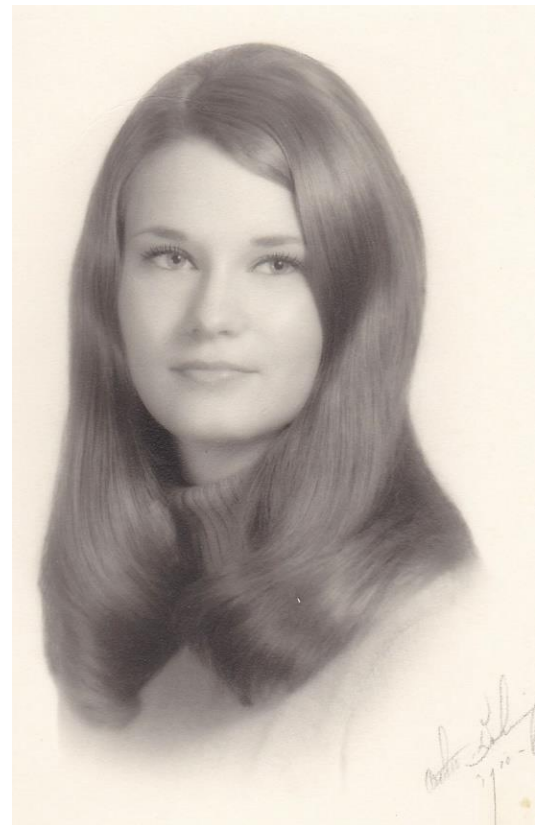
Bill joined the Marine Corps in high school and did his basic training at Twentynine Palms, California. He graduated top man in his platoon and was promoted to Private First Class. About a year later he sustained a severe head injury which complicated the rest of his life. Bill got his GED diploma after his Marine Corps service. He was the best man at our wedding in 1961.



This is **Linda** with her husband **Bob Perkins** and their first child **Teri**. My mother, Betty, was her Godmother. Harriet and I would become Godparents for their second child **Michael**.



**Shelly** at the right, was the youngest and I didn't know her all that well, but much better recently. She married and has two daughters. Since Bill passed away in 2017, we have been in touch, and she has been a big help with this family history and documents.





This is about 1968 in the folk's kitchen at Northwood. L-R **Linda, Helen Walters, Shelly, Teri Perkins** and just the face of **Kathryn Smith**. You can see these are not forced smiles for the camera. (*Note the wall phone and note pad.*)



**Shelly** and her husband **Bob** attended Mom's funeral which we appreciated very much.

Shelly was working as an Occupational Therapist at Ingham Medical Center in Lansing, Michigan when she met Bob, a Rheumatologist. Since 2001 she has worked as a teacher aide and substitute teacher at St. Martha School, Okemos, Michigan.

Below the 3 cousins with **Bob and Matt Smith** looking on from behind.

As further testimony to our relationship with the Bushes Shelly said: "I never new family very well... just on summer visits. For me your family [*the Alkires*], and the Smiths were like family to me. Love you all!"



**Linda and Bob Perkins and Shelly** came to our 60<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary in July 2021 at **Kim's** ranch in Manchester Michigan. We sure appreciated it and had a wonderful time.

**At Monte and Harriet's 60<sup>th</sup> Wedding Anniversary.  
Shelly, Monte, and Linda**



**Linda, Bob, and Shelly**



*Genevieve Kunegundis "Jane"  
Motschenbachner and Oliver Lee  
Groverum Established 1916*



Back: Bud with baby, Cliff, Eva, Unknown lady behind

Middle: Aunt Net, Alyce, France, Unknown lady, baby unknown, Lloyd

Front: Oliver, Sep, baby unknown

*Circa early 1940's*

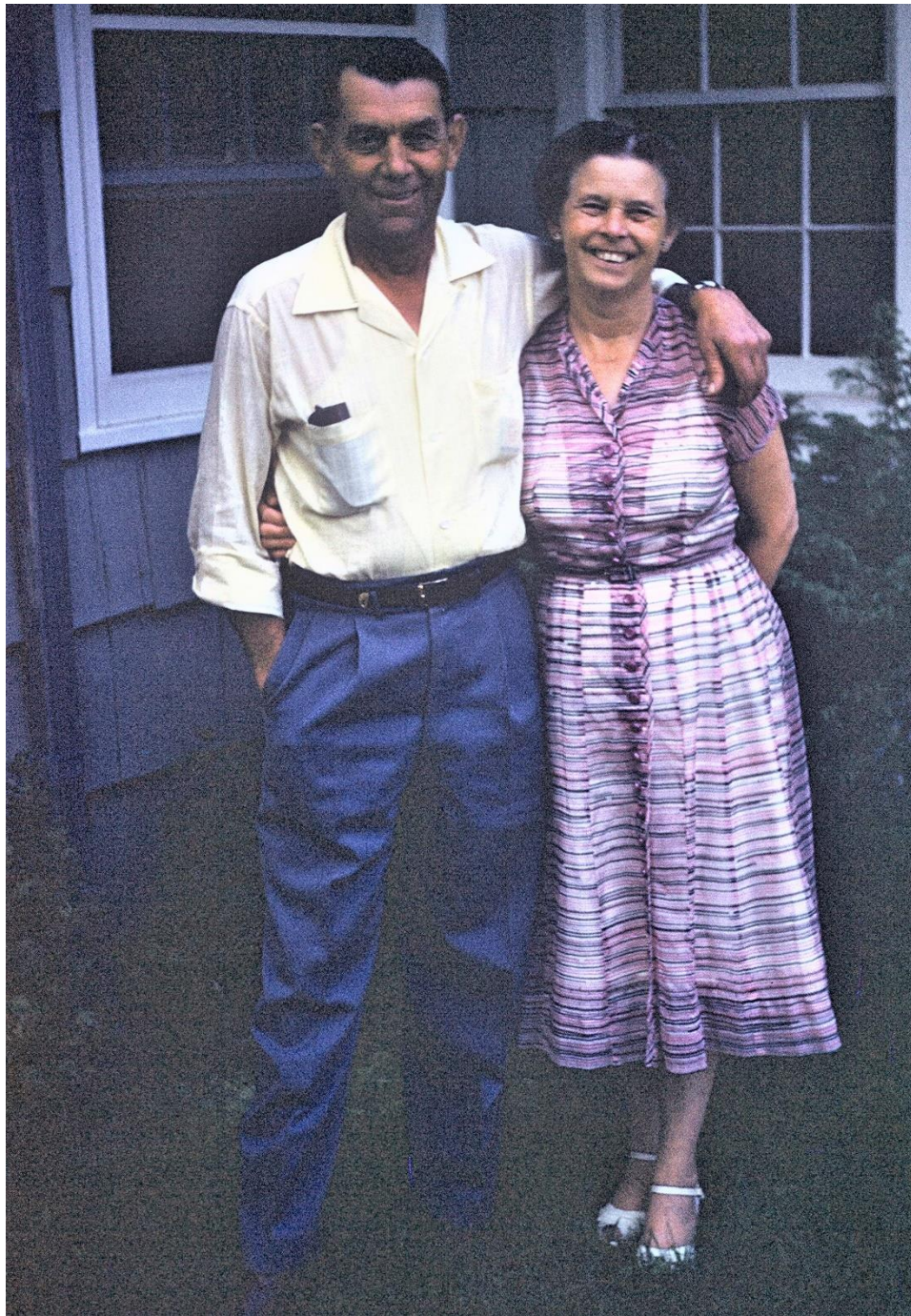
This is Aunt Jane, her nephew Bernard Motschenbacher (Son of Niles Leo Mots...), and husband Oliver Grovum. Oliver and Ben Grovum, Aunt Net's husband were brothers.



We stopped to see Aunt Jane and Uncle Oliver in July of 1955 on our way to Dakota. It was memorable for me. We got there somewhere around 8:00 that morning, because we had a long drive ahead of us. Dad wanted to surprise them with a quick hello and how are you. Well we got there and Aunt Jane was stirring around in the kitchen and Uncle Oliver was still in the sack. I was a very small house on the outskirts of the Twin Cities. Well Uncle Oliver came out of the bedroom buttoning up his shirt and he already had a pipe in his mouth. That has stuck with me all these years and I still laugh about it. Is it any wonder us young folks were eager to smoke as soon as possible and normally before it was permitted?

They were a happy joyful couple that morning and that is the way I remember them.

*Lilian Mathilda Motschenbacher  
Rhoades and Charles Thomas  
Rhoades Family  
Established in 1920*



**LILLIAN MATHILDA<sup>4</sup> MOTSCHENBACHER** – b. December 23, 1901, in Deerhorn Township, Wilkin Co., MN, d. June 27, 1996, Bend, Oregon Married **CHARLES THOMAS RHOADS** April 28, 1920, Lemmon, Perkins Co., ND. -b. Sept. 07, 1898, in Nodaway Co., MO. d. August 14, 1961, Veneta, Lane Co., OR.

### Children

- i. **ARNOLD RHOADS**, b. November 21, 1924, Adams Co., ND; d. November 21, 1924.
- ii. **ADRIAN RHOADS**, b. November 21, 1924, Adams Co., ND; d. November 21, 1924.
- iii. **LESTER LEON RHOADS**, b. March 17, 1926, Adams Co., North Dakota.
- iv. **AUDREY ANN RHOADS**, b. August 07, 1927, Adams Co., ND; d. October 06, 1992, Stacy, Chisago Co., Mn.
- v. **LEE THOMAS RHOADS**, b. April 25, 1931, Adams Co., ND.
- vi. **ROBERT JOSEPH RHOADS**, b. November 20, 1934, St. Paul, Ramsey Co., Mn.
- vii. **CHARLES THOMAS RHOADS**, b. July 11, 1940, St. Paul, Ramsey Co, Mn.

Aunt Lil was Grandma Eva's younger sister by 8 years, and they were very close.



We found two of these nice pictures when she was young. She remained a very attractive lady throughout her life.

Aunt Lil and Uncle Charlie were sort of special to us through the years. If you notice Uncle Charlie was born in Nodaway County Missouri where Chauncey and Eliza were living before moving by wagon train to North Dakota. So, the relationship between these two families goes way back, and I suppose it is possible they made the move in the same train.



I first met Uncle Charlie in 1942. I have no recollection of course, but I do have this highly valued picture, recently discovered, of me on a horse with him.

Up until a last month I thought my first ride on a horse came when I was 4 on my Great Uncle Tom Sanford's paint mare. But here I am with Uncle Charlie. What a great surprise, also very evident that he is really enjoying it.

The next time I met them was in 1946. We stopped at there for a day while on vacation. I was out roaming around in the morning while the folks were visiting, on the porch I suppose, and his big rooster took after me and treed me on the silo steps. That rooster had run me over there and was jumping up trying to get me. Well, Uncle Charlie came and rescued me on his shoulders and got me to the porch. All the while that rooster jumping up trying to get to me. Then he said that rooster won't ever bother you again. We will have him for dinner. He caught him, chopped his head off and that was all for old rooster. I decided then and there that you didn't mess Uncle Charlie, or his family, and he has been one of my heroes and role models since.



Their son Lester lived near us for all the time I was at home. Lester was a navy veteran and a firefighter. Later he moved near Jackson, Michigan.

Here we are in 1954 on our front porch with Aunt Lil and Uncle Charlie's grandkids. Paul Susan, Joann, Aunt Lil, Monte Uncle Charlie, and Larry. Lester and Rose had a 4<sup>th</sup> child, Leslie born

in 1964. Oh yes and Lucky.

This is the whole group except Dad the photographer.  
Larry, Lester, Aunt Lil, Betty, Susan and Monte in back  
Paul, Rose, Joann, and Uncle Charlie in front.



Over the years Grandma Eva and Aunt Lil traveled together a lot. They would bum a ride with one of the family between Minnesota and Dakota or to Michigan when they could find a ride. They both visited us in Illinois in 1971 and made Harriet a nice dress while they were there. They always pitched in and contributed in some way. We are better people for having known them and enjoyed their love.

*Joseph Peter "Sep" Motschenbacher  
and Pearl Margaret Alkire Family  
Established 1914*

Dale, Sep, Mille and Pearl



Joseph Peter "Sep" Motschenbacher and Pearl Margaret Alkire

**Joseph Peter Motschenbacher** – b. Feb. 27m 1888 d. March 3, 1974

Married **Pearl Margaret Alkire** Nov. 24, 1914 –

b. Nov. 24, 1895, d. Aug. 27, 1955

Parents were Valentine Motschenbacher and Ameila “Molly” Furst

Chauncey Herbert Alkire and Eliza Caroline Keene

**Children:**

**Lyle Raymond** 1915

Unnamed Boy 1917

Eleanor Amelia “Toots” 1918

Earl Joseph “Bud” 1921

Vernon Leo 1924

Dale Valentine 1925

Theresa 1930

Mildred Adeline “Mille” 1934

Merle Thomas “Fritz” 1937



This is our family leader here in the middle, yup it is our highly esteemed **MAN of the family “Sep”** in a dress on the chair circa 1890 with **Aunt Net** and **Aunt France**. He had a great sense of humor and Dad thought the world of him. And that look of innocence in the boy in a dress is very misleading. He sure could

tease, and I was no exception to his joy. When I was in my teens, I would have loved to brace him with this picture.

I must admit this next photo is the way we were accustomed to seeing him with his pin stripe overalls. Aunt France is on the left, Grandma Eva on the right.



This is a part of the Motschenbacher family in 1945. Lyle took his part of his family back to Minnesota on the train. This is the trip as Jeff remembers it and from stories told later. Lyle's family lived just a mile or two from the small town of Clyde. The switchman for the railroad at Clyde was a friend. He sold Lyle the tickets and flagged the train to stop and pick them up. Jeff was just 4 years old. He remembers the train being just full of soldiers returning from the war (*World War II*). He explained that they had to travel through the cars to get to the diner. On this train there were no walkways between the cars one had to jump across. He said the soldiers were always there to help them make the jump or hand the kids across. He said Uncle Vernon was there to meet them in Minnesota when they arrived. This photo was taken on that trip.



Left to right: **Grandpa Joseph "Sep"**, little **Jeff** – 4 yrs, **Leona**, **Millie** 11 yrs, Vernon standing in back and **Earl "Bud"** sitting in front. We are uncertain about the two ladies and 3 small girls.

Jeff said this was Uncle Bud's farm. Also he said Uncle Bud told him "that collie dog is yours while you are here". [*Seems Uncle Bud knew how to get to a boys heart, nice. MCA*]. If you look closely you will see a big draft horse standing back by the barn.



This is a Motschenbacher family reunion in Minnesota.



This is Pearl, Sep, Mille and Fritz in 1952. I really don't have much information about their life. They lived near Mora, Minnesota.

A good traditional picture of Sep.



I came across this receipt in some of Grandma Eva's records. My Grandpa Claude had the job of grading the roads for South Fork Township back in North Dakota. I discuss that in my section about Claude and Eva. I often wondered how he got that job and what it paid.

*Lemmon*, N. D. *June 9* 19*30* No. *11*  
**Treasurer of the Township of** *South Fork*  
*Adams* COUNTY, STATE OF NORTH DAKOTA \$ *10.00*  
Pay to *Claude Alkire* or Order,  
the sum of *Ten and no/100* Dollars,  
out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, being for *Road Work*  
COUNTERSIGNED *Ann Peithman* CLERK  
*J. P. Motschenbacher* CHAIRMAN OF SUPERVISORS  
667 WALTER S. BOOTH & SON, INC., MINNEAPOLIS

Well, here is the receipt for the "Road Work", June 9, 1930 for \$10.00. And look who

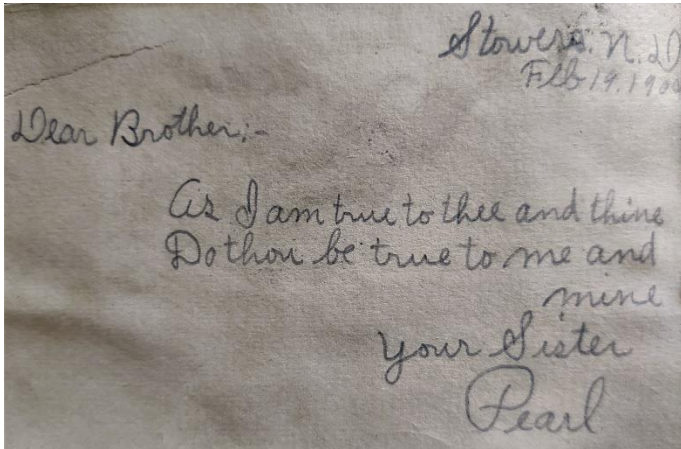


signed it! "Chairman of the Township Supervisors" J. P. Motschenbacher. So, I've concluded that Sep was a responsible member of the community as far back as the 1930's and Grandpa Claude may have had a little pull getting the road maintenance contract.

This is the last picture I have of him here with **Betty, Cliff, Susan, and Sep.**

We don't have many pictures of Pearl. Lower left is an autograph she signed in Claude's autograph book Feb. 19, 1909, at Stowers, North Dakota, very special.

*Joseph and Pearl*



Stowers, N. D.  
Feb 19, 1909

Dear Brother:-

As I am true to thee and thine  
Do thou be true to me and  
mine

Your Sister  
Pearl



*Lyle Raymond Motschenbacher and  
Dorothy Helen "Leona" Uke  
Family Established 1940*



## **Lyle Raymond Motschenbacher and Dorothy Helen "Leona" Ike Family**

**Lyle Raymond Motschenbacher** – b. Dec. 16, 1915, Adams County, ND d. May 13, 1979

Married Dorothy Helen "Leona" Ike April 13, 1939 b. – Nov. 11, 1911 d. Jan. 6, 1976

### **Children**

Joan Marie Ruggles Charlick – b. Oct. 26, 1929

Phyllis Mary Ruggles Bailey – b. Nov. 23, 1930

Sally Ann Ruggles Wilson – b. Nov. 21, 1932

Virginie Bell Ruggles Burt – b. Dec 22, 1934

Mary Edith Ruggles Caswell – b. 1935

Jeffery Lee - b. Dec. 1, 1940

Valerie Jean – b. July 16, 1943,

Geraldine Lynn – March 1, 1946

Judith Ann – June 19, 1947

**Jeffery Lee Motschenbacher** – b. Dec. 1, 1940

Married Marilyn Irene Doty Oct. 24, 1964, - b. July 8, 1939

Pamela Sue Frank Motschenbacher, stepdaughter July 13, 1962

### **Children**

Married Michael Nicholson May 18, 1996

Darian – b. July 15, 1997

Dominique – Nov. 24, 2005

Scott John – b. May 19, 1972 Married Melissa Lynn Manis Feb. 13, 1974

### **Children**

Makenzie Lynn Sept. 30, 1997

Peyton Scott Jan. 7, 2000

Makauyla Lacie Dec. 5, 2002

Kelly Ann – b. Nov. 16, 1974 Married Dwayne Tennon Aug. 18, 2010

### **Children**

Nathan Dwayne Sept. 10, 2011

Megan Elizabeth Nov. 28, 2016

**Valerie Jean Motschen** – b. July 16, 1943 d. March 1, 2002 Married Carl Russel

Anderson July 11, 1964 – b. Aug 27, 1941 d. Jan. 14, 2014

### **Children**

Sheryl Lynn Anderson – b. Oct 12, 1965 Married Davis

Sandra Lee Anderson – b. May 18, 1967 Married Gersham

Stephen Lyle Anderson – b. May 23, 1973

**Geraldine Ann** – b. March 1, 1946, d. March 15, 2021 Married Robert Harold

### **Children**

Redman June 27, 1964; - b. Oct. 23, 1945

Jana Marie – b. Feb. 10, 1965 Married Walsh

Rebeca Ann – b. July 10, 1967 Married Johnston

Kathleen Sue – b. Sept 19, 1969 Married Dunleavy

**Judith Lynn**— b. June 19, 1947 Married Daniel Giegler Dec. 10, 1966; -

**Children**

b. Sept 18, 1942

John Lee stepson – b. Feb. 10, 1963

Julie Lou stepson – May 8, 1964

Lisa Ann – b. July 13, 1967 Married Glasco

Kimberly Sue – b. May 9, 1970 Married Porath



Back: “Millie” and “Bud” Front: “Fritz”, “Toots” and Cliff May 17, 1979 at Lyle’s funeral.



Left  
Lyle, Leona, and  
the girls in 1940.



Right  
The larger  
family circa 1950

Jo Ann 1946

Phyllis

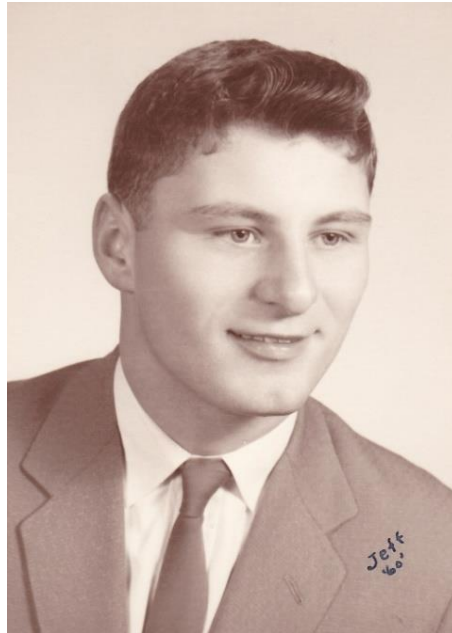
Sally



Sally and Phyllis

Jeff

Valerie





Lyle's family and our could get together for a picnic a time or two through the summers, usually at our place. Occasionally we would drive to their home near Clyde, MI and visit in a summer evening. We kids would always have a lot of fun playing kick the can and things like that. When we were in the later years of grade school sometimes Jeff would come stay with us for a few days or I would go there.

One summer Lyle and Dad decided to raise a couple hogs to butcher. The deal was Dad would buy the young ones, Lyle would feed them out and they would split. Jeff was at our house when we went to get the young ones. They were in a 1-2-acre field, weaned and the owner said go catch a couple boys. Well, that was a test. It must have taken us a half hour to run two down, corner them and tackle them. Dad put them in the trunk of the car. We got together and butchered them that fall, and that was the only time I ever was involved butchering a hog.

Uncle Sep and Aunt Pearl came to visit Lyle's family and traveled with Uncle Bud and Aunt Alyce visiting us in 1954. Dad was working, and Lyle invited Uncle Bud and I to come up for a frog hunt. He told me to bring an old pair of tennis shoes. There was a small lake across the road from their stone house and we went over there and walked the shore. It was loaded with bullfrogs. They were out a way, and I couldn't figure out how we were

going to get them after we shot them because we had no boat. Lyle shot the first one and he says to me “go get it”. Now this was a weedy mushy shoreline, and I was startled. He wasn’t kidding. I waded out though the chest deep stuff and got the frog, and the rest of the day that was the job for Jeff and me. Of course, that really tickled the men to put us through that. We did have a great mess of frog legs to eat that night. When I got home Mom asked me where my socks were; I told her I threw them away. That didn’t set too well, but they were a lost cause. It was probably 1958 and Lyle invited me to go hunting with Jeff and him on the opening day of pheasant season because Dad had to work. We went up into the thumb of Michigan and had a pretty good day.

Monte, Jeff, and Susan after Betty’s funeral in 2008. I believe this was the first time I had seen Jeff in over 45 years. We sure appreciated him coming.



*Jeffery Lee Motschenbacher and  
Marilyn Irene Doty Family  
Established 1964*



I want to thank Jeff and Marilyn for all their work in putting together so many of the details for this part of our family story. They, like so many of you others, made a diligent effort to get the information collected and have done their best to verify the accuracy.

As we were working on this Jeff reminded me of a few other times we were together. On one visit we went to Walpole Island in the St. Clair. This was an Indian reservation. It was basically undeveloped with natives still living there under rather poor conditions. It was necessary to take a ferry to get to the island. One of the big attractions for me was the wild horses. It seemed they were everywhere, and not all so wild. But they looked pretty tough.



Jeff turned 16 about 10 months before I did so he was able to come for my 16<sup>th</sup> birthday party in 1957, because he could drive. Our problem after we had our license was to get some wheels. He remembered me inviting him to come up to Michigan State Univ. and visit me but said he could never get the wheels to make it there. It was only about 45 or 50 miles from his home.

Jeff went to work at the General Motors Proving Ground in Milford Michigan. His father Lyle worked there also. Marilyn had been a friend of the family so that is how they became acquainted and subsequently married. Marilyn has been a big help with this too and I hope to get to meet her someday.

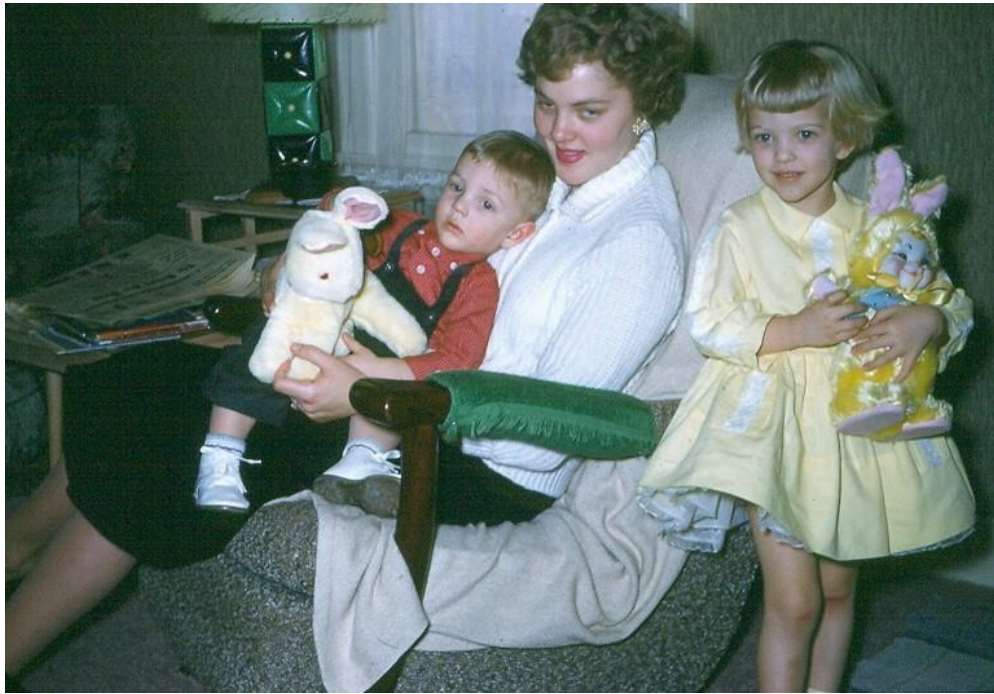
We don't have many pictures of our families together. Here is one of my sister Susan with Jeff's sister Judy. Susan on left, Judy on right 1958.



*Stanley Thomas Motschenbacher  
and Shirley Anna Scheer Family  
Established 1955*



Stan and Shirley moved to Michigan from Morehead, MN area in 1956 or 1957. They were both schoolteachers. They went to work in the Romeo area, about an hour or so from our home. They were a great couple and Shirley just a beautiful lady in every way a woman can be. Stan was a jovial fun-loving man and we welcomed them into our part of



the family. As a reminder, Stan was a first cousin to Dad, Lyle Motschenbacher, Mildred Bush, and Lester Rhoades so we were getting a strong dose of the Motschenbacher blood in our part of Michigan. They became a part of most holiday celebrations and many picnics and more... We had the joy of seeing Terri

when they came to Michigan and the rest of the family as babies.

Tim, Shirley and Terri March 1959

Right: Betty, Thomas and Cliff for Baptism



Baby Thomas on Baptism Day

Below Tim, Terri and Susan



They moved back to the Forest Lake, Minnesota area and unfortunately, I never saw them again. Here are just a few pictures Mom and Dad saved.

The adult family at Anne Marie's wedding early 1980's



*From our house to yours -Wishing you all the  
best in years to come!*

*Please do all you can to keep America the land of the free!*

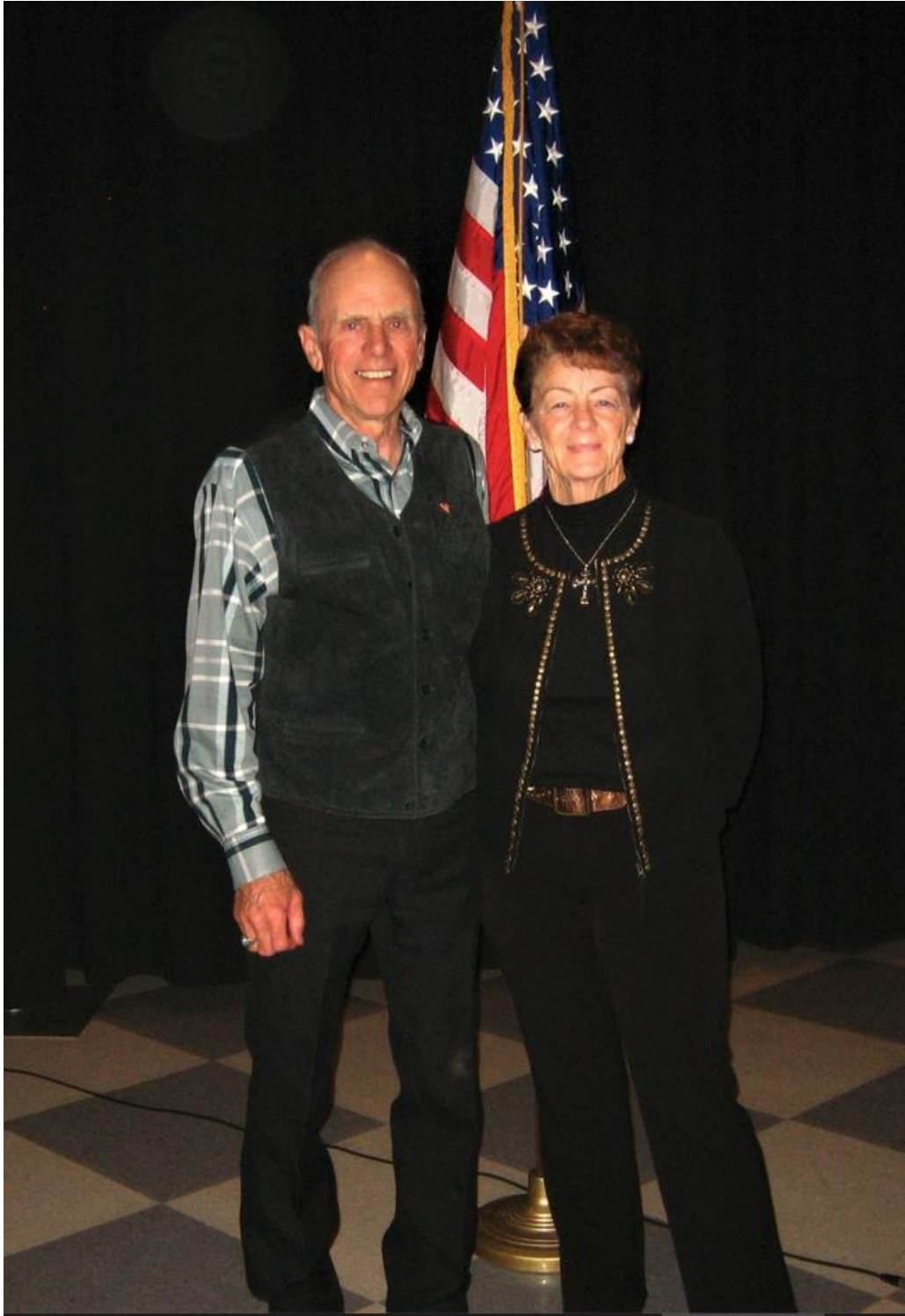




Photo by Kimberly Lynn Alkire  
Design by Linda Walker Photography, Wisconsin